Bible House Astor Pl N.Y.
164 Jan 7th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

Your favor of the 5th with the accompanying documents have just come to hand.

I noticed some weeks ago in one of the N.Y. papers an extract from a paper of San Francisco edited by Dr Frick which is the matter discussed in the papers you have sent me, but really did not think it worth answering. Dr Frick spent several years at the islands. was at one time employed in the office of Consul Perrin, but he soon discharged him. He had his family with him & resorted to various shifts to get a living. At one time getting up a lottery or raffle, at another a course of lectures; now manufacturing indigo & again teaching French to a class, borrowing & begging money till at last he left the islands in disgust, irritated that his talents were so poorly appreciated.

At the islands where his mendacious character is known, nothing that he may publish will have any effect.

Dr. Rooke, whom he quotes was a resident in the islands for about 30 years, was for a long period the King's family physician and a most loyal subject. He had been a member of the national legislature (I think) ever since it was organised & a member of the King's privy council. He died about a year ago, else Frick would never have quoted him as authority for so base a slander - I do not believe a word of it.

Infanticide did prevail in heathen times & it may now sometimes be practiced, as in all countries, but I do not believe that horrible crime is now more prevalent there than in this country. I have been intimate with the people for near thirty years & have conversed most freely & confidentially with them

in regard to infanticide & I fully believe it is almost unknown except in the recollections of the aged of what occured in the dark days of heathenism.

It is true that King Kauikeaouli Kamehameha III had two children, both of whom died in infancy to the deep grief of the royal parent.

The malignant venom which Frick attempts to spit on the Mission, Christianity & the Hawaiian nation will do no harm.

I cannot get till now soon I shall go on to Boston, but will give you the notice you request. I am about engaging active in soliciting help here.

I spent last Sabbath in Washington D.C. by request of Dr J. C. Smith & hope good was done there.

By letters from the Islands this morning I learn that Brother

J. L. Green & daughter Mary may soon be expected to set out for a visit to this country.

Kind regards to your family

Very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
New York Jan. 9. 1860.
Rec'd Jan. 9

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Hanover
Mission House
Boston
Mass.

165

Bible House Astor Pl. N.York
Jan 18th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

Although I am perhaps constitutionally cheerful, yet I feel the depression of despondency stealing over me. Our Oahu College is a feeble infant still dependant on its mother the A.B.C.F.M. for its life, & whatever of unpopularity the parent has, attaches also to the college. Many conservatives are displeased with the Board for dismissing the Choctaw Mission, say they side with abolitionists & so will not hear a word about Oahu College. Others charge the Board with being pro slavery & they too give us the cold shoulder. I have found no man of influence here who is willing to

take a decided earnest stand in favor of securing our endowment & I despair of getting much in this city. I think I can be in Boston the first week of Feb if you think it best for me to come on.

A statement which I see in the papers, made by you, that the debt of the Board now amounts to $130 thousand startles me! It can hardly be expected that I can secure the endowment for our college under such circumstances.

I know that all hearts are in the hands of God & that the silver & the gold are his also. If it please Him, light shall yet break in upon us & joy come in the morning. It is not uncommon for a period of depression & darkness to precede the dawn of success.

These discouragements may be necessary to deepen our feeling of dependence on God & increase our trust in Him.

Perhaps our Endowment will not be secured till some good men write their wills?

I begin to feel anxious to return Home. Can I not get off next April to go the shortroute so as to attend the next annual meeting at Honolulu?

As ever, very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. D. Alexander

New York Jan. 18. 1860.

Rec'd. Jan. 19.

Ans. Jan. 19

Bible House Astor pl 166
Feb 17th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

I arrived here yesterday P.M. having had a pleasant visit at Norwich & N. London, at the former place I had the pleasure of attending a clerical meeting of about 25 ministers & in the evening on invitation discoursed about the work of the Lord in the islands.

I here met a mail from Honolulu down to Dec 31st.

Mr Spooner & wife have probably reached their home in Ms.

Old father Thurston has had a stroke of the palsy & his work seems to be finished. He has <u>done well & been a faithful servant</u> & is ready to enter into the joy of his Lord. For 40 years he has worn the harness

& never flinched from the battle.

Brother Green & daughter were expecting to embark on the next packet for N.Y. via Panama, & they may be here before the close of this month.

I have just heard from Mrs Chamberlain. She & her daughter expect to accompany us to the Islands. She intends first however to revisit Boston.

My wife & Lottie, I suppose, started east from Indianapolis last tuesday. I hope to meet them in Phila in a fortnight. We propose to be ready to embark for the overland route on the 20th of March & not as you suppose on the 5th.

I will attend to your suggestions relative to Dartm College & President, & thank

you for making them -

Mr Armstrong writes me that the Special Com have written to W. O. Baldwin of Hana advising him, if he must leave Hana, to return to the U. S. What then shall we do for Hana? What too for Kailua, which is virtually vacant? In the Kailua parish there are two shrewd Roman Priests & we need a wise foreign missionary there - Two missionary boys are soon to leave Theological Seminaries in this country & they would fill those posts well; I refer to Curtis Lyons in Union Sem. here, & Joseph Seikes in the Sem of Auburn.

I will write you again shortly - Give my aloha to all your family -

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

N. York Feb. 17. 1860.

Rec'd. Feb. 20.

✓

N.Y. March 16th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Boston -

Dear Sir,

Yours containing memorandums & suggestions of March 13th came to hand yesterday. I hope they will be useful. I have no doubt you are right in regard to the man among us who is likely to prove successful in securing the endowment - Bro Armstrong is the man - By the way I have just received a letter from him containing some important matters & as I am hurried this morning I cannot better lay them before you than by enclosing the letter to you - Curtis Lyons is an excellent young man, yet I sometimes fear he is not hopeful enough, sometimes he seems melancholy - Still I should be willing to have him designated for Hana -

There is no danger that the return of our children to this country to complete their education will become the rule, it must of necessity be the exception.

I am going up to Poughkeepsie this morning to see Thos. Spencer Bond, the little deaf boy who came with me from the islands, as I wish to report him to his parents on my return. When I come back I will write you about Oahu College & send you <u>the Book</u>.

Mrs Chamberlain & Bella arrived here yesterday P. M. Bella has a <u>sore throat</u>.

All the rest of us well.

In great haste

Very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
New York March 16, 1860.
Rec'd March 17.
Ans. Mar. 27

N.Y. March 20th 1860

168

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro

How many things must be got ready for a long journey. I have been very busy & now feel hardly ready for the long voyage. We expect to embark today at 2 P.M.

Miss Isabella Chamberlain has been suffering from diphtheritis but is so much better that she & mother go with us.

Many years ago we set out to leave home & friends for a strange land & people of strange speech, but now we go home to our children & people & our fellow labourers & we go most joyfully. It will be but a little time before we

shall hope to attend that great & glorious General Meeting to be held in our Fathers house on the shining shore -

Your favor with that of Bro Armstrong came to hand yesterday - Thank you for it. You express what I had felt & I am sure our trustees will not forfeit the confidence of good people here - I have no doubt the facts have just begun to come to light - I will write you soon from Ala in regard to the matter.

I herewith send you the Oakie College Book.

The $100 subscribed by Jona. Bliss of Alabama is not paid - Also the $50 by Mr McLean of this city

brotherinlaw of Mr Davis, He will soon send the money to Mr Hill

I have been so occupied here the last fortnight getting ready to sail, that I have done little else, except meeting a sabbath school or prayermeeting now & then - I feel now too much perplexed with the cares of this day to reflect & think of what I wished to write

Will you therefore excuse this very hasty note -

Wife & children send much love to you & family -

Very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

New York March 20. 1860.

Rec.d March 21.

Honolulu May 8th 1868

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.

We arrived here last Thursday, just six weeks & two days from N.Y. notwithstanding we had stopped 36 hours at Panama and eight days at San Francisco. We enjoyed good accommodations, good fare, good weather & good health during the whole route, for all which we ought to be grateful. Found our children well, with whom we had a joyful meeting. We are glad to be at home once more. As Genl. Meeting begins a week from tomorrow, we remain here till it is over, before going to our station.

The overruling providence of God has relieved us in regard to Prof. Haskell. The death of his brother, on whom his parents were leaning, has made it needful for him to return to the U.S. He accordingly sent the trustees a letter yesterday resigning his post as professor, which was accepted. It was not deemed desirable to take any measures to supply his place, for our school will for a long time partake so much more the character of an Academy than college,

that it is believed Mr. Mills & Prof Olney with the help of some lady teachers can do all the teaching required.

Prof Haskell will leave at the close of this term, then comes the long vacation & the next college year begins about the middle of Aug. We may prolong the vacation till the first of Sep in order to have Mr. Mills present at the beginning of the term. When I last saw him, his health had greatly improved & it was his purpose to come via Panama & he hoped to set out in July.

The class of five, who have completed their sophomore year, are now reduced to two Saw Armstrong & Frank Judd & they are both very earnestly bent on finishing their college course in the U.S. However much we may regret it, there will be a stream flowing to the colleges in the old world for a long time to come; this however does not diminish from the necessity of our school, nor ought it to discourage us in our purpose to build it up. There are others however

to read to me & which he has prepared for Genl Meeting - He will probably send you a copy.

I find by consulting my a/c with Castle & Cooke that I shall resume my work at Wailuku more straitened than I have ever been before since I have been a missionary. On April 1st there remained of my salary for 1860 just $311.14 a sum not sufficient to meet my children's expenses at Punahou

While I was at Lahainaluna with a salary of $1500 a year I was enabled to keep my ends together & educate two sons in the U. S. - When I went to Wailuku I had on hand $800.00, to this I added about $300 for property which I sold, but after two years there, when about sailing for the U. S. my salary had so far failed to meet my expenses that I had only $200 to take with me. This is all exhausted & I begin to appreciate the feelings of those under financial embarrassment. I do not see how I can contribute any thing to diminish the great debt of the Board during this year of Jubilee. Excuse these personal communications as I wished you to understand how matters stand with me.

Mrs joins me in much love to you & your family -

As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

3 page by mistake.

in the lower classes, who have a fever to go to a college in the U.S. who could do as well here for several years as there, & whose going I shall oppose by all the considerations I can bring to bear, for I do fear it will hinder the endowment, & if it reduces our school to a primary school, will make the teachers dissatisfied with their posts, & may thus overturn the institution.

I was surprised to find when I got to the U.S. that Bro Emerson had gone to the U.S. I there met his daughter, whom you must have only seen once this, & do not know that all the old folks here in U.S. have not revisited their country, will now be on the wing for it. The example of those who have gone is contagious & the route has become so short & pleasant that you must not be surprised to see them in crowds.

I have not been here long enough to get the hang of things well enough to speak of them. When I shall have met in conference in gen. meeting it will be better prepared. Bro Clark has a long article on the Morning Star & Micronesian Mission which he proposes

Rev. Wm P. Alexander
Honolulu H.I.
Recd. Feb. 8, 1860.
Recd. from Honolulu June 29
Ans. Feb. 19 1861

May 18th 1860

170

P.S. Capt Brown returns on the Yankee, which has been detained & sails May 23? He gives a stirring account of the Morgieson Mission. Would it not be well to have him on the stage next Oct to make statements at the Board's Anniversary? I think he would be one of the most effective speakers you have.

W. S. H.

Honolulu May 18th 1860

1707

Rev C. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro

The exercises of our Annual Association were begun, according to appointment, on Wed. the 16th inst & although we have not prepared an answer to any of your enquiries, yet I will improve the opportunity afforded by the return of the Yankee to write you a line.

We have had station Reports from Brethren Lyons, Baldwin, C.B. Andrews, Pogue, Forbes, Clark & D. L. Smith & have passed an order that our Station Reports be forwarded to you. That of Bro Lyons, though pretty long, was like all his reports very graphic & gives a striking picture of his & his peoples struggles to build meeting houses. Perhaps like Solomon his passion for building is excessive. I think his report would be read with interest by many of the friends of missions. Bro Pogue reported his labors at my station, Wailuku, during my absence; he draws an intensely dark picture of the state of things there. I will see that it is sent to you. Bro Clark gave us a very racy account of his successful mission on his own account & the U.S. — By the way he has brought out a very excellent impo-

I was pained to discover in all these reports that the contributions for support of the gospel & other benevolent objects is every where diminishing. Brother Lowell Smith will probably be compelled to ask support again from the Board. The Hawaiian nation is wasting away about one or two percent per annum, our best people dying off & their places not filled by those equally good. They are poor, often as too Lyons says, in contributing to the support of their pastor they give their cent. shillings; artificial wants increasing make them feel less inclined to give than formerly. It is not strange therefore that the white pastors feel backward about cutting off districts from their parishes for the purpose of organizing churches under native pastors - they feel that in so doing they are robbing their own families of needed support. If we were all supported entirely, as formerly, by the Board, the way would be much more open to establish native pastors. I understand however that the brethren on Hawaii are expecting soon to ordain Nahiwa in Mr Paris' field. But more of this after we have discussed the subject. In the list of appropriations for the support of our mission made by the Board

for the present year, I was sorry to see no provision had been made for Mrs Chamberlain, this was probably an oversight, & our Advisory Com last evening directed Bro Clark the Sec to apply her $300 per her for the balance of this year.

I have just returned from a visit this evening to Genl. J. W. Maikai, who is very near his end, his physician thinks he can live only a day or two. I have frequently called to see him since my arrival, he was my pupil at Lahainaluna four years & during the past 12 years has been a prominent man at Honolulu. For many years he has maintained himself a high stand as a christian & been a leader in every good work. When the small pox was brought to Honolulu, there were found certain persons here from abroad who tried to incite the rage of the community against Dr. Seth H. W. Armstrong by persuading them that these men had wilfully introduced that terrible disorder, having received a bribe to allow to allow a small pox patient to be landed on shore. Some of the people were persuaded to believe this horrible story & the indignation of the community was burning so great that even the lives of these brethren were unsafe; then Maikai called a public meeting of the

people & specially invite all the physicians to attend & convince an abused community that malignant men had been endeavoring by lying & fraud to overthrow the best friends of the nation. So triumphantly did he vindicate our brethren of the charge that the authors of the slander sunk into disgrace, one of them who had previously a large medical practice in our the native, was despised & neglected & had to leave the country. Maikai is now settled with the cordial confidence & joy of the Christians here. I trust his present Majesty, who highly esteems him, will receive good from witnessing the triumphs of his faith in the trying years.

Monday morning May 21st. The Yankee has not yet gone & am able now to add the pleasing fact that the Minister has arrived with his wife & family & legates from the Marquesas islands. He listened to his report yesterday afternoon with deep interest. He will doubtless send it to you but may not by this mail. What he told us of those dear brethren whom we have sent with the gospel to the

Marquesans was very honorable to the gospel & to a native Hawaiian ministry. When the question was proposed in their general meeting "Shall the mission to the Marquesans be abandoned" every voice decided no - Kaumealoha said God has called us to this work, has opened the way before us, given us favor in the eyes of the people & seals of our ministry, we must not leave them, if our society recall us, & we do not return, if they cease to send us supplies I will remain myself in the Marquesas here. I was born in a Malo, was baptized in a Malo & can labor & die in a Malo" Inspiring words in that mild climate he could revert to the primitive polygamy & sleep rather than leave his post. Such high purpose & missionary heroism would react on our churches here & I would hope too on those in the U.S. The churches here cannot give up the mission & the Marquesans.

The Deff, commanded by Capt Nelson, the first missionary ship to the South Sea Islands carried two missionaries at Lahaina (Christian) one of the Marquesas, viz Mr Brooke & Harris: the latter, after stopping

one night on shore could not be persuaded to remain there & Crooke was left alone he stayed about a year & then left the field & went to Australia where ended his days. Many years after this when the gospel had taken root in Tahiti, native agents were sent from thence to publish the gospel to the fierce Marquesans. The wild inhabitants compelled them to abandon the enterprise. After this in 1833 a mission was sent thither by the American Board consisting of Messrs Armstrong, Parker & Wheeler & their wives, who after spending eight months on Nukuhiva were visited by Mr Osmond of Tahiti & informed that the London Missionary Society considered those islands their appropriate field of labor & that they actually had a number of laborers on their way from England to occupy them & that they could sustain a mission there more economically than the American Board. Believing it bad economy for two great societies to engage together in so small a field, we determined, without waiting to consult our Board, to return to the Sandwich Islands, & leave them the whole field. About the year 1836 Mess Stallworthy, Thompson & others from

England were settled at Kaitahee on Tahuata & after laboring three or four years, they too abandoned the field & came on to the Society Islands, & thus it has been necessary for native Hawaiian missionaries to plant the gospel in the fertile Marquesas soil — God has chosen the weak things of this world to confound the mighty.

7. At I pass over one topic to which I would call your attention to the station Report of Kohala, now on board, & read to us last sat, a very dark graphic picture, every word true. The gospel has effected here a marvellous change yet we have still to lead the upward hope of the terrible pit in which they have been sunk.

8. Afternoon. We have been discussing the missions to Micronesia & the Marquesas Islands & the Morning Star. I will be prepared in due time to report.

1st It is out of the question to abandon these missions. 2d The Marquesas mission ought to be carried on with a visit once in two years. 3d The mission to Strong's Island ought to be carried on by means of a native missionary or abandoned.

4. Two white missionaries ought to be sustained on each of the islands of Ascension, Ebon & Aniaing — 5 No new stations ought

to be taken. 6th The Morning Star has been exceedingly expensive in every thing from the beginning. Her present copper only a year old needs now to be renewed again. She cannot be run for less than 8 or 9 thousand dollars a year, while the work could be hired for five thousand. As soon therefore as satisfactory arrangements can be made, she ought to be disposed of. Such is a brief outline of what we may expect ere long to see past you. In curtailing your present expenditure for the purpose of retrenchment you give up a station in Chinese or India or Asia Minor, where great societies are nearly & slip in take them up, but if you abandon these poor islanders of the Pacific there is no one to care for them & they must be left to perish.

Excuse the bitter shelter character of this letter. As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Honolulu
Received
Feb 1860
Ans

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

171. A.L. to R. Anderson; 7 July 1860
172. Same; 9 July 1860
173. Same; 14 June 1860
174. Same; 10 July 1860
175. Same; 30 Oct. 1860

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

171

Wailuku Maui, July 7th 1860

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother, It is a pleasure, not at all expected when I bid you farewell, that I am allowed to introduce to you my third son Samuel Thomas. The Hawaiian Board of Education have offered him an important post in the Lahainaluna Seminary, recently vacated by Rev C. B. Andrews, & they wish him to spend one or two years in the U. S. to fit himself better for his work: especially they wish to have him attend a Normal School there to learn all the modern arts of teaching.

The prospect of having him take my old post in that Seminary, which I filled for 14 years, is very pleasant to me: but the ability to compass the conditions, i.e. to spent a year or two in the U.S. seemed so entirely wanting that I at first decided it was out of the question. The Board of Education had determined to impose a man for the post from the U.S. if my son could not go & secure the advantages there which they proposed. Looking over the matter I have concluded it better to run some

risque
than to fail to secure the post for him. I think he is adapted to make a very popular efficient teacher. He possesses more executive ability & popular talents than any of my sons, & I think we ought to man our posts in Hawaii by the Hawaiian born if possible. Why should we import strangers from abroad to do our work & then send our sons abroad to seek employment?

The salary, the Board of Education will pay him when ready for it, is $1500.00 a year, & I have thought for such an object, some good man in Boston would help him through & trust him to refund the money when able. May I presume to ask the favor of you to speak a good word for him to aid him in this matter?

My own means are entirely inadequate & my son William, the prof in Oahu College is expecting to be married in a couple of weeks & he will need all his salary after rendering his sister now in the Packer Inst the aid she will require. Is there not a Higginson or a Hunnewell who will lend a helping hand?

My son will be able to tell you all about our matters here.

Very truly yours W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander,

Waikato, July 7, 1860.

Rec. Sept. 13, 1860.

Ack. Feb. 19

Int. his son Samuel Thomas.

Wailuku, Maui, Sandwich Islands
July 9th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.

When I came up home from Genl Meeting, I intended to write you immediately & I thought I had much I wished to say; but such a host of pressing demands clamored for attention I could not write.

When we arrived, some of my people gathered at the landing & received us with strong demonstrations of joy & after we reached our house a considerable number more came in Hawaiian style bringing expressions of love in the shape of fowls, ducks, eggs, a bundle of potatoes or some other vegetable, a fish, a fat sheep &c &c &c The great mass of the people however seemed to feel very indifferent. My congregations on the Sabbath are not large but attentive, they are still smaller at weekday meetings. I preach sat noon here at the station, also have a Sabbath school of 200 children & a Bible class of adults. These duties occupy me from 9 A.M. till half past 12 M. In the afternoon I go & preach at Waiehu 6 miles distant, & have meeting during the week in different parts of my field on Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday & Saturday.

We had some solemn & interesting meetings last week preparatory to the communion of the Lord's Supper which was administered yesterday. If the Lord is pleased to bless his truth & revive us, we shall again see bright days.

Last week the people made an effort to raise their pastor's salary & they have done better in their extreme poverty than I had expected. They brought me $130.00.

The papists & mormons seem to have taken a fresh start among us, the chaff of our church is flying off to them. We cut off fifteen yesterday who have gone into darkness, seven had joined the papists, five the mormons & three had fallen in the prevailing vice of the country.

I found my house, which had been unoccupied, except for a short time by Mr. Pogue, during my whole absence, had suffered much from solitude: many thousands of millers or little butterflies had got into the rooms & so defiled them that much scrubbing, whitewashing & painting was required to make the house habitable. We have been a month at work but have not got through yet. Our yard & garden, which

contains about three acres had grown up to be a wilderness of indigo. My congregation are to assemble next wednesday & clear out my garden & put it in good order for planting. All such united efforts to help their pastor binds them closer to him -

By the way - In regard to this house & premises, bro Castle was not able to give me a deed for it as you had requested him, because it has not been transferred back to the Board on the Books of the Hawaiian Government. He told me he had written thus to Mr Gordon & the difficulty will therefore be relieved before this reaches you. According to the Records here, the property belongs to Mr Conde & how then could Mr Castle, your Agent, give me a deed? The transfer back from Mr Conde to the Board ought to be recorded, before they can transfer them to me.

I had intended to have written you in regard to our Genl Letter, which was drawn up by brethren Clark, Corwin & myself, but it is probably not necessary. I wrote the introduction, bro Clark the practical part concerning the value of the Missions to the Marquesas & Micronesia & also the Morning Star, & bro Corwin wrote the spicy conclusion, which has a certain element so infused into every part

that it hardly seemed practicable to better it so as to express just the mind of the mission. After all our general letters express more the mind of the individual writers than of the mission: this was emphatically the case last year. Scarcely one in the mission was satisfied with that letter. Still I hope our communications & reports will be more satisfactory than last year & I expect the brethren generally will make more full reports to you than in time past.

Since I came home I received a circular from brethren Dole & Rowell, neither of whom attended our meeting. As the subject is important, the revision of the Hawaiian Version of the Bible, I enclose the letter & my reply that you may see our different views on the subject. The work as projected by those brethren would not be accomplished for many years, probably not till the nation had nearly melted away & it would engross the best energies of general men who ought to be calling the living to repentance

2d sheet

There has been a mighty current rolling from our islands to the U.S. ever since I left N.Y. W. O. Baldwin & wife, J. S. Green & daughter, S. S. Emerson & wife - David Lyman, Joe Cooke & Frank Judd, & soon Sam Armstrong! Still I think it is only a healthy circulation & nothing inflammatory or fever-sick about it. This week two more of our boys set out on the Frances Palmer & work their way to California as sailors before the Mast, viz, My son Samuel Thomas & Wm Gulick. We bid our Sam farewell last week & he is now at Honolulu at work on the Palmer ready to sail - I gave him a letter of introduction to you.

The Hawaiian Board of Education have offered him the post in the Seminary of Lahainaluna vacated by the resignation of C. B. Andrews, on the condition that he spend a year or two in the U. S. to fit himself more thoroughly for the work. They wish him to attend a Normal school there & learn the modern arts of communicating instruction. I think few more one better adapted to the work than my son whom they have selected. He has popular talents

and a larger amount executive ability than any of my sons & the prospect of seeing him installed in my old post to serve his nation is very pleasant to me. Still when first proposed I decided that the matter was outside the question & could not be entertained for a moment for how could he make the journey & be supported so long in the U.S.? My own means are exhausted & my son Wm. has lent aid to his sister who is now in Packer Institute till he has nothing left & all my relations in the U.S. are poor. So great is my desire to settle him in that post, that notwithstanding all these obstacles I have consented to send him at a venture. He works his way to San Francisco & thence will take steerage passage to N.Y. I thought there were probably good men in Boston or N.Y. who, if they knew his case would help him through & trust him to refund the money when able. The salary he will receive at Lohainaluna Seminary is $1500.00 out of which he might soon save enough to repay his patron – May I presume to ask of you the favor to speak a good word for him? How easily could a Kingman,

a Hunnewell a Williams or a Dodge fill his path with sunshine & prepare him for a life of usefulness to the Hawaiian nation. He has tried his hand as teacher & been successful & popular. He is now nearly 24 years of age & ought not to lose much time in getting ready for the battle of life. He will probably reach N.Y. about the time you receive this letter. I have advised him to attend the Anniversary of the Board at Boston, if so, he may then see you & get your counsel & help. Those of great hearts will be there & a word fitly spoken by you may solve all his difficulties.

In a little more than a week I expect to go to Lahaina to attend the wedding of my son Wm who is then to be married to Miss Abbie Baldwin whom you know to be a very excellent young lady. The match is very satisfactory to the parents of both.

Prof Haskell has probably reached the U.S. by this time & I hope Doctor Mills is on his way hither & will be ready to buckle on the harness at the close of Aug. Our school is now the life vital to the interests that centre here

though so many have gone to Kona. The stream cannot be stopped till we get our own institution more regulated established & even then, those who can command the means, will still wish to see more of the great world than that bounded by the Hawaiian horizon; & is it not desirable that they should?

We, i.e. Messrs Baldwin, Pogue, C. B. Andrews, A. O. Forbes & myself, expect soon to meet & organise ourselves into a Presbytery or some such ecclesiastical body to look after the churches on Molokai, Maui & Lanai.

We shall probably license three young men soon after we organise & I think we shall ordain one, viz Nuelua, in the course of the year.

We are all in good health & Mrs Alex joins me in much love to your family. As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

P.S

In reference to my application to the Prud Com for aid to support my family, for the year 1860, I have not perhaps written to you as minutely as your rules require.

I have asked for $1000.00

I do not see how I can avoid being in debt at the close of this year, & I wish next year to send my two daughters Ann & Emily to the school at Punahou which will cost me not less than $500.00

And I cannot make the ends meet with the rest of my family for less than 700.00

$1200.00

I have not calculated on more than 200.00 from the people, though they may do more. In the above I have not reckoned any thing I shall need for helping my Son Henry. I hoped he would get employment as Assessor but his application has been rejected by the Govt. I wish to send him to the Punahou school. He has earned $100 working at Bakers Island for the Guano Company & will need $150.00 from his father to enable him to get through the year.

When I came to Wailuku I had saved $800.00, & my salary from the people & the Board have, so fallen short of meeting my necessities that this sum is now entirely exhausted.

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

Wailuku July 9. 1860.

Rec'd Aug. 29.

ans Feb. 19

Wm.
Exters
Mr Samuel

Copy –

173 Kauai June 14. 1860

To the Committee for Revising the Hawaiian Bible

Dear Brethren

As members of the Committee appointed to revise the Hawaiian version of the Bible, we feel embarrassed by the fact that, as yet, there has been no interchange of views among us to ascertain whether our sentiments harmonize in regard to the character of the revision required of us, and the amount of labor needed to accomplish it. If we adopt different principles to guide our labors, the result will be a heterogeneous version. We shall all doubtless agree that a version of uniform character throughout, as to its reliableness as a translation, & in language possessing purity & perspicuity, in a high degree, is a great desideratum: – that the command of our Lord "to preach the gospel to every creature", imposes on us, as a committee, the obligation so far as ability & means are given us, to make the Hawaiian Bible express in every part of it, the exact sense as given us by the Holy Spirit in the original languages.

In the first place then, in order to meet this obligation, how thorough shall our revision be, & how much labor ought we to expend on it?

To a careful reader of the Hawaiian text only, without comparison with the original

many imperfections become apparent. But with such comparison, it is evident that many more must come to light; — how many, it is impossible to know till the comparison is made. The labor already expended by the undersigned, on the portions assigned them has revealed many more errors than they expected to find. They are therefore decidedly of the opinion, that we cannot be sure of having performed our duty to our Master for the Hawaiian people, until we shall have subjected the whole version, every passage, phrase & word of it, — to a careful scrutiny & comparison with the originals. If we are essentially agreed in the views here expressed, then we ought all to know it, for this knowledge would encourage each in his work, & make him more hopeful of the result.

In the <u>second</u> place, in order to ensure greater accuracy & to correct mistakes in judgment to which we are all liable, the undersigned deem it ~~desirable~~ important, if possible, that each member of the Committee, submit his work, when completed, to the inspection & criticism of every other member & when the criticisms shall have been completed, that the committee meet & discuss the points when there is a diversity of opinion, either

by ourselves, or in connection with the Evangelical association, or a committee appointed for the purpose by the association.

In the third place, what divisions of the labor will fall to Prof Alexander & bro Forbes? When the committee was first appointed, the portion of scripture from Genesis to Chronicles inclusive was assigned to brethren Alexander & Clark & the remainder to brethren Dole & Rowell. Subsequently Prof Alexander & Br Forbes were added to the Committee without any portion having been assigned to them. Shall the former connect himself with brethren A & C & the latter with brethren D & R? or otherwise?

The undersigned would earnestly solicit from each of the committee, at his earliest convenience, a kind expression of his views, either of acquiescence in, or dissent from the suggestions above made, & any other suggestions he may deem important in reference to the subject

Truly yours in X.

G. B. Rowell

D. Dole

many imperfections become apparent. But with such comparison, it is evident that many more must come to light; — how many, it is impossible to know till the comparison is made. The labor already expended by the undersigned, on the portions assigned them has revealed many more errors than they expected to find. They are therefore decidedly of the opinion, that we cannot be sure of having performed our duty to our Master for the Hawaiian people, until we shall have subjected the whole version, every passage, phrase & word of it, — to a careful scrutiny & comparison with the originals. If we are essentially agreed in the views here expressed, then we ought all to know it, for this knowledge would encourage each in his work, & make him more hopeful of the result.

In the <u>second</u> place, in order to ensure greater accuracy & to correct mistakes in judgment to which we are all liable, the undersigned deem it ~~desirable~~ important, if possible, that each member of the Committee, submit his work, when completed, to the inspection & criticism of every other member & when the criticisms shall have been completed, that the committee meet & discuss the points when there is a diversity of opinion, either

by ourselves, or in connection with the Evangelical association, or a committee appointed for the purpose by the association.

In the third place, what divisions of the labor will fall to Prof Alexander & bro Forbes? When the committee was first appointed, the portion of scripture from Genesis to Chronicles inclusive was assigned to brethren Alexander & Clark & the remainder to brethren Dole & Rowell. Subsequently Prof Alexander & Br Forbes were added to the Committee without any portion having been assigned to them. Shall the former connect himself with brethren A & C & the latter with brethren D & R? or otherwise?

The undersigned would earnestly solicit from each of the committee, at his earliest convenience, a kind expression of his views, either of acquiescence in, or dissent from the suggestions above made, & any other suggestions he may deem important in reference to the subject

Truly yours in X.

G. B. Rowell
D. Dole

Copy of Reply — Wailuku June 29th 1860

Rev Messrs G. B. Rowell & D. Dole

Dear Brethren

Your letter addressed to the Committee for Revising the Hawaiian Bible of June 14th reached me yesterday evening & has been carefully read & considered by me. I regret brethren, you were not, both at our late General Meeting that we might there have freely discussed the whole subject. The work that has been assigned us was taken up and discussed by the Association, as you will see by referring to the 29th page of the printed minutes. I agree with the Association that we ought not attempt a new translation but confine ourselves to correcting manifest errors & prepare references or proof texts. The nation who use the native language is fast melting away. If they were a great people destined to use the Hawaiian Bible down to the end of time, there would then be reason for doing the work in the thorough manner that you propose, even should it cost us much labor & treasure as the present English version cost the English nation in the time of King James. How different are the prospects of this nation! One century hence, who will need a bible in the Hawaiian language!

Our present translation clearly exhibits

the great truths of revelation & is sufficient to lead the people to Christ & to heaven. An entirely new translation, though better than the present, would, for a time, do serious mischief, by engendering scepticism & doubt in regard to the word of God. The people could not see that the present missionaries are so much more learned than those who furnished the present translation, as to feel safe in receiving the new edition & they would be in danger of losing confidence in both. Any thing that would lead the people to undervalue or despise the present translation of the Bible would have a direct tendency to nurture infidelity, and would enable our enemies the Papists to press upon the minds of the people, with more force, the declaration they often make, that we have not given them the word of God & thus we would be giving aid & comfort to our foes. This I would deplore.

Let us with modesty & humility ask for wisdom from on high & I trust we shall yet be able as a committee to do our work harmoniously—

I like the suggestion that bro Forbes be connected with brethren Dole & Rowell & help them in the post assigned them. Very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

Wailuku July 10, 1860.

Rec'd. Aug. 29.

Ack'd Feb. 19, 1861.

Revision of R. Mott

Wailuku, Maui, July 10th 1860

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

At the late meeting of our Evangelical Association, when looking over some of our destitute fields & conferring together on the supply needed, the opinion was unanimous that a foreign pastor is needed at Hana on this island of Maui. That station is so isolated that a native pastor located there would be able to avail himself to a very small extent of the paternal counsels & apostolic guidance of the foreign missionaries on the island. It is more than two days journey of the most difficult sort of travelling from Wailuku thither, a still greater journey from Lahaina. We think it would be unwise, in introducing natives into the ministry to place them so far away from the superintendence of their white brethren. Besides the Papists have a post strongly manned within six or seven miles of the Hana station & to counteract this more wisdom is needed than our best natives possess. I was directed by the Association to write to you on the subject & to suggest that Mr Curtis Lyons, one of our Missionary sons, now

in Union Theological Seminary would be a suitable candidate for the post. It is to be regretted that that post never has been well manned. Mr Conde was there eleven years from 1837 to 1848. In 1845 Mr Whitney was located there with Mr Conde & he remained till 1854 or 1855 & after he left a year or two Mr W. O. Baldwin entered the field & left last March. Neither of these brethren seemed well adapted to the work & it is a little remarkable that they should have been sent successively to that field. I do hope the Lord has yet in store a blessing for that people & that he will give them a pastor after his own heart to feed them & lead them in the way of life. I have sometimes hesitated whether Cristy is endowed with enough of constitutional cheerfulness to be happy in a field so cut off from foreign neighbors, but I have talked with his father about it & he thinks there is no objection on that score. The field is large & important, embracing a line of coast of 50 or 60 miles extent from Kaupo to Kaua'i & I hope you will try once more to man it & have help from on high in selecting the man.

Very truly yours. In behalf of the Evangelical Association

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Rec'd Feb 1860
Rec'd Feb 22
Rec'd Feb 28

175

Wailuku Oct 30th 1860.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

I have just received a short note from you of Aug 14th requesting me to write you freely respecting my pecuniary embarrassment, of wh you had heard something from Dr Armstrong. The mention of whose name tells me with sadness to think we shall have him no more to help us in our work. By the way, you will find a short biographical notice of him, prepared by me, in the Com. Advertiser of the 11th inst.

When I was at Lahainaluna, seminary I received a salary of $1500.00, besides earning a few hundred dollars in addition yearly by surveying. Thus I was enabled to support my family educate two sons in the U.S. & keep from three to five children in the school at Punahou.

When I moved down to Wailuku in Dec 1856 to take charge of the church here, I was free from debt & had $800.00 cash on hand, I also sold land I had purchased for which I received $300.00 making $1100.00.

It is now nearly four years since I took charge of this station & I have received a part of the time $1000 & a part $1200 per annum. For the first three years I sent

four or five pupils to the school at Ponahow costing me each not less than $200 a year. The result is the eleven hundred dollars I had when I removed hither is exhausted & I learn from the report of Messrs Castle & Cooke that on the 1st of this month I was in debt $250.00.

Knowing my funds were very low, I have kept my daughters at home this year & sent only one pupil Henry Mortyn to Ponahou & I have practiced as stern economy as I know how to practice.

My embarrassment is not the result of my visit to the U.S. for I drew on the Board for all my travelling expenses there, except that I paid out of my own money to take my son James with me east to find Ty & his expenses & those of his sister back to N.J. James is now digging his own support & my son Wm supports his sister at Brooklyn.

My ordinary & necessary expenses (if the education of my children is necessary) has constantly exceeded my income. So long as I had means of meeting the case I drew onward & did not feel willing to ask for more salary. Now however I must either find some means of enlarging my income or else take all my children from school. I expect by the 1st of Jan 1861 to feel the presence of a debt resting on me of not less than

five hundred dollars! I have three children who ought to be in the school. How shall I manage the matter? I have lived 55 years & yet have never yet borrowed money & will not now begin if I can help it.

I have perhaps said enough about money & shall now give you some account of the late meeting of the Presbytery of Maui & Molokai.

We met at Lahaina last July & organised, at which time we licensed two young preachers viz Menase & Kuaunoanoa. We held our second meeting at Keawakapu in Honuaula on East Maui on the 12, 13 & 14th of the present month, there we ordained Mr S. Nuekue as assistant pastor with myself & heard theological essays read by the licentiates who are under the care of the presbytery. // Our Presbytery consists of Rev Baldwin, Pogue, Bishop, Forbes, Andrews & B. & myself together with S. Nuekue // We have five licentiates under our care // Viz. Messrs Ahola, Moku, Menase, Kuaunoanoa & Maiae // & two other candidates not yet licensed viz. Kaono & Kahanamii. The ordained ministers, I have mentioned together with an Elder from each of the churches under our care constitute the presbytery. Between Pogue, Baldwin & myself are a committee to draw up a

a confession of faith & form of Govt
I hope we shall not leave our Churches in
an unorganized chaotic state. We are
so united in our great purpose that I expect
we shall unanimously agree on a basis
that will secure order & symmetry for
ecclesiastical action in this field
in all time to come. I have
written to Dr Wood of N.Y. requesting
him to send me of the ecclesiastical
constitution of the Nipidian Chs
in Turkey. We deliberately prefer
Presbyterianism for the government
of partially enlightened christians, i.e.
each ch to be governed by the Pastor
& a bench of Elders & we want the
Presbytery as a bond of union, to
preserve uniformity, to concentrate
our efforts in supplying destitute
fields & also as a school for our candi-
dates. As we meet quarterly in
different parts of our field we
hold something like a protracted
meeting & thus we hope to bring
many under the power of the
gospel, who otherwise would not
come out to meeting.
None of us however desire to connect ourselves
with either the Synod of Geneva, the Free
Assembly of Scotland or of the U.S. We can
manage our own affairs best alone.

Sometime last June, bro Pigue made the tour of East Maui to look after the interests of the Hana church & by appointment of presbytery I have just performed that service. My young brother Forbes of Molokai accompanied me of his own accord, that he might witness the modus operandi in such cases. We set out after the meeting of presbytery on Monday Oct 15th & found a waiting congregation in Kahikinui to whom we preached that afternoon & again the next morning at sunrise. They are building a substantial stone meetinghouse. The walls are up & the roof may soon be expected. Tuesday we rode on to Makulau in Kaupo, where after preaching, I met with the elders & removed one of the elders from office for dishonesty. The next day we administered the Lord's Supper to about 200 communicants. The people were much pleased with Alenase one of the licentiates that accompanied me & made out a call to have him settle among them, offering to support him. I expect he will move thither in a week or two. Here also they have the walls of a stone church up ready for the roof, & in sight of it the papists have one too in a similar state of forwardness. The people here have had very little direct missionary labour done so isolated that

that they will rarely see foreign missionaries
Wed afternoon we rode over the Pali's (tall
ridges) that separate Kaupo from Kipahulu
& preached to a waiting congregation &
again met with them on Thursday morning
& invited the church members to come on
to Hana to communion on the Sabbath.
I also proposed to furnish them a native
preacher, but they declined the offer
alledging that they were not able to
support one & they would rather con-
tinue an appendage of Hana. I
think however they were not pleased
with the candidate I offered.
Thursday afternoon we rode on to Hana
through pouring showers. In consequence
of the rain our audience was small.
Had two services daily while there,
besides meeting with the church
session, conversing with a number
of backsliders who wish to return
to the fold & quite a number of
others who profess to feel concerned
for the salvation of their souls.
Administered the Lord's Supper on Sabbath.
There is more religious interest appa-
rent than I ever before witnessed
at Hana. Since Br W. O. Baldwin
left, the elders have been aided by
Kanakaiki, a good man, who was
for a few years a missionary in
Micronesia. He has not much edua-
tion, but is judicious & I think truly
pious. He can hold things together till

Curtis Lyons gets along; & I hope it will be soon. Monday the 22 we went on to Nahiku through a most romantic & wild country abounding in fierce mountain torrents that taxed our skill & hardihood to cross with our mules. I was pleased to find in this wild region such marks of civilization as splendid dhalias & other beautiful flowers & a fine field of coffee. We had an interesting meeting with the people that afternoon & again the next morning. Our route from here to Keanae in Koolau, the most northern post in the Hana field, lay over a series of palis more than a thousand feet high very steep & slippy. To avoid those most difficult & dangerous we procured a canoe in which Mr Forbes, Judge Hakale & I took passage & sent our mules over by the hand of some natives. We landed at Waikaite a most romantic ravine with its verdant walls & foaming cascades. Gathering the people together we preached to them & climbed over the next ridge on foot to a larger settlement there to await our mules. There we met a man who the day previous when diving to catch an eel was seized by a shark, who left a savage wound in his thigh, & then let go & the man escaped & still lives, I wonder he was not devoured. Here we dined & when our mules arrived, leaving our lieutenants to preach to the people in the evening we rode on to Keanae

From Wailua to Keanae is about two miles over a level fertile flat, surrounded by a semicircle of mountains ¾ of a mile distant & separated from other parts of the island by many tall ridges & deep ravines. Both at Wailua & Keanae, the two extremes of the settlement, the people are erecting stone meetinghouses, have the walls up 60 feet by 30 & timbers collecting for roofs. This makes five stone meetinghouses we have found on this tour in process of erection; besides the church at Hana begun more than 20 years ago by Mr Conde but has never been finished; the people there are now putting on a shingle roof & intend to ceil it over head with boards instead of plastering, as lumber is now very cheap only $18.00 or $20.00 per M. I have sometimes thought there had been an extravagant waste of benevolent effort in the erection of so many church buildings; but I am now satisfied that it is not so: many contribute freely for such objects, who would not give any thing for any thing else, & this effort has a tendency to open their hearts & make them liberal.

We spent part of three days at Keanae & administered the Lord's Supper to about 250 church members. Kaono a graduate of the seminary at Lahainaluna, has been laboring here for a year past & has been blessed in his work. The people are awake

Many backsliders are returning, papists & mormons renouncing their errors & a large number profess to have fled from the city of destruction & to have set out for the celestial city. I conversed personally with 30 or 40 some of whom I hope have laid hold on the hope set before them, Here also Kahoanui the School superintendent, who graduated at Lahainaluna about 10 years ago, sought a private interview with me. He desires to devote himself to the work of preaching the gospel, & I think is influenced by love to Christ. I knew him well four years in the Seminary, his talents are far above mediocrity & he has sustained an unblemished character ever since I knew him. He told me some interesting incidents in his early history showing how he had been twice saved from death.

Before he was born, a friend of his mother found her drying a certain vegetable medicine used for procuring abortion & asked her if she were pregnant; she said she was, & she was then warned not to procure abortion & abandoned her intention; immediately, however, after his birth, the father at the mother's request dug a grave in which to bury the child alive, when a friend interfered out again saved him. I told him to come the meeting of Presbytery at Wailuku next Jan & we would examine him. The Lord can raise up men.

Rev. W. P. Alexander.
Waikiki Oahu
Dec. 30, 1869
Rec'd Jan. 14, 1870.
Ans. Feb. 15

The papists are very wakeful & active in all this region, they have a beautiful stone chapel here in the midst of these wild ravines & another at Hana & another erecting at Kaupo. As soon as we discipline a church member for immorality they seek them out & try to persuade them to join them, so also if one is oppressed with a difficult lawsuit they proffer their help on condition they join them. A woman who had been divorced from her husband & according to law could not marry again while he lived, wished to have the legal obstacle removed in order that she might marry, the priest told her to join their church & he would help her. Property done it is same it has always been, whose power is after the workings of Satan, with all deceivableness of unrighteousness.

The abundant rains made our journey over the falls back to the region of civilization a very laborious work. We found all well & I think I am more vigorous than when I set out.

You have probably seen my son Saml. Thomas ere this, I wrote to you by him. I trust he has found some helper in prosecuting his errand to the U. S. & that he will ere long be found in the post of Lahainaluna Sem. so long filled by his father.

Mrs Alexander joins me in most love to you & Mrs Anderson & Mary.

Very truly yours W. P. Alexander

ABC 19.1 v.18

176. Alexander, A.L. Printed letter to Editor of American Presbyterian and Genesee Evangelist; 1 Nov. 1860
177. Alexander, A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 Dec. 1860
178. Same; 11 May 1861

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

179. A.L. to Special Committee; May 1861
180. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 Oct. 1861
181. A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 Dec. 1861
182. Same; 23 May 1862
183. Same; 7 Aug. 1862

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

For the American Presbyterian,

A NATIVE MINISTRY IN THE SANDWICH ISLANDS.

To the Editor of the American Presbyterian and Genesee Evangelist:

DEAR SIR:—When in your office last February, I promised to report matters of interest from this part of the world, from time to time. I intended to have begun to redeem this pledge much earlier. I found on my return that a two years' absence from my post had allowed so great an amount of work to accumulate that I have not had leisure to write to you.

During the annual meeting of our mission, held at Honolulu, in May last, we were deeply impressed with the importance of taking immediate measures to raise up from among the people, men who can take our places, and, when we are gone, carry forward the work we have begun. In the primitive church, when the apostles published the gospel to a community, and the Holy Spirit opened the hearts of the people to receive it, there were always found among the converts, persons whom they could ordain as pastors and elders, of the flock there gathered. The Holy Spirit is infinitely wise in his operations, and does nothing defectively. All the works of God are perfect. Wherever he creates a living being he also provides for its wants. The new-born babe finds food ready prepared specially for it. We have extensive plains here at the islands, which for eight months of the year are as dry as the deserts of Sahara; but no sooner do the winter rains clothe these plains with verdure, than we see millions of insects hatched out ready to enjoy the bountiful provision of their great Creator. They never come forth during the arid months. He, who gives them life, does all things well.

So also we may expect that when He calls a people out of darkness into the light and liberty of the gospel, He will also provide for their spiritual nourishment and growth in grace. Missionaries have been laboring in this field for 40 years; a barbarous people have taken their place among the civilized nations of the earth; schools have been established, and a literature created in their language, the Bible being the principal book; a larger proportion of the people can read and write their own language, than can be said of any other nation in the world.

In the various departments of state, of commerce, and social life, we find the aborigines occupying prominent posts, and why do we not find them also filling the various posts in the church? We feel that the time has come when they ought to be brought forward. It ought not to be expected that the American churches shall continue to furnish preachers of the gospel for this people for 40 years to come. A nation suffering famine may receive generous gifts from other nations, yet every nation ordinarily provides for its own wants, not merely the physical, but also the intellectual and moral. When the American churches have planted the gospel here, and founded literary institutions, for training the youth of the nation, then the nation should be considered no longer a minor, but, as having attained its majority, be expected to take care of itself; and more than this, it may be expected to join the American churches, its former patrons, in extending like blessings to others who are sitting in darkness.

It was, therefore, unanimously resolved, at our late general meeting, that in order to get in closer contact with the destitution in our whole field, and to take the most efficient measures to secure a supply, it is expedient that the pastors on the four larger islands, viz.: Hawaii, Maui, Oahu and Kauai, unite respectively in such ecclesiastical organization as shall be deemed best adapted to accomplish our object.

In my next I will tell you what we have done on Maui. Respectfully yours,

W. P. ALEXANDER.

Wailuhu, Nov. 1st, 1860.

Rev. Wm. P. Alexander

Nashaba, Nov. 1, 1880

Printed

Native Ministry

Read

Wailuku, Maui, Sandt. Islands Dec 22 1861

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

// Not long since I wrote you an account of my tour around East Maui. Soon after my return home, I observed a manifest increase in the numbers who attend our religious meetings & an increased solemnity & earnestness on the part of the congregation. At length in our prayermeetings old backsliders would rise confess their wanderings & ask for the prayers of God's people. Some of the most hardened characters in my field appear penitent. Daily prayermeetings are now held in ten different places in my field & all well attended. Our ordinary congregations are as large as they formerly were on communion sabbaths & occasions specially adapted to draw out large numbers. I verily believe the Lord has graciously visited us. I would humbly bless the Lord for his goodness & take courage. It is a delightful privilege to preach to a waiting earnest congregation. The work began in the most hardened & hopeless district of my parish, at Waihee, & it continues to manifest more power there than any where else. // It is there that S. M. Kamakau lives, once an

assistant teacher in the Seminary at Lahainaluna, & who two years ago was excommunicated from this church for perjury & then went & joined the Papists. He is possessed of popular talents & exerted a powerful influence at Waihee. This influence seems to be now almost entirely broken. Ten years ago the people of Waihee began to build a stone meeting House. I was then at Lahainaluna & not aware that they had erected it on a piece of ground owned by a private individual, with his consent but without securing from him a formal title. This individual died while I was lately in the U. S. & S. M. Kamakau has purchased the title from his heir & is now trying to give us trouble. I am on the whole glad of it. The people generally are now impressed with the belief that Kamakau is a villain & have entirely withdrawn from him; this together with the religious interest awaked in their hearts have broken down his influence over them. I have no fear that the courts of the country will allow him to disturb us in the use of the meeting house. He will however probably try what he can effect there, backed up of course by the Catholic Priests. When the

wicked come in like a flood, then the Spirit of the Lord sets up a standard.

When I read the account of your blessed Jubilee meeting last Oct in Boston I could not help feeling that what we now witness & enjoy was in answer to your prayers at that meeting.

I greatly rejoice that my son Sam attended it, for I perceive from his last letter that the foundations of his whole soul were moved. He has consecrated himself to the Lord as he never before has done

I thank you most sincerely for aiding my son James to make the voyage recommended to him by the physicians. I do hope his health will be restored & he allowed to engage in the work his soul is panting after. We suppose he sailed early in Nov & may be expected home next March.

Pres. Mills & wife are exceedingly popular & give so great satisfaction that I suppose the community would not be willing to exchange them for their predecessors. The Lord has been kind to our college & I believe He will continue to bless it & make it a crowning blessing to this ocean. I have hitherto kept my daughters at home, but I cannot do it any longer & have determined to send

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Waimea, Hawaii
Feb 22, 1862
Rec'd Mar 1st

down to Punahou next week, at all
events, whether in debt or not.
Opportunities are passing & their child-
hood is passing, for Annie is now 17 &
Emily 15 years old. They ought to be there.
The King has not yet named the
successor of Mr Armstrong in the
Board of Education. A strong effort
is made by the Papists & enemies
of our Mission to induce him
to appoint Hopkins the late
editor of the Polynesian. I hope
he will not commit so suicidal an act.
He has also been urged to appoint
me, & if he should, there is little
opposition I have heard among my
friends here & that is that I ought
to accept: but it would seem
right to leave this field just at
time when I feel encouraged
to labor in it. If however it
be the Master's will, He will
provide for the people.
I again have frequent attacks
of Asthma - my family are all
well - Mrs Alexander joins me in
much love to you & your family
As ever yours W. P. Alexander

* I did not come till the next morning

Wailuku, Maui. May 11th 1861

178

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

It is time I should gratefully acknowledge my great obligations to you for your kindness to my son Samuel, in securing him an opportunity to come to his "one hanau" (his native sand). He has been two weeks at home, is somewhat improved, & I hope intellectual rest & physical activity will yet restore him. He has a kind offer for employment on the Haiku plantation, which is under the direction of Mr. Geo. E. Beckwith, our former professor in Oahu College. He will teach Jones to plow & luxuriate among the fields of cane.

I have just finished writing my annual report to our Evangelical Association. We meet next Wednesday & as an opportunity offers for me to go to Honolulu tonight* I must improve it, or else fail to get there in time. I will send herewith a copy of this report, & hence need not write in reference to its contents.

My health continues vigorous, except that I have a fit of Asthma almost every night, but this does not interfere materially with my work by day.

* I did not come till the next morning.

My family all enjoy good health. Henry, Ann & Emily are at Punahou School making ready with great concern for public examination. Mr & Mrs Mills are exceedingly popular & they are a great blessing to us. I think we are rather gainers by the exchange.

After I reach Honolulu I will write you on the important matters which you present for our consideration in your late first letter.

We feel deeply interested in the epidemic of moral insanity that is afflicting the cotton states & hope the malady will be healed without resorting to desperate remedies. If necessary use them energetically.

In regard to the station at Hana, I have some hopes that Rev. S. E. Bishop of Lahaina Chaplaincy will offer himself for it. Our whaleman have so diminished that he has a very small field. He is a first rate man & would supply that post worthily. Excuse this short note

Wife joins me in much love to Mrs Anderson & Mary

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Honolulu May 15th 1861

I took passage on a little schooner, the Moikeike at Kahului, our Wailuku harbor on Monday Evening & reached this place the next day (yesterday) noon: found some Hawaii brethren Lyman, Coan & Shipman. No one except myself has yet got along from Maui & none have yet arrived from Kauai.

We expect the Kauai brethren daily. We also expect bro Lyons from Hawaii & Mess Baldwin & Rogers from Maui.

Bro Forbes is here from Molokai.

Our Evangelical Association met today according to adjournment last year & organized.

Bro Emerson chosen Moderator
Clark, Coan & Alexander Committee of overtures.
Clark, Smith & Corwin " on religious exercises.
Coan, Shipman & Parker " to write gen'l letter.

After making out a list of subjects demanding our attention, we felt reluctant to proceed while so many who are expected are yet absent and adjourned, till Friday, when the reading of reports of stations will be the order of the day. I have just finished copying mine to forward by the Yankee that sails tomorrow.

We are all sorry our venerable old patriarch, Father Thurston will not be with us this year. I fear the dear old man will never meet us again till we meet on the Heights of Jerusalem that is above.

I hope our meeting will be harmonious and profitable.

Excuse this hasty note

As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Hailuku, May 11, 1861.
Rec'd, July 5.

179

Request for aid of W. P. Alexander laid before the Special Committee May 1861.

The people of my church & congregation have contributed more for my support during the year just closed than I had expected. This additional sum has all been expended in paying an old debt for freight incurred before I went to the U.S. & in improving my premises at Wailuku, and I find myself $450.00 in debt in my account with Castle & Cooke.

The large contribution of my people was made under religious excitement & will most probably diminish.

I therefore ask that the grant for the present year of $900.00 by the Board be continued for the year 1862.

And I also apply for a special grant to put a new roof on my whole house for which I need. $250.00

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander,
Application

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Shenandoah Mem. 1861.
Rec'd July 23.

Application to
Admission Conf.

Punahou Oahu Oct 3. 1861

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

I left my home at Waikiki a week ago with much concern in relation to my physical condition. I was just recovering from an attack of fever, & a throbbing pulsation which I had long observed in my abdomen just below the pit of the stomach in the region of the umbilicus had much increased & was pronounced by Dr L. H. Gulick to be probably aneurism of the aorta. This was a startling thought & I came down to Honolulu to get the opinion & advice of our best physicians. They have taken a load off from my shoulders, for they all agree that this throbbing is not from aneurism but the result of long continued dyspepsia.

I hope therefore that I may be allowed to hold on at my work for a good while yet.

I was sorry to miss our meeting of Presbytery which meets next tuesday on Molokai. Our quarterly meetings are becoming increasingly interesting & are doing much good I think.

Br Bishop I hope will go to Hana
We have feared the War would so
reduce your receipts that you could
not aid him now, & an effort has
been made in Honolulu to meet
this difficulty. The Monthly concert
of the foreign churches have
agreed to give their contributions
this year to aid him in taking
possession of the post at Hana
This will diminish the resources of
our Missionary society. Yet it is
of great importance that we get
him at Hana. He is a first rate
man, will make one of the most
valuable men in our field &
we cannot afford to lose him
from the islands.

I hope you will read Mr Damon's
report of his voyage on the Morning
Star to Micronesia, My views in regard
to the return of Mr Bingham from
Apaiang to Honolulu have changed.
I now think he ought to remain
there & hope he will. He is doing a
greater work than he can ever ac-
complish here: and further, he
makes a condition of his coming
that his father be brought from
the U. S. to join him. He is so old
& broken down, it would be bad economy
to bring him out again.

The Kawaiahao church can be supplied better here. Henry Parker, son of Dr Parker of Kaneohe, now one of the teachers at Lahainaluna is the man to aid Dr Clark at Honolulu. He is ardently pious & the most eloquent speaker in Hawaiian that we have among us & I hope he will be secured for that post.

We feel an intense interest in the patriotic effort to crush the great southern rebellion & hope ere long to hear it is effected & that slavery, like great Babylon, has fallen to rise no more at all. This struggle has so absorbed all other interests in the U. S. that it has left me in anxiety for my daughter Mary Jane, who has just graduated at the Packer's Institute. I confidently expected she would get a school & thus get means to return to the islands herself. But I hear she has been entirely unsuccessful. When she last wrote she was at Bogustown Penn with her Mother's relations & wishing to go out to Paris Ky to stop with her aunt Ann Gaf, my sister. If I had means I would have her return home to the islands with her brother Sam, who is now fitting himself for a post at Lahainaluna, but I am too poor. She might get good employment if she were here.

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Punahou Oahu
Rec'd Oct. 3. 1861
Ans. Feb. 28. 1862
Rec'd March 5th 1862

I feel a great delicacy in suggesting the enquiry, whether it would be consistent for the A. B. C. F. M. to help her return to us, especially as the present must be a time of unparalleled strait with them in regard to funds. Yet anxiety & necessity compels me to do it. If therefore it be possible, help me get her back to the islands & I hope it will prove to be work in the same direction with your great work of missions.

I wish also to thank you for her already when she was about out to Peru, as she has informed me.

The school here at Punahou is in a highly prosperous condition. Pupils is a large school. I have some fears that Mr & Mrs Mills will overwork themselves & break down. They are just the helpers we needed & it was because the Lord would bless us that he gave them to us.

Please give my love to Mrs. Anderson & your daughter Mary.

Very truly yours W. P. Alexander

Wailuku, Maui 181 Hawaiian Islands
Dec 23. 1861

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.

I have read with great interest the report of your late Annual meeting at Cleveland which I found in the Presbyterian & Genesee Evangelist of Phila. I was astonished and cheered to find the cause of missions had suffered so little, at a time when the whole country is making so gigantic efforts to crush that most wicked rebellion. By our last accounts the naval expedition had taken Beaufort S.C. & I hope ere this Charleston, who fired upon the gallant Anderson in Sumpter, has been razed not a stone upon another.

We are waiting with earnest desire to get another mail. I hope to hear the rebels have been driven from Mississippi & Va & perhaps that Tenn & N.C. are loyal & Jeff Davis & his fellows quaking.

Although we are enjoying profound peace, yet here as well as in the U.S. the conflict is going on between light & darkness. A newspaper, a large weekly sheet, the Koku Pakifika (the Pacific Star) has lately sprung into existence. Its aim is to advocate the cause of infidelity & immorality. Perhaps it was needed to draw the line more distinctly between

the church & the world & to rouse christians to to more zeal & activity.

There is also a renewed stir in the ranks of the Mormons. The new apostle in their cause is a Capt Gibson aided by a young Mr Eddy son of Rev Eddy of Northampton! The editor of the Commercial Advertiser was here at Waikuku when they were holding a great festival here two months ago, & I clip from his paper his notes on the occasion & enclose with this. It was suspected, for awhile, that Gibson was leagued with some privateers, but the opinion is now gaining ground that he is indeed an agent of Brigham Young & that the Mormons of Salt Lake meditate a descent upon the islands which they intend to seize & hold as a more pleasant home than Utah. The U.S. would probably feel that it was a good riddance & would be slow to interpene to prevent it, & whether England would interpene to throw over us her shield is doubtful. We must trust in the Lord rather than in princes: He has a people here & I think he will not allow the Mormons to trample it under foot.

We recently had a visit from Kapohaku the blind missionary, returned from the Marquesas Islands. He possesses great power to move a native audience & he roused prodigious

enthusiasm among the people; quite a number eagerly volunteered to go as missionaries, & when called upon to contribute for the cause the women would strip off their ornaments such as bonnets made of a sort of pem which they can sell for $5.00 apiece, gold earrings, beads, bracelets &c &c, their zeal reminded me of the Nestorians. Indeed the Hawaiians according to their means are more liberal than any people I know of under the sun. Kapohaku's account of his perils when the enraged Marquesans burned his house was well adapted to rouse his audience. He had gathered a number of Marquesan children into a school, some of these pupils had stolen & eaten a hog of their neighbors. They took it for granted that Kapohaku was privy to the theft & responsible for it. He was alone in his house lying on his bed, his wife having gone to a distant field for potatoes, when the first notice he had of their evil intentions was the falling of brands of fire on his face from the blazing roof. He stealthily crawled out & crawling through some tall potatoe vines hid in a pig sty. He was soon discovered & surrounded by a crowd armed with muskets & knives. He met them fearlessly, told them he was innocent & his trust was in Jehovah. They told

him they had come to kill him, at the same time levelling their guns at him, he told them calmly they could not without Jehovah's permission. Most appropriate passages of scripture rose in his mind which greatly strengthened him & he called on the Lord for help. His enemies retired. Presently several of his pupils came to him & he observing them whispering with each other, he asked them what it meant; when one replied, "Kapakaku, the people are going to kill you & we have come to witness it" He was soon surrounded by an armed company who pointing their guns at him told him they had come to kill him. His wife having returned He & she prayed then got up & walked out through their ranks, when they raised a shout "Good are the servants of Jehovah" & requested him to stay among them & teach them the gospel. Kekela came to see him & brought him some clothes for himself & wife, as all theirs was burnt & he held on to his post about two months. He also gave a graphic description of how he had seen a woman sacrificed & carried to the temple as they carry swine on a pole & there after incantations cut up & served out to the hungry cannibals.

I am now keeping bachelors hall with James to help me, though he will leave me next week & return to Haiku to plowing his sugar cane. His health seems to be entirely restored. It will be well for him however to hold on at plowing till there shall be no danger of relapse. Mrs Alexander & Lottie are at Makawao ministering comfort to Mrs C. B. Andrews who is tottering on the verge of Jordan, far gone in consumption & she has six little children the eldest of whom is only eleven years old. Mr & Mrs Bean excellent Quakers from Illinois arrived at the islands a little more than two months ago & they have taken care of the family for the past two months, but Mrs Bean has been so worn out with care that her health began to fail & Mrs Alexander offered to assume the charge while they make a visit to Hawaii & recruit. They expect to be absent a month

We have many admonitions that we have no continuing city here. I heard a few days ago that Father Thurston was very ill. He was found one day by some native children wandering about among the bushes between his house & the sea, in a state of mental derangement. The King who is at

Kailua got him to his house, sent for a physician & nursed him for several days till he was able to return to his own home. I feel deeply for the dear old father, all his children & grandchildren away, but he will soon cross over to the celestial city & receive the shining welcome "Well done good & faithful servant" Oh the blessedness, the exceeding weight of glory that is in store for God's people. None of the trials of earth are worthy to be compared with it.

I wrote you not long since asking a great favor & I hope it will be granted; it was this, that the Board aid my daughter Mary Jane in coming to the islands, because her father has the means & she has been disappointed in getting a school & thus raising means herself & her near relatives on whom she might rely are all poor.

I am sorry she has gone out so far West, she was at Dayton Ohio, when we last heard of her, for it will cost something to get back to start to the islands from N.Y. I wish her to come with her brother Sam, who ought to reach here by the first of July. If possible help me in this matter.

Love to all your family.

As ever yours W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Hailuku Maui
Received Oct. 25. 1864
Answered March 3. 1842

182

Honolulu, Oahu May 23d 1862

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

Your letter of March 5 came to hand since I arrived here at Honolulu to attend our Gen.l Meeting & it has afforded immense relief. I had begun to fear my letters asking aid for Mary J. in returning home had failed to reach you. I think I feel truly grateful to the Lord for his wonderful kindness to me & my family. He has led me all my life long & never failed to help me in time of need. I feel ashamed that I have done so little for his cause. I will trust him at all times & his praise shall be on my lips.

We are now in General Meeting, a small & feeble company. Only one representative from Kauai, bro Wilcox. One from Molokai bro Forbes. one from Maui, myself. & one able to help us in our meeting from Hawaii, bro Coan. Father Thurston is with us, dear old soldier! He has fought the good fight & almost finished his course. His power of speech is very much impaired. During the half hour employed in prayer & exhortation at the beginning of our session yesterday morning, he said a few words to us & then led in prayer. The whole was very affecting. His wife read his

report for him, & she doubtless had also written it. You will read it with peculiar interest. Bro Lyman too is with us but so shattered! He is just recovering from fever, but he looks almost as much broken as Father Thurston. From Ohio we have Bro Gulick, being without teeth & white as a sheep, he looks more ancient than any of us. Bro A. Bishop, a feeble old man, brethren Clark, Smith, Parker & Emerson, all have evidently turned their faces to the down hill side of life. Bro Forbes our youngest member has been too unwell to attend our meeting but a short time.

Bro Corwin has not been able to come in, & Bro Dawson is the only man among us that looks like a vigorous man.

I herewith send you my station report & I have employed persons to copy the reports of brethren Paris, Bond & Lyons, who are not with us. Bro Bond, as usual, sees nothing that encourages. He never gets to our Genl meetings & he broods over the dark spots till he can hardly see the light. Bro Lyons paints the nation & Missionary work 30 years ago, quite graphic. Bro Paris can see light as well as shade in the landscape

Friend Joel Bean & his wife Hannah are with us, dear servants of our Lord. I love them, as Cromwell would say, Entirely. They take passage to-morrow on the Comet on their way back to the U. S. A. He delivered us his farewell address yesterday, a copy of which will be sent you. You have heard of their labor of love in taking care of the family of Br C. B. Andrews at Makawao during the last sickness of his wife. So providential was their arrival that it seemed almost that they had dropped down from the clouds.

I and my wife & Lettie are enjoying the hospitality of Prest Mills during Genl Meeting. Pres Mills is feeble & I am glad vacation is at hand & hope he will unbend the bow & renew his elasticity. He & his good wife feel the frost as few others in the world could do it.

Bless the Lord for his goodness in bestowing them upon us.

My Fanny also has come down to attend the Anniversary, but the exposure on his way down has made his eyes sore & he is now shut up. His health is restored

& his heart as much set on engaging in the work missions as ever. He will drive on at his agricultural pursuits. to confirm yet more his health & get a little of the needful to enable him to renew the prosecution of his studies,

The committee to write the general Letter this year are Brethren Coon, Forbes & Mysell.

Our hearts pulsate with joy at the news of our bleeding country. The tide of victories which have brought forward the Northern armies fill us with joy. New Orleans is captured & we hope Genl Halleck has bagged Beauregard & his hosts; that Gen McClellan has done likewise at Yorktown well Jeff Davis & his helpers & that the war is finished.

Mrs Alexander joins me in much love to you & family.

Dear brother Wood, I deeply sympathise with him. Very affectionately

Yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Honourable
Rec'd Feb 2 1862
Faith
Hope
Charity

Wailuku Aug 7th 1862

183

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Pemberton Sq. Boston

Dear Brother

The long vacation of Oahu College comes on in the hot season, beginning about the time our general meeting closed. This is what is called the <u>dull season</u>, when men of business go off to the volcano or visit California & Metropolitans generally roll out into the country have picnics in shady glens & climb high mountains. At such times backwoodsmen such as we of Wailuku hold levee & are in a constant whirl from visitors who come & go. They cannot come & go as in Boston. The depot is at Kaleiopolepo eight or ten miles from Wailuku & the traveller don't find carriages there to take him to his hotel, but he gives previous notice & we send over horses & saddles for the persons & horse carts or ox carts for the baggage, & so when they return, & during the visit I am often perplexed to find horses & guides & all the necessary comforts for the various excursions. Since I returned from final Meeting my family has averaged ten additional ones to our ordinary number, & I have been led to defer executing my intention to write to you many times, but I will wait no longer.

About a month ago we were rejoiced greatly in the safe return our Son & Mary. We feel very grateful to you & Mr Hunnewell & many others who have showed kindness to them & to our covenant Lord who is the Author of every & good & perfect gift. Son just got along in time to buckle on the harness & enter upon his work at Lahainaluna. You will be grieved to hear that on the night of July 18th a little after midnight the great Seminary building was discovered to be in flames. About 50 of the pupils who lodged in the North loop & in the third story escaped with their lives, but most of their clothing books &c were lost. I think it was the work of an incendiary, but the scoundrel is still undetected. I laid the case before my people & they determined to do something to express substantial sympathy. They accordingly selected July 31st, the day on which Admiral Thomas restored the independence of the Kingdom, as the time for their first effort. On that occasion $133.00 were collected to repair the mischiefs of the fire. Three other efforts are yet to be made in my field, one at Waikapu, one at Waiehu & one at Waihee. I hope they will raise not less than $300.00. These efforts are made on this wise, the people contribute materials for a great

barbecue, thus on the 31st ult they provided three beeves, 5 hogs, 30 turkeys, 200 fowls a few dozen ducks, 6 sheep & calabashes of poi without number & invited all the friends of the institution far & near to come & dine & bring their money with them. This is a favorite Hawaiian method of raising money. Similar efforts I hope will be made in every hamlet from Hawaii to Niihau, & I hope the legislature before it adjourns will appropriate $70.00 to rebuild the necessary houses immediately. Bro Clark & wife being on a visit to Wailuku, I got Br Clark to go over with me a week ago last Monday, to consult with Bro Pogue & R. A. S. Wood Esq the superintendent of public works for government, in regard to rebuilding the houses necessary to carry on the school. We agreed that the original site was the best that could be selected, & that it will be more economical to remove the remaining walls & rubbish & build with wood, than to use stone in the reconstruction & recommended that three houses be erected instead of one great one. Viz one in the centre 30 X 40 ft two stories, having two recitation rooms & room for apparatus on 1st floor &

the whole of the 2d story chapel, which also will be used for recitation room. In the same range one hundred feet distant from this on each side a ~~house~~ house each two stories 18 X 60 ft to be divided into dormitories 12 ft each except the lower story of one to be left for an eating hall; this will give 15 dormitories, which will each accommodate four pupils & thus accommodate 60, The old printing office will accomodate 30 more. Mr Wood thinks the work may be done in two months. Meanwhile the pupils are packed together here & there Mr Pogue hears his classes under a booth in his yard. Sam hears his on the varandah of his house; & the Usher Aholo has his classes in the cook house of Sam's house.

We have no institution in the country so universally popular as this & the fine may prove a blessing in drawing out the heart of the nation towards it.

Our Mary has accepted the offer of $450.00 a year as assistant teacher of an Anglo Hawaiian school at Hilo Hawaii & will commence her labors next Oct.

My Henry Martyn too has been engaged to assist Bro Lyman in his school, the Hawaiian government to pay his salary - I shall then have four children engaged as teachers in this country

My son James has written you in regard to his own plans & wishes. His health is perfectly restored but he can find no immediate prospect of getting enough money to return to the U. S. & there pursue his studies. He has therefore sent for books to do that work here. His heart has long been set on going to Japan & I would rejoice to see the way open for him to go thither. The Japanese are a much more interesting & hopeful people than the Chinese & I do hope the A. B. C. F. M. will place themselves in connection with that Empire.

The third week in July I attended a meeting of our Presbytery of Maui & Molokai at Lahaina. We there had the painful duty to perform to cut off a candidate whom we had licensed for two years. He had got on to the slippery ground, where so many Hawaiians fall & we were grieved to find his fall accompanied by several aggravations.

yet we do not therefore despair of raising up a Hawaiian ministry. Our hope is in God, & our faith may be sorely tried before we accomplish the great work. We are to meet next Oct at Hana where bro Bishop is located.

When Bro Baldwin went last April as commissioner of the Hawaiian Missionary Society to visit the Marquesas Mission, he took Kenui one of the members of his Church, that he might witness the work of the Lord there & report to his brethren on his return. He went with the idea he was a man of great consequence & now on his return he has stirred up quite a breeze & the native newspaper Hoku Pakipika (alias the Hawaiian infidel press) has taken hold of his statements to prove that missionaries & missionary societies are bad things & no friends to the nation. While at Presbytery I had an interview with Kenui & got him to sign a paper stating the facts in the case, which I have published in the Kuokoa the other native newspaper, signed by Mr Whiting, accompanied by remarks of my own, which I think will satisfy the people that no odium attaches to bro Baldwin in the case.

They met abroad the Morning Star

on Wed April 2. Mr Baldwin in the cabin seasick, Kenui in the steerage. Kenui sat in silent dignity waiting an invitation to the cabin table, till Friday when he asked a Hawaiian sailor where his barrel of poi was & learned it was stowed away in the hold, Saturday morning this sailor invited him forward to eat with the sailors where he took his meals the rest of the voyage. He complains that he was neglected: yet he admits he saw Mr Baldwin, his pastor & friend daily, yet did not tell him his troubles, & Mr B knew nothing of his trials till after their return to the islands.

Before I rode over to Lahainaluna I taken cold & on getting home again was seized with fever which kept me down a week & I am now just beginning to get about again. I am not so hard as I used to be & with increase of years must use increased caution in regard to my health.

Bro Clark sees me a confidential letter from you to him respecting our government matters, U. S. Commissioner &c. I hope you have ere this seen Bro Castle, now in the U. S. or Europe.

Of all the U. S. Commissioners to this Kingdom from Gen Brown down to the present incumbent Dryer, only one Mr Severance has been in sympathy with our mission & of real value

to the U. S. The sympathies of our present King are with the English & with the Enemies of our mission - I think there must be a change in his cabinet soon, but whether for the better or not I cannot tell - The lower house of the legislature are trying to get Gregg ousted for incompetence & intemperance. Mr Wyllie announces that he will soon resign - But in fact I know very little of the royal plans & purposes - We put nations first in Princes, but in the living God

There are many things I purpose to write to you about, but I feel too feeble to write more today & as I wish to send this by the steamer tomorrow I must close for present - Chipe & Sheldon join me in much love to all your family -

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Hailuku, Maui
Received Aug 7, 1862.
Rec'd Oct. 6.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

184. A.L. to R. Anderson; 11 Feb. 1863
185. Same; 18 May 1863
186. Same; 22 Oct. 1863
187. Same; 18 Feb. 1864
188. Same; 20 May 1864

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Wailuku, Maui. Feb 11th 1863

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

As I have not met with any of English Mission, who call themselves "Reformed Catholics" since their arrival, I have not felt that I could do justice to the subject in reporting them to you. I presume also Br Clark keeps you posted up in regard to them. They are eminently English & Antipuritan. They tell the people there are only two real churches in the islands, the Roman Catholic with a few errors, & the Reformed Catholic, & that the American Missionaries are impostors; they recommend the drinking of brandy, smoking tobacco & the hula dance, & labor to pour contempt on every thing accomplished by the American Mission. One of their number Mr Scott is located at Lahaina, but I think no one there has joined him except a few Englishmen & their native families. He visited Waikapu last week & was entertained by three Englishmen who live there Messrs Daniels, Corlett & Coppe & he baptized their families. The people seem fully aware that they are a new engine of the devil to oppose the kingdom of God, and I think the Lord Bishop of Honolulu aided by the King & Queen & English Capital and his Satanic Majesty will find himself unable to make much impression on Hawaii.

Our enemies have often asserted that the gospel here had only produced a superficial effect, that the favor of High Chiefs led the people to show an external regard to religion, but that it was all hypocrisy. Now when these English Emissaries, with royal patronage attempt to lead the people away from the gospel they have professedly embraced & yet fail in the attempt, will it not be manifest that the gospel has been heartily embraced by the people? I do not doubt that we have multitudes who would suffer martyrdom rather than renounce the gospel.

A few months ago Mr Gibson, the late Apostle of Mormonism commenced building a house here, intending to make Waikiki his head quarters; but he has abandoned that purpose & the timbers have been taken down & shipped to Lanai, where he continues for the present. I do not think that either Mormonism or popery is making progress among us.

Last week I learned from a letter from Br L. Smith that the directors of the Hawaiian Missionary Society had resolved to recommend to the Society, at its next annual meeting to <u>withdraw from the Marquesas field</u> & bend their energies more to Micronesia. I have protested against this measure & shall oppose it, for The Marquesas Mission is the first attempt of our churches to spread the

gospel & to abandon that attempt after nine years of effort will chill the churches. It will also be dishonorable to the gospel, it would be an admission that Satan has erected fortifications there impregnable to our gospel battery. Now I believe the gospel is adequate to renovate even the Marquesans. Our people can enter there & labor with more ease than any where else. the language is only a different dialect of the same tongue. In a week or two they can converse freely. They can use our Hawaiian Bible & school books. They have already gathered fruit there & that mission supported by our churches & manned by our converts is the brightest fruit of the mission to these Hawaiian Islands, and it does more than any thing else to elevate the Hawaiian nation to a high position among the christian nations.

Although money is very scarce among the people now, yet there is a waking up of agricultural enterprise that promises a speedy enlargement of their resources. In a year or two the culture of sugar will have increased many fold. New manufactories are in progress at Hilo, Kohala, Hana, Waikapu, Wailuku, Waiehu, Waikee, Lahaina, Honolulu & at Kaukaleke & Hanlei Kauai. In many places the culture of rice is opening new sources of wealth, and

from others we shall soon have a considerable quantity of cotton to send to the world's market. Besides which we may expect to make a large annual export constantly increasing of flour, potatoes & a multitude of tropical fruits. Surely this is not the time to abandon work we have undertaken, but rather to plan enlargements. We must train our people to work for their Lord & Master or they will be overwhelmed with worldliness

On last sabbath I requested my people to meet today & consider the question whether we should abandon the mission to the Nonguesas or not. They met, discussed the subject & voted unanimously to hold on until the topstone of the temple of the Lord in Nukuheva is laid with shouting "grace, grace unto it." & we organised "The Waituku Missionary Society" auxiliary to the Hawaiian Missionary Society & subscribed $121.50. In the course of a week, I think we shall raise the sum to more than $300.00

If all our churches will take hold in earnest we need not retrograde, but may have the blessedness of doing much towards evangelising the pagan tribes of this ocean.

I trust the present pressure will only develope our zeal the more.

My children are engaging extensively in the work of teaching - Wm D. at Oahu College. John at Lahainaluna, Henry M with Mr Lyman at Hilo and Mary J. in a Hawaiian English school at Hilo, while Emily my third daughter has a little school daily here in my own house: her pupils are some of the promising girls around us. James has recovered his health but he needs to continue still longer in active employment to render it firm. He was earning very little in raising cane at Haiku for Mr Geo. Beckwith. In order to give him profitable employment I have incurred a large pecuniary responsibility in the line of agriculture. I have borrowed money & bought 65 acres of good cane land, all of which can be irrigated, here within a mile of my house & with James' help, have enclosed it, got it plowed & planted & expect a year hence to gather a crop that will pay off all my debts & furnish useful employment to my son Charles Hedge when James shall be ready to leave me.

James now spends a good deal of his time in theological reading. He has a very interesting theological class of

young men, with whom he meets every sabbath morning & he confidently expects the path to be made plain for him when he is ready to move. His heart is much set on going to Japan & doubtless that great Empire will not long be left in darkness. The Redeemer who has bought it will guide to all the measures necessary for entering on his possession. I do not think it strange that the A.B.C.F.M. feel unwilling just now to embark in so great an additional work; yet I hope the day is near at hand when the rebellion of the South will be crushed, & our nation purged from many abominations will come forth like gold from the furnace & the Board become more mighty than ever to make aggressive attacks on Satan's Empire.

Our Presbytery of Maui & Molokai continue to meet every three months & we see a very marked improvement in our native preachers & licentiates. I think we have hit on the right organization to perpetuate our work when we are called away.

Mrs Alexander joins me in most love to you & your family.

As ever, very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. Wm. P. Alexander
Wailuku, Feb. 11, 1863
No. 23

185

Wailuku March 18th 1863

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

Yesterday was stormy, but today it has so moderated that I hope you will have a pleasant jaunt up to the Volcano & thence to Kau ready for the steamer to bring you on to Kealakekua. You will have learned when you reach Kau how well you can all travel by land & can therefore calculate in regard to the journeys necessary to compass Kailua, Waimea & Kohala during the 17 days that intervene between this trip of the steamer & the next. For if you can accomplish it, then I may expect you at Kaleoleps on the 14th of April. Please tell me your plans & the progress Mrs Anderson & Mary make in managing Hawaiian Mustangs, for if it is desirable, I can get a carriage to bring them up from Kaleoleps. The presbytery of Maui & Molokai adjourned to meet at Keanakapu in Honuaula, which is at

Makee's Landing, on the 17th of April - I think therefore if your plans be such that you will be here to attend that meeting of Presbytery, I will get the place of meeting changed to Waikiki where we can be more comfortable during its sessions.

I would rather have you here at some other time than during Presbytery when we could spend the time in going around & see the whole field - There is however an important reason for adhering to the plan of coming on to Kaleppolepo on April 14 & attend Presbytery the 17, 18 & 19, for about a week after that the annual examination of Lahainaluna Seminary takes place & I would like to have you present there on that occasion.

My family are all well & all join me in earnest desire that you & yours come & make us a good visit. As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander,

Wallaston, Norfolk

Oct. 1st 23.

186

Wailuku Oct 22d 1863.

Rev R. Anderson D.D.,

Dear Brother

I wished to have somewhat to tell you in regard to the prospects of my theological class & therefore have delayed to write to you. I commenced work with my class on the 1st of Sep, having previously written to the brethren on Hawaii, Oahu & Kauai, calling for pupils. Bro Coan replied that he had none suitable & moreover he was expecting to organise a class himself. I however expect some pupils from Brethren Lyons & Gulick. The brethren of Oahu cooperate most cordially. I began with five pupils I now have nine, three of Wailuku nei & the rest from Oahu, & there is a prospect of several others. I hope to have some of them support themselves by teaching or doing something to make themselves useful & my good people will entertain most of the others, I hope therefore the class will not be a very great expense to the Board.

We have four recitations a week, an hour and a half each, besides which the class attends the weekly meetings of the congregation on Wed & Saturdays & takes part in the exercises.

I took them all with me to the meeting of our Presbytery held last week at Kalualua Molokai, that they might see how to conduct ecclesiastical meetings, that of them are under the care of the Presbytery. We had a full meeting of Presbytery except Bro Baldwin. I was sorry he would not go, for there was nothing to hinder him; he does not take hold of the work of our Presbytery with Spirit. This is not our only discouragement. Look for a moment at each of the other members of Presbytery

Br Bishop works hard & loves to work, but he finds an ungrateful disobedient people who treat his counsels & admonitions with such disregard as makes him feel cast down. I think he would leave us & remove to California if there was a good opening for him.

Br Forbes feels sore because he is not treated by the A.B.C.F.M as the old missionaries are & he would gladly leave the field if he saw a prospect of getting a comfortable settlement in Cal. Br C.B. Andrews is now out of employment & knows not what to do to support a wife & six children He feels that he is a supernumerary here both in church & state. None of the churches want him & none of the owners of plantations want him. I wish he was back again in Cincinnati.

Br Pogue, the best man in our Presbytery

is projecting a visit to the U. S. for the benefit of his wife and eldest son. If he goes perhaps he may not return. I am a feeble old man of 58 & will not last many years longer. The people of Hommaula are tired of Nuekn their pastor & we shall probably remove him at our next meeting to Halawa Molokai. So much for our ordained ministers. Next look at our licentiates. Kuaunana settled at Kalaupapa Molokai engaged in teaching as well as preaching & earning as school master, Kaherkula & preacher about $200. a year has accepted the office of tax collector without consulting any of the presbytery & with the knowledge that we did not approve of it. I think if the office is repeated we will withdraw the licence to preach. Moku at Kaanapali seems to be accomplishing very little. Menase wishes to remove from Kaupo. Kamakaiki the preacher of Keanae is getting entangled in worldly business. We took away the license from Joseph Mawai who had been a licentiate 8 years. He is so engaged in worldly business & so ignorant of the Bible that we felt constrained to believe he was not called to preach. L. Aholo the assistant teacher of Lahainaluna, whom

we have considered our most promising candidate is now under a cloud. I still hope he has not swerved from the path of rectitude, though I have fears.

Next look at our churches. Soon after our general meeting I had to cut off 35 from the Wailuku church for drunkenness. The people had commenced making a strong beer of fermented molasses, which large numbers drank to intoxication. Intemperance is becoming a sore evil in this country. The chief drinks resorted to are fermented molasses, fermented juice of prickly pears, of cape gooseberry, of melons of sweet potatoes &c &c

Again, a worldly spirit is coming over the churches, the means of getting money have so increased that we cannot get the mass to attend any meeting for worship during week days. As their wealth increases the disposition to liberality diminishes.

The people of Kaunakakai at the west end of Molokai sent a petition to Presbytery asking that Mr. Dwight be appointed their pastor. He doubtless incited them thus to petition. We replied that S. G. Dwight had been deposed from the ministry & there was no reason for restoring him, & sent Brethren Pogue & Forbes to tell them

our views on the subject. Perhaps Dwight will induce them to take him for their pastor & declare themselves independent of our presbytery & of all other churches!

I will give you an extract from Kuauwana's quarterly Report of his labors to presbytery presented at our late meeting

"The conduct of the brethren. There are two classes of brethren, one who are awake & the other who are unbelieving. There are also brethren who delight in pleasure & in drunkenness: their great delight is in Pepeiao hulu-hulu (hairy ears) as they call it; meaning awa - that is the new name of this medicine with them, with which they anoint their skin & the dark their eyes, that the red may blossom forth like youth. This is an evil diversity ever growing in the valleys & fields. The people, when warned, "Don't drink", assent, but yet they do drink again until their skin cracks & comes off. The heart of the people of this land is hard"

When we returned from Genl. Meeting, my son James invited all the foreigners in our neighborhood to attend a religious meeting conducted in the Eng. language at my house. More than fifty attended for awhile, but soon diminished to 30. The meeting is still kept up - He has been aided by Bro Andrews a few Sabbaths & he has read sermons a few times, not

being able to prepare one himself every week. Meanwhile he has been diligent in diggin' after the Hawaiian language, & has ventured to preach twice in Hawaiian. I hope he will soon be able to speak with ease to the people of the Lord & be ready for whatever post the Master may call him to. He is now at Lahainaluna taking his brother Sam's post, who is at Honolulu awaiting the arrival of the Comet, which is expected to bring Joe & Pattie Cooke.

Our Mary Jane is teaching in the Royal School, yet it is probable that the Reformed Catholics will ere long have complete control of that school; such seems to be the purpose of his Majesty & such doubtless is the purpose of Bp Staley. Our Emily, Lottie & Charles Hodge are pupils at Punahou, all doing well.

I have just heard with pleasure that the Raduga has arrived, for we had began to fear the sharks of Eng & Rheldom had got hold of her. All the machinery for our Waikiki sugar plantation is now safely here & our crops look very promising.

We are approaching the close of the year & the first week of next Jan the biennial election occurs, when

members of the legislature will be chosen. We feel that it is a time of great importance; for a desperate effort will be made in the next legislature to legalize the manufacture of Rum & Alcohol & to rub off all the knotty puritanical corners from the laws & to take some initiatory steps towards a church establishment for the kingdom. It will behoove us all to be at our posts on that occasion.

Since Genl Meeting I have revised a work I prepared some years ago on the evidences of christianity & it is now nearly through the press. I have also made some progress in revising the Pentateuch, but fear I shall not be able to finish it this year.

I hope when the Comet arrives, we shall hear of your safe return to Boston & perhaps I shall receive some helps to aid me in preparing a Pastor's Manual assigned me at our last Genl Meeting.

We shall always remember the delightful visit we had from your family at Wailuku & our last general Meeting to which we shall look back as our year of Jubilee.

Give our united love to Mrs Anderson and Mary. Very affectionately Yours

W. P. Alexander

Oct 31. We have just heard that the Comet has come, but have nothing yet from her mail

W. P. A.

Rev. W. P. Alexander,
Mailukia, Oct. 22. 1863.
Rec'd Jan. 9. 1864.
Ack'd March 12, 1864

187

Wailuku Jan 18th 1864

Rev R. Anderson D.D.,
Boston Ms.,

Dear Brother

I received last saturday a letter from Kekela, one of our Missionaries at the Marquesas Islands, which I read with so much interest that I thought it would be interesting to all who love the kingdom of our Lord, & I have therefore determined to send you a translation of it. It came to me by a circuitous route which will account for its date. It was written at Puamau April 9th, has a postage mark of Papeiti Tahiti of Oct 3d 63 & of San Francisco of Dec 24th 63. It is as follows.

"Puamau Hivaoa Ap 9. 1863

Rev M. P. Alexander

Great affection for you & all your family, and all the brethren & sisters & friends in your field. The Lord be with you all, Amen.

We missionaries here are now all in good health, so also are our wives & children. We however have not been entirely free from straits; they come very near. Some of us have been attacked with sickness & the Lord showed us mercy; some of the inhabitants too have opposed us & threatened us; it was God who delivered us. "The Lord is a very present help in time of need" says David.

We now occupy three islands. J. W. Kaiwi is at Oomoa, Fatuiva, where we first settled. Those church members at Oomoa are steadfast in their piety; some others attend school and religious meetings. J. W. Kaiwi sometimes visits Hanamane to give instruction in school & preach the gospel. It was there that Kuaiheloui was treated formerly. The wars on Fatuiva have now ceased. The people of Evaeva, of Hanavave & of Oomoa are friendly with each other; and that is a source of great joy to us.

J. Kaumealoha with his family are now living at Uapou, & some of the people attend his school & religious meetings. Uapou enjoys peace, there is no war there, for there is one chief over the whole island.

I have twice visited Uapou in a boat, in July 1862 I went with J. W. Kaiwi & the latter part of Sep we reached Nuuhiva & Uahuna. I have also once travelled around Uapou in company with J. Kaumealoha, conversing with the people & publishing the words of Eternal life.

There are four of us missionaries settled on the island of Hivaoa. A. Kaukau is at Hanaiapa; the people there formerly attended his school & religious meetings; but now they are not friendly, the great mass are devoted to drinking rum, to war & to the employments of the Koika [a great heathen festival] and

to their former sports. We have thought that Kaukau ought to remove to the island of Nuuhiva, for some of the people of Nuuhiva have asked for a teacher, the people of Hooumi a valley east of the Taipis.

I have visited Nuuhiva three times, in July & Oct 1862 and on the last day of Feb 1863; twice I went in a boat & once on a Whaleship.

There are dwelling at Nuuhiva the French Governor & three French soldiers under him: there are also two Popish priests there, their great Bishop has gone to Tahiti & will perhaps return again. When the Popish Priests heard that A. Kaukau thought of going thither, they were very much opposed to it, to the people they uttered their words of hostility, but in our presence they said nothing.

S. W. Kaiei & I had an interview with the French Governor. He enquired of us in regard to our work at Fatuiva, Hivaoa and Nepou & seemed pleased with what we told him. We asked him if he were willing that one of our number should settle on Nuuhiva, He replied "I will not forbid any of you setting any where on Nuuhiva, provided the resident chief of the land wishes you to come."

Laioka also, the new missionary who came with Mr Baldwin last year, sent by the Church of Kailua, who also engage to support him, he is settled at Hanaahi, where James Bicknell was formerly located. He simply lives there

Nobody there will attend his school or religious meetings & he & his wife think of removing elsewhere.

Zacharia Haputu is located at Atuona, it is situated on the south side of Hivaoa; it is a very populous valley containing more than 800 inhabitants. He & his wife are very zealous in teaching the people the word of God & a few of the people attend their school & religious meetings.

I & my wife are settled here at Puamau doing the work of the Lord. We have school every day for those who wish to learn to read: more that 20 scholars attend regularly. They do not improve rapidly because they are unsteady, those who attend constantly learn rapidly - Some attend our Sabbath meetings regularly, ordinarily 30 or 40; the great majority possess their ancient character. There are three church members here at Puamau & they stand fast in the right way of the Lord Jesus Christ.

I & A. Kaukau have sent two of them, a man & his wife to Nuuhiva, to cultivate the ground & give some instruction to the people concerning the christian religion & teach them the ten commandments of Jehovah, lest the people there should get tired waiting for a missionary. // The names of these

two church members who have gone to Nukuiva are David Koike & his wife Bathsheba Teoho. I saw them last March & they were doing well. // There was war here on Hivaoa in Jan 1863 & during the present month of April. The battle in Jan was fought on the South side of the island. The inhabitants of Moea went to fight with those of Haamau. Three men of Moea were shot dead, two of the corpses were eaten by the men of Haamau, & one was offered a sacrifice to the gods who have no voice. One of Haamau also was killed & fell into the hands of the men of Moea & they brought him all the way hither to Puamau an offering to the idol gods; they did this to induce the people of Puamau to join the men of Moea & go together to make war on Haamau, the priests of the idol did eat the sacrifice. Cannibalism will not come to an end soon, not probably until they know Jehovah. // During this month of April, the men of Puamau & Moea joined together in war against those of Haamau, & in the fight two of Haamau were shot; perhaps they died perhaps not. One of Puamau was shot & killed & his remains were brought back home by his friends. // I teach them that war & murder & fighting is very bad, but they piercely reply "Tut! we hear there is a great deal of fighting and war in America, Britain & France." They are exceedingly fleet in shedding blood & committing robbery

but in doing any thing for the salvation of their souls they are exceeding slow, as saith Solomon.

When the Morning Star returned last year, you heard all about us. There were some things to excite joy, the steadfastness of some in religion & the friendly disposition of others to be taught the word of God; & there were others that fill us with sadness.— one of our number having sold herself to commit iniquity, & another has been sent back to Hawaii for improper conduct.

A. Kaukau & myself are building a small vessel. A foreigner commenced building it for himself & abandoned it & went to Oahu, in 1861; and the high chief of the place where the foreigner lived came to me & Kaukau & sold the vessel to us, we have been at work on it from June 1862 till the present time; in three months more it will be finished. We employ two white men to work with us, one a carpenter & the other a blacksmith. This vessel will enable us to get together more frequently.— we live far apart, S. W. Kaimi is on Fatuiva, S. Kauwealoha on Hapou & A. Kaukau is going to Nuuhiva & the rest of us are on Hivaoa. We pay the foreigners half a dollar a day each.

There is one man on Hivaoa who appears to be truly pious: he is at Hanamenu teaching the people the word of God: he is the man who accompanied James Bicknell to the Sandwich Islands in 1862. Some of the people

about him are attending to his religious instructions. They have a very high esteem for him, his character, they say, is so different from what it was formerly.

There is one at Uapou who we hope is born again: that man & his wife formerly lived with me, & when S. Kauweatoha moved to Uapou, they went with him as domestic helps.

Man stealing ships

Some ships have come from Peru seeking laborers to take to Callao. In Oct. 1862 two ships anchored here at Hivaoa & sailed to Fatuiva, but they got no men. In Dec 1862 another vessel arrived at Nukuhiva & the French foreigners discovered it was vessel for stealing men & they were about to seize the vessel but it escaped to Uapou, one woman of Nukuhiva was taken by that vessel & 20 men of Uapou; then said vessel came hither to Puamau in Jan 1863 & took six men of Puamau, then it went to Tahuata & took one man from thence.

April 10. The friends of those who have been abducted are in great distress & they declare that if any more Spaniards come among them, they will kill them all.

The French steamer is in search of the piratical vessels, & if found they will be confiscated. This work is like the selling of negroes in America.

I am writing this letter before the Morning Star comes, that she may not return without carrying

you a line. // Some time ago the people rejoiced in the fall of rain & thought they would be saved from famine; we also thought the same; but they now cry out on account of the famine. The sun is again powerful: the young fruit on the breadfruit falls off the trees, blasted, before it is ripe. If the people are destitute we shall suffer with them. I with my boys have worked diligently at cultivating potatoes, squashes, bananas & taro; but theft is the great trouble here at Puamau; one must watch what he plants day & night if he would get any of it. I am very earnest in instructing & persuading the people to work & plant sugar cane, squashes, taro, potatoes, bananas & such like that thus they may have a good supply of what they need, and some of them are planting.

In some of the places where we are located, quiet & order prevails. What is planted is not molested till ripe at Oomra, Atuona & Hapaa, there is very little theft there. There is a great deal of theft here at Puamau. But I am not discouraged: I am striving that righteousness may triumph over them: if they refuse to hear, their sin will rest upon them, as with the people in the time of Noah.

I and Naomi [his wife] feel encouraged to persevere in the work of the Lord among this ignorant people, that they may know the way of eternal life through Jesus Christ. //

In Jan 1863 a whaleship arrived at Hevara and I went aboard; it was just from Maui, and I enquired for the news from the Sandwich Islands, The Captain told me the young Prince was dead, the Prince of Hawaii, and all the buildings at Lahainaluna were burnt up! This vessel left Honolulu in Nov 1862, it was the Ship "Champion" Tender compassion for Lahainaluna! If that institution is destroyed by fire, will the Hawaiian Government be able to rebuild it? If they cannot, then the light of Hawaii will be extinguished & they will return into darkness.

Naomi joins me in much love to you and all your family & to all the people in your parish. Pray to the Lord for us & for this nation

Your friend in Jesus Christ forever

J. Kekela

Lahainaluna Jan 20th 1864.

I came over hither yesterday to attend our presbytery which meets today. Brethren Bishop & Forbes have not yet got along, but I hope they will both be here. My theological class will all be over. I think these young men have made progress in theological knowledge & some of them will yet make pastors of churches. The number of pupils is ten. Dr Smith writes me he expects to send me another from Kauai, & also expect one from Lau Hawaii.

The death of our late King has dimmed the prospects of the Reformed Catholics & brightened the faces of the old catholics. They have always thought that Lot was rather favorable to them. He however seems to have no theological tendencies, but like his late brother he is hostile to puritanism & in favor of legalizing rum &c &c

The elections that have just come off surprise us greatly. Both at Wailuku & here at Lahaina candidates have been chosen by large majorities who are in favor of legalizing distilleries. So also at Honolulu & the prospect is the incoming legislature will carry this measure & many others like it. Alas, for the Kingdom!

I am anxiously expecting a work adapted to aid a young pastor in the routine of his labors, & aid me in preparing a "Hand book for Hawaiian pastors" I hope you have sent it.

Sat. P.S. came over yesterday leaving Mrs A alone at Wailuku. Ann had gone to Honolulu to be ready to attend the wedding of her brother Sam to come off next week. We shall probably license Jones to preach at this meeting of our presbytery.

Excuse this hasty note

Much love to your family.

As ever yours in the gospel

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

Wailuku, Jan. 18. 1864

R. C. Rec'd. March 8.

Ack'd Dec 9, 1864

188

Wailuku May 20th 1864

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

The wave of revolution that is passing over the great nations begins to roll up on our peaceful Hawaiian shores. On the 5th of this month His Majesty issued a proclamation calling upon the people to choose delegates to meet Him & his Nobles for the purpose of remodeling the Constitution & establishing a new order of things. I think he intends to imitate Napoleon in a Coup de etat in getting the people to become partners with him in abolishing their liberties. Mr Wyllie Mr Hopkins, Voigney & Hassi a renegade American are his special advisers. The Constitution they have cooked up, I am told, provides that the right of ballot shall be confined to those who have a large property qualification, that the legislature be passed with the House of Nobles, that the King have power to turn out the Chief Justice at his pleasure, that he may appoint his own successor on the throne, makes provision for a religious establishment &c &c &c

The people seem generally to be in a deep sleep & rather inclined to

let him have his way. They acquired their liberties as no other people ever did, without any effort on their part & hence they cannot appreciate the value of the constitution. I fear they will not awake in time to stand for their liberties. The time of choosing the delegates is fixed on the 2d Monday of June, when by appointment it was believed all our mission would be at Honolulu attending our annual meeting. The Hawaiian Board however have put off the meeting of the Evangelical Association till June 27th in order that every man may be at his post in the election.

England wants to get a protectorate over the islands & the Romanists are bent on getting into power.

But the Lord is our help. He may send some trials to arouse & purify God's people.

Bro Clark spent the month of April with me during which time we looked over our work of revising the Hawaiian version of the Scriptures. I think the part we have been over is greatly improved. I esteem our version more highly than ever. It is about as good

on the whole as the English version & in a great many parts very much better. I think we shall be ready to send on by Clark after Gen'l Meeting to put it through the press. Bro Clark went with me to Lahainaluna to attend the examination of the school & the meeting of our Presbytery. I have never before witnessed a better examination of the school. It is a great light in the Pacific. Our Presbytery ordered the removal of Menase from Kaupo to Honuaula and appointed a committee to ordain & instal him there as pastor. We also licensed J. Nakoba one of my pupils & appointed him to go to Kaupo.

From Kaumana, who had been settled at Kalaupapa Molokai, we withdrew his license. He had become so involved in the world that he asked us to dismiss him. We must expect many to halt by the way. Bro Emerson was also at our meeting & came home with me. He is in better health than a year ago & I enjoyed his visit much. He is more agreeable &

than I ever before found him. He's afflictions have been sanctified to him. My son Sam & wife are now with us & we are enjoying their visit much. All the family join me in much love to you & your family.

As ever yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander,
Hailesburg, May 20, 1864.
Rec'd July 6.
Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

189. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 June 1864
190. Alexander, James M. A.L. to R. Anderson; 9 July 1864
191. Alexander, W.P. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 Aug. 1864

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

192. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 Oct. 1864
193. A.L. to Dr. Gulick; 11 Feb. 1865
194. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 Mar. 1865
195. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 June 1865
196. A.L. to E. Corwin; 21 Sept. 1865

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

189 Honolulu June 24th 1864

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

I will add a hasty line to accompany a translation of my Station report which I send by the Young Hector to sail tomorrow. My Report is not written on the right sort of paper for when I translated it I intended to copy it, but as I have not time I send the first draft.

You will be pleased with Dr Gulick's able Report of our Hawaiian Board.

The case of Bro Rowell is a most painful one. Bro Dole so far sympathises with him as to weaken the hands of Brethren Smith & Johnson. Rowell contemns them as uneducated ministers. What can be done? If the Board in Boston were to withdraw their support, he would not leave, but die a martyr. He refuses to travel for his health. I am perplexed. Can you suggest a remedy.

Oahu College too is under a cloud, showers of blessing have recently descended there & I hope among the parents ones, my youngest son & youngest daughter have fled to Christ for which I cannot be grateful enough.

But the sudden return of Mr & Mrs Mills leaves us weak. I hope you have ere this found their successors & that we shall soon hear they are on their way to us.

Bro Clark will be over living & spirited. He spent a month with us at Wailuku in looking over past notes revising the Hawaiian Dictionary. I never before enjoyed him so much. He is our most radical man & we shall miss him in our councils.

Mrs Baily too has been making arrangements to visit the U. S. expects to take all her children except Edward, the eldest son.

When I left home last week, Mr Baily was recovering from a severe attack of Bilious colic. Perhaps the doctor may send him along too.

I send a great deal of Aloha to Mrs Anderson & Mary.

Excuse this hasty note

As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Honolulu, June 24, 1864.
Rec'd Aug. 11, 1864.

Brooklyn, California.
July 9th. 1864.

Rev. R. Anderson.
Dear Sir.

My father has probably written you about the circumstances of my coming to Cal.; but I think I ought to say something myself with reference particularly to the sum of money the Am. Board were so kind as to lend me to pay my passage home. I regret much that I have not been able to refund it ere this with interest, but you know how our family has been situated. I write to say that, Providence permitting, I will pay the Board the whole, & will make it my life-long labor to help the Board directly or indirectly. A "Child of Missions" I wd. remember

my Mother, the Missionary Cause.

It seemed best that I shd. leave the Islands, & I did so feeling that Providence directed my steps. My health has improved greatly in this bracing climate. I have been jaunting about the State on foot with a gun & fish hooks, have been down thro. Alameda Co. to Santa Cruz, & back by the seacoast have just returned from Mt. Diablo & am about to start for a long excursion thro. Sonoma & Mendocino Counties. I expect to settle in this country; since I have the most prospect of being able to labor with all my strength, here. It seems to be a needy & promising missionary field.

I send the most cordial aloha to you all, to Mrs. Anderson & Mary & Wm & the rest.

Very sincerely & respectfully yrs.
Jas. M. Alexander

Mr. James M. Alexander

Brooklyn, Cal. July 9. 1864.

Rec'd. Aug. 6.

Why carry to the Premium

Waikiki (Aug 25th 1864)

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Bro.

The waine of revolution is also rolling over our quiet little island home. King Kamehameha V has been emboldened to proclaim the Constitution of 1852 abolished & he has issued another that suits him. What has led to this? Perfidious Albion is the secret mover of the whole. Under the mask of religion she sent Bishop Staley & his retinue to watch opportunity for robbing the nation of its life. They & other British agents have persuaded the poor king & made him believe his throne is in danger from American democracy & that roused him to assume absolute power. They doubtless expected there would be a rising to resist such usurpation & thus the wished for opportunity offer for extending over the King the broad shield of English protection. But the Hawaiian race produces no Cromwells, the people remain quiet & they will probably submit without any disturbance. But this will not suit Perfidious Albion, I shall expect the King will be urged on to commit some outrage on American capitalists that will arouse them to resistance & thus furnish the occasion sought for

Kauikeaoli, i.e. Kamehameha III sold many of his private lands & his successor Kam IV sold a good many more; and the doctrine is now broached that Kamehameha V has the right to resume the possession of these lands. I shall expect the English will induce the King in this way or some other to assume opposition that will make it necessary for him to call on Eng for help. Accordingly, just now when some hostile outbreak might be expected, I hear the Eng. Govt have made propositions to extend a Protectorate over the islands! England knows the U. S. are now busy & I hope we shall be able to keep quiet here till the storm passes over. If war were declared against Great Britain, there is scarce an American in the islands that would not wish to enlist. A few renegades like Harris must be excepted, who are a disgrace to the country that gave them birth.

My son Sam has sent his resignation as teacher in the Seminary at Lahainaluna to take effect the 1st of Jan 1865. Longer continuance there is inconsistent with the enjoyment of health either by himself or his wife. Furthermore his active opposition to the recent usurpation has rendered him offensive to the powers that be. I hope they will get Rexford Hitchcock or some one more agreeable to the government.

Sam will engage in agriculture on the large plantation of C. H. Lowers consisting of Waihee & Waiehu, two or three miles north of my house. We rode there together when you were here & found Mr. C. B. Andrews out in the field surveying.

Quite a large number are now on their way to the U. S. from the islands who will be able to report our state fully & you: among them Mr & Mrs Mills & Bro Clark. I do hope a good normal teacher will be found per Pomahou, instead of a President & that he will come on with all speed. We find it difficult to move the institution. The larger boys suitable to assist there are all gone to the U.S. or engaged in other employment & it may be necessary to have a long vacation till the wished for teacher arrives. I think however the school will go on as well as it can.

The female school at Makawao under the care of Porter Green has not yet been begun. He has been the delegate of Makawao in the late convention to counsel the King in reference to the Constitution. I suppose the school now will soon be opened.

I see by the papers that the Seminary under wh Bro J. S. Green has been laboring has rolled their work on to your

hands. Will brother Johnathan again become one of your Missionaries? Will he join our Presbytery of Maui & Molokai? !!

Aole paha —

My theological Class is together, meeting me five times a week for instruction. One pupil has been sent to Kaupo on this island to preach. Calls have been received for three others & other pupils are coming into my class, who still numbers ten. I have one very promising pupil from Waimea Kauai, Mr Rowell's field. I have just heard that Mr. Rowell is nearly blind. I wish he could be induced to visit California & remain about awhile. It might restore his equilibrium. He is one of the excellent of the earth, but has lost his balance. Be kind to him, whatever you do. But I have gossipped enough.

All my family join me in much love to you & yours.

As ever yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Maui
Sept. 25, 1871
Received
Oct. 18, 1871
Answered

Wailuku Oct 6. 1864

Rev R. Anderson D.D.
Dear Brother

Sometime in April 1861 William Hopili Kaauwai & Mary Kilewehi his wife were received into our church here at Wailuku. For some time Kaauwai appeared to be a zealous earnest convert. In 1862 he was elected to the legislature & under the influence of C. C. Harris lent his aid to antichristian measures & he has ever since been estranged from us. When the Reformed Catholics came he suffered them to dress him in a white gown & aided them in their services.

I visited him & asked him if he did not wish a dismission from our church to join them, he said no, that he wished to remain with us. He was probably waiting to see what he could get by joining them.

Two weeks ago I received a letter from him asking for a dismission for himself & wife, as they wished to join the Reformed Catholics & the letter was granted. On the 24th of Sept they were both confirmed by Bishop Staley at Lahaina & on the next day, which was Sabbath, W. H. Kaauwai was ordained a Deacon of the Reformed Catholic ch. He is a fine looking man & both he & his wife speak Eng fluently & read it

well. Is it not a little remarkable that our Mission has accomplished nothing, and yet while a young man in England must spend many years in Oxford or Cambridge to be fitted for orders, Bishop Staley finds one of our church members all ready for this distinction.

Rumor says the Bishop is so poor a preacher, that the service at his cathedral is almost forsaken at Honolulu & they must have Mr Mason return thither to save the ship from sinking, and that Mr Kaauwai is to officiate at Lahaina & to receive a salary of 200 pounds annually from England! Bro Baldwin is fully able to meet such competition. I do not feel concerned. I have not yet heard of any joining them whom we could regret. A gracelyss church member is better out of the church than in it. Instead of strengthening, he weakens our ranks. There is a great deal of rubbish, wood, hay & stubble in our churches. I think the Lord intends to purge them out. Perhaps he will use a Bishops broom to remove some. He may indeed be expected to allow the arm of persecution to cleanse & wake up his people. Looking at the early history of the church we should certainly expect it.

In two weeks our Presbytery meet at Hana. Dr Gulick is now on Hawaii to attend their ecclesiastical meetings there. One of my pupils Kauhane has gone to Hawaii to attend the meeting & he will probably be ordained over a church in Kau. Another, G. Poli has recently been called to take charge of a church at Waiahuapu Oahu & he was licensed by the Oahu Association & located there. Thus you see we make a little progress.

My family join me in much love to you & yours. As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander.

Wailuku, Oct. 6. 1864.

Rec'd. Dec. 5.

Ack'd March 24.

(Copy)

Wailuku - Feb 11/65

Rev. L. H. Gulick

Dear Brother

We have long felt the need of evangelical labor among those speaking English in this region. When my son James was at home, an attempt was made in this direction. He conducted an English service every Sabbath for several months, with an assembly varying from 20 to 30. There are now about an hundred & fifty adult foreigners in these Four Waters; most of them however care nothing for religion, & probably would not attend religious meetings, even if we had a minister. Still, quite a number would attend, if we had a genial warm-hearted man to get them together. I think a man who would make a good colporteur

would be the man for this field. I do not think much would be raised for his support at first, yet with the blessing of God upon his labors, we might expect the inhabitants to support him after a while.

It is very desirable that such a man be found to occupy the field at once, as I fear the Reformed Catholics will try to get possession of it. A very desirable lot in the midst of Wailuku was reserved by his late Majesty, for the Ref. Catholic Mission, & it is reported among the natives that <u>it will soon be occupied</u>!

I think your Board ought not to wait for a call from the people any more than you would from any graceless region where the inhabitants fear not God.

I consider this Puseyite Mission a raid under the

direction of the Prince of Darkness, intended to attempt the overthrow of the Evangelical work in this ocean. The Captain of our salvation will roll it back into the pit whence it issued.

Praying that the Lord will guide the Board to liberal & effective measures

I remain, as ever, Yours

(signed) W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander to Dr. Gulick

Wailuku Feb. 11. 1865.

Rec'd Apr. 27.

Ans March 22/65

Minutes on Foreign

✓ Pub Cos

Mistakes noted in <u>The Hawaiian Islands</u> by Dr. Anderson -

Kahulawe, the name of one of the Islands, should be written Kahoolawe. see map, also page 25 one line from bottom & on page 27 sixth line.

Ohilo for Ohelo on page 35 17th line.

<u>W. O. Baldwin</u> omitted on page 72 & on page 190.

Kiha for Kihei on page 75 19th line, also page 93 9th line.

Kuakoa for Kuokoa on page 161 6th line.

Kakus for Kahus on page 173 9th line.

A. D. Smith for A. B. Smith page 208 5th line.

Koolaula for Koolaulua page 209 6th line.

Niihou for Niihau page 218 1st line & 225 1st line.

Lahue for Lihue page 220 18th line, page 221 9th & 16 line, & page 249 5th line.

Onameo for Onomea page 249 4th line from bottom.

Hunu for Kunu page 261 1st line.

Kalanaha for Kahuaha page 316 9th line.

On page 355 6th line from bottom, the governor of Maui is said to be connected with the Reformed Catholic Church. He has not yet joined them, but is expected to.

At bottom of page 355, Query is Varigny a catholic?

Waiahiua for Waiohiua page 394 1st line.

194

Wailuku March 28 1865

Rev R. Anderson D.D.,

Dear Brother

This is a day of trouble & of rebuke & of blasphemy. We are humbled & bowed down in the sight of our enemies. A leader of the Lord's host, who had been in service more than a quarter of a century, has been captured. How will the wicked boast & all hell rejoice. I feel bowed down & filled with sorrow. The mysterious conduct of Bro. Rowell is at length solved. I enclose a note just received from Mr Smith of Kona. Our sky is pelted with darkness. We have a wicked King who hates the gospel. He has appointed a parasite Board of Education, consisting of Bishop Staley, Hopkins, Dr Hutchison & Mr Parigny together with old Gov Kekuanaoa. These will control the education of the nation. I have not yet heard who they will put at Lahainaluna in the place of my son Samuel. I would not be surprised if they remove bro Pogue & put the institution in the hands of Puseyites. Ought we not rather to expect it?

The material interests of the nation are rapidly developing & the people awaking more & more to the pursuit of wealth, while their their spiritual life seems almost extinct. I have never known a period when they were so stupid & lifeless in things pertaining to the kingdom to come.

We make progress in organising our churches & appointing pastors, even more than I expected. In the bounds of the Presbytery of Maui & Molokai, we have organised about all the churches that I think desirable. At our last meeting we ordained S. H. Moku as pastor of the church of Kaanapali He has long preached to the people there & the call was very unanimous. We also appointed committees to ordain two other pastors during this quarter, one on Lanai viz Nua Pali & the other at Keanae in Koolau on this island viz S. Kawakahiki. We will then have six ordained native ministers in our presbytery. You will hear of the brethren on Hawaii, acting with promptness & energy in this respect; during the year they have ordained seven or eight. They are also making progress on Oahu, & even on Kauai they have recently ordained one, an excellent young man Helekunihi, with whom I am well acquainted.

My theological class continues to receive as much of my attention as ever. It now consists of eight members. Four have been called to posts of usefulness & have girded on the harnass & are settled in the churches; one of these is ordained as pastor in Kau Hawaii, one is settled in Kaupo on this island, one at Wailuku on Oahu, one on Lanai, and another will go this week to Kalaupapa Molokai.

But I need not write you much in detail of our affairs here, for you will soon have an opportunity of conferring personally with Dr. Lowell Smith & Father who expect to sail for the U. S. in a few weeks. My daughter Annie is now at home getting ready to join this party. Her Father furnishes her means to go. She will expect to be gone about a year. My Mary has gone to Hon to take charge of Mrs L. Smith's school.

We have received a valuable accession to our community in the arrival of Dr. C. S. Kittredge, son of Dr Kittredge, formerly of Mount Holyoke. He spent several years at the islands some time ago, in the family of Bro Clark. The estimation in which we highly respect him to aid our work.

I am glad the project to send back President Mills & lady has been prevented. There are weighty reasons why they should not return and I doubt much whether any of the trustees would vote for it, even if the question were an open one. It is not now necessary for me to give these reasons, & might not be proper in view of the fact, that the post is now filled by my Son

I have read your book of the Hawaiian Islands with unmixed pleasure. There is no exaggeration in it; it contains a fair & sober exhibition of the facts in the case

We make progress in organising our churches & appointing pastors, even more than I expected. In the bounds of the Presbytery of Maui & Molokai, we have organised about all the churches that I think desirable. At our last meeting we ordained S. H. Moku as pastor of the church of Kaanapali He has long preached to the people there & the call was very unanimous. We also appointed committees to ordain two other pastors during this quarter, // one on Lanai viz Nua Pali & the other at Keanae in Koolau on this island viz S. Kauwahiiki. // We will then have six ordained native ministers in our presbytery. You will hear of the brethren on Hawaii, acting with promptness & energy in this respect; during the year they have ordained seven or eight. They are also making progress on Oahu, & even on Kauai they have recently ordained one, an excellent young man // Helekunihi, with whom I am well acquainted.

// My theological class continues to receive as much of my attention as ever. It now consists of eight members. Four have been called to posts of usefulness & have girded on the harness & are settled in the churches; // one of these is ordained as pastor in Kau Hawaii, one is settled in Kaupo on this island, one at Wailuku on Oahu, one on Lanai, and another will go this week to Kalaupapa Molokai.

But I need not write you much in detail of our affairs here, for you will soon have an opportunity of conferring personally with Dr. Lowell Smith & Father who expect to sail for the U. S. in a few weeks. My daughter Annie is now at home getting ready to join this party. Her father furnishes her means to go. She will expect to be gone about a year. My Mary has gone to Hon to take charge of Mrs L. Smith's school.

We have received a valuable accession to our community in the arrival of Dr. C. S. Kittredge, son of Dr Kittredge, formerly of Mount Holyoke. He spent several years at the islands some time ago, in the family of Mr Clark. The estimation in which he is very highly held will induce him to aid our work.

I am glad the project to send back President Mills & lady has been prevented. There are weighty reasons why they should not return and I doubt much whether any of the trustees would vote for it, even if the question were an open one. It is not now necessary ~~now~~ for me to give these reasons, & might not be proper in view of the fact, that the post is now filled by my Son

I have read your book of the Hawaiian Islands with unmixed pleasure. There is no exaggeration in it; it contains a fair & sober exhibition of the facts in the case

Rev. H. P. Alexander
Wailuku, Maui
Received March 20. 1865
Reply to Mary 28.

If I had had the opportunity to read the proofs, there are a few corrections I would have suggested, if or there will probably be another edition, I will herewith enclose these suggestions.

I hear that arrangements are made to send a deputation to Eng to raise funds for the Reformed Catholic Mission to consist of Queen Emma & Kalakaua, together with Bishop Staley, Mr Hopkins & Consul Synge, & that they all expect to go on a British Man of War. You will doubtless be fully informed in regard to it by Mr Hopkins who knows more than I.

All my family join me in love to you & yours —

Ever yours in the Gospel
Lyman Alexander
P. Alexander

Wailuku, Maui. June 26. 1865

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

Your favor of Apl 24th addressed to myself & brethren Cooke, Baldwin, Dwight & Smith was put into our hands when we met at Hana to attend General Meeting. It was not necessary for the Committee to proceed with the investigations for which they had been appointed. You have doubtless heard the distressing solution of the erratic course pursued by Mr Rowell. Knowing that both Dr Gulick & Dr J. W. Smith have written you fully on the subject, I will not rehearse the particulars, but I will translate the resolution passed by our Evangelical Association in reference to the case

"This Evangelical Association has heard with grief, that G. B. Rowell, a member of this Association, has plunged into wickedness, in his parish at Waimea Kauai, & he has thereby given occasion to the Enemies of the Lord to blaspheme and wounded the Saviour in the house of his friends & brought shame on the church of God: therefore resolved,

"That we cut off G. B. Rowell from this Evangelical Association and declare to the churches from Hawaii to Niihau

in accordance with the action of the ecclesiastical Association of Kauai, that said Rowell is no longer to be recognised as a minister of the gospel, it will not be right for any church member to cleave unto him and aid him in opposing this sentence, they should be instructed to separate themselves from him; and if they refuse to hear, they should be cut off from the church."

A copy of this resolution was sent to Mr. Rowell, and it was also incorporated in a letter addressed to the church members of Waimea Kauai, 250 copies of which were ordered to be printed to circulate among them. Brethren Bond, H. H. Parker & Jonathan Li were appointed a committee to carry this letter & communicate our counsels to the brethren there.

It is altogether the most painful affair that has ever occured among us. Yet even out of this some good will arise: Congregational brethren who had a strong leaning to extreme independency are more ready to incorporate so much of presbyterianism as is necessary to bind the churches together & give a mutual oversight & control of each other & of the pastors.

We had a very interesting meeting, were deeply affected by your letter, written from your couch & I trust the aspirations it breathed will be realized among us & among our churches. The Hawaiian pastors who met with us for the first time are a noble set of young men, much superior to what I had expected. If all the hearts were renewed, the cause of God would go forward gloriously. I am prepared to go forward boldly trusting in God.

I hope in a week or two to begin anew with my theological class. I shall not be able as formerly to employ my pupils as schoolmasters, as I am no longer superintendent of schools. A parasite is put in my place, one who heartily hates missionaries & puritanism. I hope however I can get my pupils boarded by the members of my church; I may however have to draw on the Board for something for their support.

Our general letter in regard to <u>schools</u> will show you our views of the parasites in the Government on this subject. They go as far as they dare in their attempt cut us off from all influence over the schools; yet they have appointed ~~bro~~ <u>Dole</u> school agent at Koloa, just that they may be able to say they have not turned out <u>all</u> missionaries.

I suppose some one has sent you Bp Staley's Georgeors sermon, you will find in the Cour. Adv. of Honolulu an able review of it in successive numbers by my son Wm D.

When I went to Hon. Bro Castle having written to the Board of Education as financial Agent of the A. B. C. F. M. showed me a letter he had just received. It was a pert impudent document, virtually telling him to mind his own business & asking, if the Bd. of Education had not a perfect right to do as they please in the matter.

He wrote an able reply, showing from the terms of the transfer & the history of that transaction what was the undoubted meaning & intention of the contract, & demanded that it be carried out in good faith. After waiting several days for a reply, it was announced that Rev S. E. Bishop had been appointed to fill the vacancy there!

They are not prepared yet entirely to set us at defiance. Yet I feel that we are in the midst of an irrepressible conflict & it behooves us to keep our armor bright. Light & truth will triumph, & formalism, popery & atheism will all perish from the earth.

You will be interested to learn the result of my cane field. The result is better than I feared. The whole cost of the land, fencing, ditching & cultivating the crop till it was gathered was $5310.00
Interest on money borrowed & used — — 1150.00

Whole expense	6460.00
Nett avails — — — —	6541.00
Leaving me a balance of	$81.00

A ratoon crop is coming on, which will be ready for the mill next april, which I hope will pay off my old debts. I have my youngest son Charles Hodge superintend the cultivation of my fields, so that it does not engross my attention at all.

There are many things of interest about which I would write, but you will get them in the Report of the Hawaiian Board & of the doings of the Evangelical Association so that a repetition on my part would be simply adding a burden to you.

I enclose a picture I had taken when at Honolulu lately, showing how I look at three score. I wish I had yours to put in my album.

I am now at home alone, having left my wife & daughters at Honolulu, I expect them up next week.

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

Wailuku, June 26. 1865

Rec'd Sept. 9.

A March 27/66

Publication

refused

(Copy) 196

Wailuku. Sept 21st 1865.

Rev. E. Corwin,

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 12th came to hand yesterday, & I hasten to reply.

The rapid increase of foreigners in these Four Waters ought to claim very serious attention; their number within four miles of my house is not much different from 300, and every month this number is increased. Some of them understand the native language, and a few attend my preaching in native, but the majority have no meetings for worship whatever.

We need a minister to labor among these foreigners wholly devoted to that work. Preaching would be but a small part of the work needed: he ought to be expected to labor all the week, visiting the men at their various places of work, & winning their confidence & esteem, and laboring to lead

them in the right way.

I have no doubt they would build a meeting house, & do a good part towards supporting the minister. Indeed I think they would support him entirely. I think the Board might with safety become responsible for his support; and if the right man comes, the people here may be expected not only to support him, but also to help the Board in doing good to others.

I would not advise that he have any responsibilities of the native parish. No man can do much for the foreigners, and at the same time have charge of the native parish.

What is done ought to be done quickly. The field is now open, but a Puseyite may soon enter it, & we ought to anticipate them.

Very truly yours

(Signed) W. P. Alexander

Since writing the above I have conversed with Messrs Lewers, Peck, Bailey & Cornwall. They are all very anxious

for a preacher in English, and I believe, a man of the right sort would be supported, such for instance, as J. E. Taylor; but such a man as Strong, Taylor's successor would not succeed. Every thing will depend on the right sort of man. A ~~plain~~ winning man to plain common people.

W. D. A.

Rev. H. P. Alexander to
Rev. E. Corwin.

Hailuku, Sep. 21. 1865.

Recd Nov. 21.

Quid Munk & Co
Power Mill Sawing at
Hailuku.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

197. A.L. to L. H. Gulick; 30 July 1868
198. A.L. to N. Clark; 24 Nov. 1868
199. A.L. to L. Gulick; 19 April 1869
200. A.L. to N. Clark; 1 Jan. 1870
201. A.L. to N. Clark; 21 Nov. 1870

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Wailuku July 30th 1868

197

Rev L. H. Gulick

Dear Bro

Your favor & the enclosed copy addressed to Dr Clark came to hand tuesday & has been mailed to Bro Doris.

In regard to charter for our Board, I do not hesitate to say, I much prefer to have an individual approved by the A. B. C. F. M. empowered to hold their financial trusts, as we now do, to having this power vested in our Hawaiian Board Chartered.

It would be very easy to get up an excitement in our Evangelical Association

and change all the officers, & in three years, change all the Board. On that head I agree with the report of the Majority of the Com. Leaving the financial ogeny that it might still be very convenient for us as a Hawaiian Board to have a charter & I think sooner or later we will have it.

As to appointing bro Pogue to assist in theological instruction, the door does not seem to be to be open at Waiakea, There is no suitable house here for his family, that he could get & the Board would hardly build him one. Better locate him where he can find a house & let him have a separate school. So it strikes me now.

The percent you ought to allow for selling the Bible ought not to be so much as 20 per cent. All that is really necessary is to pay the freight & expense of scattering the books. I should say 5/100 is enough.

I wish the cheapest form of the Bible could be sold for less than $3.00. I have no objection to the other prices

I think there will be a considerable demand for the $5, 8 & 12 editions.

Mother Cooke & her sons Joseph & Clarence come on the last Kilauea.

Mary Cooke was roughly at Waihee last Monday & fell & broke her knee pan!

The influenza is quite prevalent.

Tomorrow we have a feast to raise money for our parochial school.

As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander.
Wailuku, July 30. 1868.
Rec'd. Sept. 29.
Ans. Nov 12.

Wailuku Nov 24th 1868

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Brother

Your letter of Sep 23d has just been received & I hasten to tell you the facts respecting my good fortune. You will see, the good brother who has written you has exaggerated the facts.

Some five years ago, I borrowed money & bought 65 acres of land, 63 of which was arable, & enclosed it & planted it in cane. The price of the land & enclosure was $1500.00. After taking off one crop I sold it to E. Bailey & took his note for $12600.00 (not $17000.00) to be paid in two years: meanwhile he was prosecuted by the Wailuku Plantation for taking water from the river to irrigate it & the Chancellor of the Kingdom gave judgment against him. This greatly impaired the value of the land; I therefore, as I thought justice required,

relinquished one half of what he had agreed to pay & accepted $6300.00 & cancelled his note. With this sum I have paid the money I has borrowed, have rendered some aid to my son James, who is settled as pastor in San Leandro Cal, in getting him a domicil there, have sent my youngest son Charles Hodge to school in Indianapolis & have enabled my daughter Annie Mary & Emily to travel some in the U. S. for their improvement & I have on hand of the whole sum left than one thousand dollars. I think I did right in using that money as I did, & I still need my salary from the Board as much as though I had never received any thing for that land. Without my salary, I should be obliged to seek means of support in some other way.

Hoping this exposition will be satisfactory I remain very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Having replied to the financial part of your letter I ought to say something regarding our Wailuku parish. On the 18th of Sept Rev T. G. Thurston announced to the congregation that he had resolved to leave the islands soon & he should remain with them only two sabbaths more; he had said nothing previously to any of the officers or members of the church. I regret he did not proceed in a more orderly way to get his relation dissolved. The church however paid him up all they had promised which was $400.00 a year & he had been two years with them; he had also received meanwhile $500.00 a year for preaching in Eng. His wife was in feeble health & that, I suppose, was the chief cause of his leaving us. The church was anxious that I should again become their pastor, but I objected on account of my age, feeble health & my engagement with my theological school, and advised them to choose a native pastor. They have accordingly sent a call to Kauhane at my recommendation, who has been settled two years at Kau Hawaii. We have not yet heard from him. I now perform the pastoral work for the church. I preach on Sabbath to the congregation here at Wailuku in the morning at 11 o'clock & in Waikapu at 3½ P.M. & have two week day meetings. Besides this I have taken charge of the English speaking congregation. I do not write sermons for them but read sermons from Rob Hall, Chalmers, M'Cheyne, Payson, Adams, Spurgeon &c &c & the congregation continues as large as it was before Mr Thurston left. They have sent a petition to the A. Home Missionary Society to aid them in getting a minister. At our late meeting the Maui Presbytery was had to dismiss from

the ministry Papalima, a young man of much apparent promise, who had been laboring more than a year as licentiate at Waihee; so that I now have charge also of the church of Waihee. I use my theological pupils freely in doing the work of these churches & they thus get good preparation for their work. In addition to these varied duties my theological class calls for my best energies. In 1867 a class of 20 entered one of whom is now settled over the church of Olowalu & doing well, one has died & three others are absent from ill health leaving 15 here, this year a class of thirteen entered, so that I now have 28 pupils, ten of these are graduates of the Seminary at Lahainaluna & some promise much for the churches & Mission fields. Each week we have two recitations in didactic theology, one in Church history, one biblical exegesis, one trial sermon, one theological debate & at each of four of our meetings every week four essays are read for criticism, prepared on theological subjects previously assigned.

Dr Gulick proposes that Mr Rogue, either remove to Waiehu to help me in this class or else begin a separate school at Hana. I doubt whether the Board are willing to build him a house here & there is no suitable one that he could rent. What he will do I cannot tell.

Please excuse me for having written so much about my own labors.

Very truly yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander
Wailuku
Sandwich Islands
Per Ship Fort Hill
Feby 24. 1869

199

Wailuku April 19th 1869

Rev L. H. Gulick
Honolulu

I received 2 or 3 from you yesterday. In regard to having C. C. Harris in the Board of Trustees, I feel grateful to the Prud. Com for their action & shall do all I can to sustain them. I know of no man whose nomination to a seat as trustee of Oahu College, I would oppose more earnestly. I surely we would be very shortsighted to let the sen- ment into the family from no- tives of policy, to keep it from biting. I have not time to write today - Let this suffice.

As ever yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander.
Wailuku, Apr. 19. 1869.
Rec'd. May 17.
ack'd May 20

200

Wailuku Jan 1st 1870

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro.

For several months past my friends around me have been urging me to take a vacation & make a voyage to Cal for the purpose of recruiting my health. During this week, I have not been able to meet my theological class, owing to rheumatism in my back.

Two considerations incline me to follow the advice given, viz to recruit my health & to aid my daughter Mrs Dicky on her return. She has a delicate infant 18 months old & needs help on the long journey.

I propose therefore to go with her after our Jubilee meeting in June & if I can get a free ticket for the overland Pacific railway, I may go all the way to the Atlantic States. I think the Hawaiian Board will be able to make some arrangement for keeping up a theological class during my absence

It will probably be taken to Honolulu where Bro Pogue aided by Messrs Gulick, Forbes, Parker & Smith will be able to conduct the instructions much better than I do here.

My class has numbered 20 during the year past, three of whom have been called to vacant churches.

You will be pleased to learn that the Reformed Catholic Mission is about to break its raid. I hear that Mr Stang has resigned & that he & dear Hanis will soon leave the islands. You will learn all about it from Dr Gulick who knows more about it than I do. Five years ago, they came in like a flood, evidently expecting to sweep all before them, but the Spirit of the Lord set up a standard.

I have read the account of the reunion of the two great branches of the Presbyterian church with great interest. I bless God for his wonderful works among his people. I hope now that the Congregational supporters of the A.B.C.F.M. will buckle on the harness & do all the work formerly devolving on them aided by the

Presbyterian Churches, & go on enlarging that work, while the United Presbyterian Ch will take hold of the work of missions as they never have done, Our blessed Master loves the cause of missions & manages it with infinite wisdom.

We mourned the death of Father Bingham, I had hoped to see him at our Jubilee, but the Master determined otherwise. None of his servants are so important but he can dispense with their services.

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander

Wailuku, Jan. 1. 1870.

Rec'd Feb. 16.

Wailuku Nov 21st 1870

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Sir

I got back from Col two months ago very much improved in health & have resumed my theological school. I have 10 pupils & am expecting three others.

Tomorrow we have a meeting of the trustees of the Lahainaluna Seminary. We are hoping to have the new building ready to open school in a few months, but we are in a strait to get means to support teachers. I hope we are not neglected among the <u>minions</u> of the A. B. C. F. M.

we shall still need their fostering care & often their helping hand to enable us to hold what we have here acquired.

If the American Board would assume the support of <u>one</u> teacher in our seminary on a salary of $500.00 a year, I think we could secure from the Hawaiian Gov't what we should further need to carry the school forward. There will be no difficulty in getting the 60 pupils we propose to take & they will pay what is needed for their own support.

We must employ two lady teachers & some

one to attend to the secular works of the school, to cater for the establishment & look after the grounds &c

We have found so much difficulty in raising money to build the house, that I almost despair of carrying forward the school without a little help from our foster parent the A.B.C.F.M.

Please tell me whether we may expect any help.

As ever yours

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander.

Wailuku, Nov. 21. 1870.

Rec'd Dec. 19.

Ans'd. to Mr. Pogue, May 18. '71

[illegible]

P. C.

Mukawao Seminary

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

202. A.L. to N. Clark; 21 April 1871
203. A.L. to N. Clark; 21 July 1871
204. A.L. to R. Anderson; 10 Oct. 1859
205. A.L. to R. Anderson; 21 Jan. 1860
206. A.L. to R. Anderson; 23 Mar. 1860

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

177-206

Wailuku April 21. 1871

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro.

I have heretofore written several times pleading for aid from the A.B.C.F.M. for our East Maui Female Seminary & the Hawaiian Board have endorsed the application. I now am able to present a much stronger reason why this aid should be granted.

Our Sem. has a charming, healthy location, but it stands away off by itself. Most of the trustees live fifteen or more miles distant, and excepting Mr. Sager none live nearer than three miles. We have therefore felt that it would labor under great disadvantages unless a man were connected with it. We are now relieved in this respect, we have prevailed upon the Rev C. B. Andrews, one of the teachers of Lahainaluna Seminary, to resign his post there, and remove to our Female Sem. and devote all his energies to building it up. He has had large experience in training Hawaiian females & his wife is a model housekeeper & female educator, & with their help together with Miss Carpenter, we shall expect to have our institution ably conducted. But how can we support them all? Such is the zeal with which Mr. Andrews

is inspired to urge forward this department of labor, which has been hitherto too much neglected, that he has resigned his post at Lahainaluna, where he was receiving a salary of $1400.00 together with a dwelling, pasture for his herd & horses & various other privileges, worth all together not less than $2000.00 a year. Besides he is an old missionary, having worn the harness 27 years, & it accords with the plan of the American Board in giving its work here, to give a support to the old missionaries, who have borne the burden & heat of the day. What I ask for therefore is, that you make an annual grant of $800.00 to the Rev C. B. Andrews, as an old missionary & thus enable him to hold on & help us complete the great objects for which we have been laboring for more than 50 years.

Very truly yours.

W. P. Alexander.

P. S. We hope our school will be opened the first week in June.

W. P. A.

P.S. I ought perhaps to have said that we expect aid from the Hawaiian Board of Education to support Miss Carpenter, but we have really no visible means of support for Mr Andrews and family, but we think we can go forward safely relying upon you for help.

W. P. Alexander

Rev. W. P. Alexander.

Wailuku, Apr. 21. 1871.

Rec'd May 22.

D. C. Rec'd (to Mr. Pogue) June 21

Referred to Dr. Clark

203

Waikiki July 21st 1871

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro

One short year since your visit has witnessed a good many important changes here. Two of the teachers of Lahainaluna seminary resigned their posts, the Rev Messrs M. Kuaea & C. B. Andrews. The former in order to stem the torrent threatened to overwhelm the church of Lahaina. He was installed the second sabbath of this month & a very weighty work devolves upon him, for Lahaina has become famous for the renewal of the ancient hula dance & Corinthian vices generally. They have been distilling rum there and drinking it freely, & the church has not escaped contamination. He is succeeded at Lahainaluna by Mr Makaimoku, a young man of great promise who has just married a young woman brought up by Mother Thurston.

Mr Andrews has engaged to help build up our Female Seminary at Makawao, although we have no means of paying his salary. The Hawaiian Government will aid the school enough to support Miss Carpenter, The pupils will not pay more than will be expended in their own support. I have hoped the A. B. C. F. M. would still give their aid its child in the present struggle.

If however it is not in accordance with the plans of the A. B. C. F. M. to make us a grant for the Sem yet it may be on another account. The Rev C. B. Andrews has been appointed by the Hawaiian Evangelical Association assistant teacher in the theological school of Mailuku: and he accepts the appointment. He will take charge of the department of Church History & perhaps some things else

The preparation of Hawaiians for the ministry is now the great work that remains for the old white missionaries to do. Our race will soon be gone. In our late general meeting, there were present from other islands than Oahu only three native ministers Coan, Lyman & myself, while there were 30 or 40 natives.

I expect Mr Andrews to render very important help in our theological school & do hope that the A. B. C. F. M. in view of the work that he is doing & in view of the fact that he has worn the missionary harness 27 years, will put him on the list of Old Missionaries, with a yearly allowance of eight hundred dollars. Then both our female seminary & theological school will be placed on a much firmer basis.

If the Board refuse to do this, I do not see how Mr Andrews can continue here, and I think we shall lose him from the islands. It would be unfortunate to lose all his missionary experience, his knowledge of the natives & the native language, and all this while he is in full manly vigor. I do hope therefore the Board will make the grant.

Very truly yours
W. P. Alexander

P.S. Mr Andrews

Rev. W. P. Alexander.
Waikiki, July 21. 1871.
Recd Aug. 22.
Adams

Honolulu, Oct. 10, 1839.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.,
Mis. House, Boston;

My dear Brother;

Your favor of Aug. 15th with the letter enclosed to H. Bingham jr. is received. On Saturday last the matter of Mr. Bingham's return here, to take the pastoral charge of the 1st ch. was duly submitted to a full meeting of the deacons of that church & discussed at considerable length. The proposition was received with evident favor, & unless something should occur to change the minds of the deacons, or to render the thing inexpedient or impracticable I think it will be carried into effect. Some fears were expressed in regard to the health of Mr. & Mrs. Bingham, as he in particular had not a rugged appearance when here, & the place requires a man of strong body. Some inquired what would become of Opia, but this was easily answered by your statement that white men ought not to reside on the Kingsmill group. The expression

was decidedly in favor of Mr. Bingham's removal to the first church, but as Mr. Clark is expected here about the first of December, & as there is no opportunity or means now, to send for Mr. B. it was resolved to let the matter rest until Mr. Clark's return, when some definite action will be taken.

I confess, I have some fears myself as to Mr. Bingham's physical ability to do justice to such a position. Of his fitness in other respects there can be no question. Mr. Hunt has been spoken of as a proper person for it, & you have been written to & so has Bro. Clark on the subject. Hunt was a good missionary with one prodigious drawback. He was unstable; was not satisfied long at a time in any one place. Perhaps time & experience have cured him of this fault. If so he would be a good man for the post. A native brother, Kuaea, is now assisting me, & is to occupy the pulpit while I make the tour of the windward islands to visit the schools, & he is unexceptionable to the church & congregation.

Mr. & Mrs. Baldwin of Hana, Maui, have written the Special Com. that they cannot live longer at that station, as Mrs. B. often requires medical aid which he cannot have there. They write as though to be provided with another field of

labor, or be sent to the N. States. You will probably hear from them soon, & suggest that you draw out Mr. Alexander in regard to them. My present impression is that they had better return home. They have the will, but doubt whether they have the ability to be very useful here. But I refer you to Mr. Alexander for information in regard to them.

Mrs. Beckwith & family sailed for Sacramento on the 3d. inst. Her health was very poor, but we hoped the voyage would improve it. Her sufferings are of the nervous kind, & at times have been very great. Our only hope is in the change of climate. Mr. B's students were singularly attached to him, & manifested it in the most gratifying manner. They feel their loss, & yet all at Osmahon keep up good courage & things go on as usual. Much of the teaching in the English branches is thrown upon the undergraduates & so far as I hear they get along well. We have chosen Rev. Eli Cowan Pres. pro tem, & he takes hold with deep interest. He is also one of Mr. Hopkins boys, a man of good abilities, popular talent, & loves the College. Of course being pastor, he does not engage in regular teaching the classes, except the Bible class & some general exercises. His connexion with the institution gives it strength & helps to keep it up.

I hope Mr. Alexander will not be easily discouraged about the endowment, or the President. It seems to me, he cannot

do a better service for his Master, than to patiently hold on there, & beg, & pray, & weep if it must be, until the thing is accomplished, tho. it requires years to do it. A failure in our College & where are we? Nothing & no where! Alexander too is the man — not in public, but in private, along side of your men of means, & of heart. I knew you would like Alexander. He is a noble soul, & is the father of a noble family of children.

I have just made the tour of Tuna, saw all the stations, all the schools, examined all carefully, & all the churches, & I am happy to report encouragingly of all. The pastors, Rowell, Smith, & Johnson, seemed to me to be laborious, & faithful shepherds, carefully watching their flocks & leading them by the green pastures & the still waters. Mr. Rice, formerly of Pomaton, now having care of a pagan plantation, preaches every Sabbath, & has an increasingly flourishing congregation. He is doing a world of good, or as they say out west, a "heap of good." His wife too does good among the children. Rowell is a model preacher, & the finest scholar among us, reads from the Greek Testament at family prayers & gives a beautiful translation; but I am provoked at him, because he will not take hold of his pen & come out.

I am just off for a tour of two months "to windward", & this is the last you will hear of me for some time.

As ever yours with Christian regard,

R. Armstrong.

Rev. R. Armstrong
Pomaton
Feb. 26th 1836
Recd. & filed

Remember me to your husband & family. Write when you can.

Honolulu, Jan. 21, 1860.

Rev. R. Anderson D. D.
Mis. House,
Boston.

Dear Mother;

I sit down to write you with rather a sad heart. The news conveyed in the late papers relating to Dr. Pomroy's fall is most distressing. Can it be that such a man in such a position has been actually guilty of immoral conduct? If so, who is to be trusted? Who is to guide himself? I can well imagine how you & his other associates must have been shocked at the discovery & you have my warmest sympathies. But there may be yet an explanation of the affair & I shall pass to other matters.

As I have already written you, the Board of Education was ready to convey to the corporation of Oahu College, land estimated to be worth $10,000, but when we came to consummate the matter it was found, that the condition could not be complied with, viz.- allow the King to appoint two members of the Board of Trustees, subject to the approval of the Prud. Committee, without infringing the second article of the Charter, which requires

that all "vacancies shall be filled by the corporation". In order to meet the difficulty it was concluded to ask the government to add two more articles to the charter which has been done, & they were drawn by Chief Justice Allen. They are as follows,

"Section 7. Be it further known that the number of trustees are increased from thirteen to fifteen.

Section 8. Be it further known, that His Majesty, the King is hereby authorized and empowered to appoint two of the said trustees, subject to the approval of the American Board of Com. for foreign missions, as specified in article third."

This addition is safe, & we do not see that any party interested can object to it. The deed of transfer for the land is being prepared & I think will be executed as soon as the Board of Education can find time to meet & attend to it.

The College feels the loss of its President of course, & now is in want of a Steward and Stewardess, since Mr. & Mrs. Spooner left, but the Professors with the assistance of the older pupils, keep along as well as could be expected. Prof. Alexander especially grows in our esteem, & promises to be a most useful man in the institution. We live in hopes that Bro. Alexander will complete the endowment, & get us a suitable man for a

President. We need Alexander here, but let him not turn back, if by laboring on there he can serve the College. Our hopes for the future hang very much on this institution under God.

Mr. Clark will write you in regard to the prospective wants of the Hana Station on East Maui. Mr. Baldwin & family will soon be on their way to the N.S. as intimated to you some time ago, & then that large field of more than 40 miles of coast, with a large population & church, will be destitute of a missionary. Their only spiritual guide will be a native brother, a good man, but wholly inadequate to the wants of the people. They are a needy people, have had but little done for them. They are backward in knowledge, civilization, & religion, & need a strong, well equipped, self denying, & capable laborer. They must have one or go backward, & fall into the hands of the papists. as there are two active, laborious French priests in that field & they have a great influence there. I have lately been all over that district & speak from personal knowledge. Will not young Lyons, come out soon, & take that field?

Mr. Thurston's field also greatly needs another missionary. I have lately passed all over it & could not but feel sad at the neglected state of things. The old veteran has done nobly, but he is now 72, & has lately had an attack of palsy, so that his work must be about done

In that field also are two French priests, working hard to gain over the people & without more labor to save our cause, I think they will make all work. A native pastor however faithful is no match for such men. I know you are pressed hard for men & money, but will it be wise to send your men to new fields, & leave ground already reclaimed in part at least, to be overrun with thorns & briars? Two more good men, well selected, with good companionship their side, we now imperatively need to man these two fields. Mr. & Mrs. Thurston dined with me a few days ago, & we talked the matter over. They would like very much to have relief, & in fact, if possible, they ought both to be now allowed to take repose & spend the days that remain to them in ease & quiet. Forty years faithful service entitles them to it. Please think on these statements & do what you can for us.

There has been no opportunity to forward your letter to Mr. Bingham jr. in reference to returning to Mr. Clark's Church & I have fears that his health is not sufficient. I am told his throat troubles him; if so, he ought not to think of this church. Preaching in it, has injured my throat very materially. What we shall do I do not know. I know of no suitable man on the Islands who is available. Forbes comes nearest to it. Bond w^d be the man, but we can't get him.

With kind regards to your associate & family. I am as ever your brother

R. Armstrong.

Rev. R. Armstrong
Honolulu Jany. 21. 1860.
Rec'd. Mar. 12.
Ans. Apr. 12.

Honolulu. Mar. 23. 1860.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Mis^y House,
Boston,

Dear Brother;

As circumstances may change in regard to Mr. Mills, before this shall reach your hand, I think it prudent to send the enclosed unsealed, to your care. Please read it, & forward it, unless you shall have good reasons for not so doing.

By last mail I wrote on behalf of the Trustees of O. College to Mr. Alexander to discontinue his search for a President for the present, & this was done in view of his statement that the endowment was not likely to be obtained at present. We concluded to seek for a good female teacher & matron for the school, & with the two professors try to get along until more prosperous times shall come. But now finding that Mr. Mills is willing to come, & that his wife is an experienced teacher & will be likely to be a good matron, & that they are willing to discharge the duties, in a great measure, that have heretofore devolved on Mr. & Mrs. Spooner, the Trustees are very glad of the prospect of their coming. If Mr. Mills is what Mrs. A. represents her to be, the

will meet one of the most, perhaps I may say, the most pressing necessity at Oma-hou. For the sake of our young ladies there & young gentlemen too, in fact, we do need a well qualified lady, not only to teach but to preside over them, form not only their minds but their manners & character. Mrs. Mills will fill this post, She will be of as much, I was going to say more value to us just now than her husband. In that case, we shall dispense with a steward & stewardess, & have the work done by the pupils, in-doors & out, & it can be done.

I am not surprised at the result of Mr. A's efforts to get money. I was prepared for it, & shall be glad to see him back at his post here, as if he had got the whole. He has done what he could, & his visit among you will not be in vain, I trust.

We had some expectations of getting Mr. Rev. E. W. Clark to fill the post of matron at Oma-hou, but he does not feel able to take it, with her family cares.

The Japanese embassy has been here & made us a call of some two days, & we tried to make a good impression on their minds. They seem to be very friendly indeed towards Americans, & very advantage should be taken of this fact by the friends of missions with you. As one points feel concerned. They drink freely, &

as in the case of our chiefs who went to England, they will be in danger of injury from this quarter. Mr Kelhmanaoa, father of our King said to me one day while standing by the Ambassadors, "They will never go home alive". Why? I inquired. "They will drink too much as did our chiefs in London". You remember he was with the King in London and saw how things worked. The remark is worth remembering.

What can you do for the Nauru Station, vacated by Mr. C. Baldwin? He will give you a dark picture of it, probably, but it only requires a man, that is the right man, to reap a large harvest of souls there. There are some 27 schools there, embracing about 7000 children, & nine tenths of them are Protestant, all ready to be planted upon for good or ill, & two French priests are doing their utmost to pervert them. There are also many good sheep there who do need a shepherd. Oh how much they need one. Don't then forget the Nauru Station, as the Lord shall give you the means of sending a good man there.

Very truly yours with Christian regards

R. Armstrong.

Rev. R. Armstrong.

Honolulu March 23. 1860.

Rec'd May 10.

Ack'd Feb. 19, 1861.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Alexander, W.P.

207. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 June 1860
208. Same; 3 April 1864
209. Armstrong, W.N. A.L. to R. Anderson; 20 June 1864
210. Baldwin, D. A.L. to R. Anderson; 17 DEc. 1861

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu, June 16. 1860.

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Miss'y House,
Boston:

Dear Brother:

I was very happy to receive your letter of March 15th ult. & should have replied sooner, but wished to wait until after the annual meeting of the H. E. Association. Its sessions are closed & you will hear of its doings through the proper channel. It is unfortunate for me that it meet just at this time when the Legislature is in session, so that I could be with the brethren only a small part of the time. They have a way too of spinning out their meetings to some two weeks lengths, which is very tedious to me, as I am accustomed to act with business men of more dispatch. But it was a good meeting & I agree with what is said in the general letter, that is with the idea, that you will find it still an advantage to keep up some correspondence with that body, on missionary matters. It will do us good, if it does not you, & you will have more influence with those who receive nothing from the Board, than if all correspondence with that body is dropped.

I thought I had informed you fully

of the grant of over 8,000 acres of land to Oahu College, but I perceive the fact was communicated to Mr. Alexander only. The deed was made out & formally delivered on the 28th of January last, to the Board of Trustees. The rent of the lands thus conveyed is now $750,00 a year, which is a considerable item. A letter of thanks was addressed to the King for the interest he took in securing the grant, & he deserved it richly; for throughout the whole affair he acted nobly.

Being entitled by the charter to appoint two of the fifteen Trustees subject to the approval of the Board, he has appointed G. M. Robertson associate Justice of the Supreme court, & myself, as my term of service had expired in the regular order. Term of service of the Rev. J. H. Rowell, of Kauai, expired on the same day with mine, which left two vacancies, & they were filled by the election of Rev. Eli Corwan, now acting President of the College, & R. W. Wood M. D. of this place. All these of course require the approval of the Bd. Committee, which please notice & inform us at your earliest convenience of its action on the same.

Judge Robertson is a Scotchman, an able & highly esteemed justice, a hard worker & a Christian. He is a member of Mr. Damon's church. If he will act (he is now absent) of which I have some doubt, as he is so pressed with

his public duties, he will add much to our Board of Trustees; for he is a man, who does nothing by the halves, & he has children to educate.

Mr. Cowan has taken hold of the College with a will, & has done a great deal for it already. Last year out of his small salary he gave it $200, besides a good deal of direct labor in his office as President. Most of the students attend his ministry & they love him much. You are aware no doubt that he is the pastor of our Fort Street Church, & it is an active growing church. He is a graduate of "Williams" & almost worships Dr. Hopkins.

Dr. Wood was originally from the State of Maine, practiced medicine in this town for a number of years, & then became a planter. He is supposed to have acquired a little fortune by producing sugar on Kauai, & East Maui. He made profession of religion before he came out here, & has always maintained a good Christian character. He is a man not only of means, but of influence, & I think will exert it in favor of the College. The people of Hallowell, or Augusta, Me, can tell you about him, if you wish to inquire.

We are making every effort to reduce expenses at Oniahou. Mr. Chamberlain & family are placed there, for a year, in the place of Mr. & Mrs. Hooper; but if Pres. Mills can exercise some supervision of the secular affairs, we hope to be able to get along without any stipend by & by. This will save a good deal if we can so manage.

Any future efforts to complete the

endowment will require to be managed with much wisdom, & I have no doubt, we shall wait for you to give the signal. We here cannot judge of the favorable time. It seems to me worthy of consideration, whether one of our most intelligent natives had not better go, when another effort is made. John Li for instance. Our Hawaiian churches have never yet had a representative of the native race in the U. States, & I have no doubt a visit from Li, would have a most happy effect, & say well. As to myself, let me say thus much this. I am not ashamed to beg for my Master, but I hate the work, & would rather go to Japan, than on such an agency.

We are thinking of making an effort here before long, to do something for the endowment, & I have just written our friend Thurwell, if he will endow a professorship, we will take hold & in time, endow another here. But business is extremely dull here now, & our prospects in that way, never looked so dark to me as they now do; so that this is not the time to make an effort for the College. It will be made however before long, I have no doubt. Could we get one professorship well endowed, I should consider the College safe - a complete success.

Mr. Alexander is really very much straitened for want of the means of living. This I know from his own lips. C. B. Andrews has left the Seminary at Lahainaluna, to engage in teaching an English school for natives at Makawao, in connexion with a boarding

School for girls - his hobby, & Mr. Alexander's Hindson, Samuel Thomas has the promise of the place, provided that he will go to the State & fit himself for it in some normal School. I advise him to go to "Williams" for a while & take the scientific course, then to Westfield Normal School & learn to teach. He is about 24 years of age, a noble youth, possessing much more popular talent than William the professor, but not so able as a student; of a genial disposition, very industrious, & decidedly pious. Now, he is without means, & should he ask for it, I wish to request you to use your influence in some quarter, to get him help. There will be no risque except in the failure of his health, or his death; for our Board of Education has pledged him the situation, if he will fit for it. His object is a missionary one in every sense of the word, as his work in the Seminary will be missionary work, & the salary is $1500 a year with the use of a house. It is understood too, (entre nous) that he is engaged to one of our most lovely & excellent mission girls, "Patty Cooke", & therefore will not be likely to fly from the track. During Hammond's absence H. H. Parker, another fine youth, the most eloquent man on the Islands, I think, will take the place at Lahainaluna. So you see we are finding work for our boys. They are the hope of the land, & no mistake. Eighty of them were employed during last summer vacation as agents of property under commissions from the King. Is not this a significant fact?

The letter of the H. E. association of 1859 was in my view a very faulty one, the most so I think of any that I recollect of ever seeing. In regard to schools it left a most erroneous impression on your minds, & the reason was the one who drew the letter has for years been filled with the idea, that the only schools worth sustaining are boarding schools for girls, & all others have been a failure! But girls boarding schools will save the nation! Had we the entire revenue of the kingdom, it would hardly suffice to put all the girls in boarding schools with competent Eng. teachers, & all we can expect in this way, is to have a few such. For this we are now laboring.

A copy of my report to the Legislature which I shall send herewith, will show you the state of education on the Islands. I think we are advancing a little. With the exception of the schools composed of Roman catholic children wholly or in part, I think I can say that all our schools are under teachers of fair christian character, & this is more than can be said in regard to the government schools of most countries. The English schools for natives are all under good christian influence, & hence the catholic priests don't like them. The introduction of the English language is quite unfavorable to their objects, & it excites the jealousy of the French consul even. He don't like it. But for business purposes, the natives in the seaports, & near English settlements especially

do greatly need the English language. Without it they do business at great disadvantage, & can hold few offices, so much of the business being done in the English language.

You may have heard that efforts are being made to establish an Episcopal church here. There are a few of that order who greatly desire it, & the King & Queen feel much interest in the object. The Queen was brought up by Dr. Rooke, an English man, & partial to that church. They have sent to England, to the Bishop of London for a clergyman, & at the request of several of them, the King among others, I wrote Mr. Ellis on the subject stating the situation of things here, & how desirable it is to procure a man of evangelical piety. I hope he will take an active part in the matter & confer with the Bishop of London. Unless he is a good man, truly evangelical, he will do a great deal of harm here; but the right man would be very useful indeed. The King & Queen seldom attend church any where, but they talk as though they would if there were an Episcopal church here.

I think the subject of a native ministry is taking deeper hold of the brethren of late, & several natives will soon be ordained. I have now a note from Mr. Paris, inviting me to attend the ordination of Ō. Nahinu an excellent man, in his field. Mr. Alexander speaks of several on Maui, who are soon to be ordained.

I should speak of several other matters & write you a better letter, but my time is so much taken up in the House of Nobles now in session, & in my office, that correspondence must be neglected in a good measure for the present.

You will be glad to hear, that Mrs Beckwith, my oldest daughter has entirely recovered her health in California. & he is much pleased to remain there, but he wants to go to Audover & study a while. He will be the man to get the endowments, if he will take hold of it.

Very respectfully & truly yours

R. Smithson

Dr. Smithson
Washington Female Seminary
Rec'd Aug. 19th 61.
Ans. Sept. 1st
Aug. 19th
R. Smithson
Rebecca
Smithson
Neb. Terr.

Honolulu April 5 /64

Rev. Dr. Anderson.

Dear Sir.

It is with reluctance that I attempt to write you a third time, on a subject which has caused us much perplexity, & now, from circumstances is embarrassing to us. I am aware that Mr. Gordon is your agent, in business matters, but he is a stranger to me, & I could speak more freely to the Father of this mission, than to a stranger. If I have done wrong, please forgive.

In Feb. of /61. with the advice of Mr. Beck, I wrote as one of the Executors of the estate of my late husband, in regard to a legacy of $1000.00, which his will had left for the A.B.C.F.M. The letter was received, being afterwards acknowledged among missionary letters. In it, I quoted from the will, & need not repeat. After the will was made, property depreciated in value, circumstances changed in our family, but the legacy was due. We desired to pay it at once, but could not well do it, as our income was so limited. The plantation shares, were considered good, & I wrote, asking you if we should sell a share at once, & pay the legacy, or would you wait & let us pay it from the

dividend & return the share for the heirs?
In the letter I said "We wait your reply".
No reply has ever reached us.

Time passed on, the plantation seemed prosperous, but it became necessary for us to sell five shares, as the family of four daughters & myself, must have the interest, or resort to other means of support. One daughter of the number in the States, to be helped. We might have kept a boarding house, until the plantation should help us, but that would prevent my doing missionary work, which I was reluctant to give up. We sold shares, & I have continued the work I came to do, & two daughters have been kept at school. Mr. Castle strongly advised us to sell no more shares, as the dividend which he regarded as quite sure, would far exceed the interest. We waited in suspense, month after month for a reply to my letter, expecting to sell a share & pay the legacy at once, if you did not choose to wait for a payment from dividends. Mr. Castle told me the Board would do right, & insinuated that perhaps, they would transfer the legacy back to me.

You will recollect, that while sitting in our verandah, saying that you had never seen the letter, & that some one had better write again, that you might present it to the committee in Boston.

Mr. Peck our principal executor, tried some 2 or 3 times to see you when here, but was told you were engaged. Mr. Peck had done much for us, was pressed with business, & he felt reluctant to urge him to write. Mr. Castle said he would write. On finding he had not, in Sept /63. I wrote again. The last letter must have been recieved, as it was in the same envelope with one to Mrs. Anderson, one about a monument, & a bill to pay for the monument.* Mrs. Anderson's has been unanswered. As we had recieved no dividend & such prospects grew more distant, I wrote, "he can do no better than to offer you a share in the plantation". After my letter of Sept. was gone, Mr. Castle told me that he had written, advising the Board to accept the share. He felt relieved by his advice, expecting we should hear from the Board, & the share would be transferred to Mr. Castle, as agent of Board. We waited anxiously, but no reply has ever come to us. About the time we might have reasonably expected an answer, Mr. Castle said that Mr. Gordon had written him making inquiries about our property. I asked to see the letter, but he evaded it. Sometime after, he said I could see it, but that he had told me the substance of it. As we knew of no correspondence between Mr. Castle & Mr. Gordon about it, the inquiry of Mr. Gordon seemed strange to us.

* If Mr. Gordon had been acquainted with the facts he would be glad to have extended to the Monument, & before many years expired.

Mr. Castle, as I have said, had previously advised us to sell no more shares, but still if we should conclude to do so, he wished first to be informed of it. Some time after this, to our surprise, we learned that Mr. Castle had purchased five shares, at $1500.00 per share. He then immediately offered some of our then remaining five, but declined buying. We would gladly have sold them, as some had been sold at that high price before.

Some three months since, Mr. Castle proposed our selling three more shares. As our income had been reduced by Mr. Beckwith, & he had taken a share besides, we were glad to sell our remaining three, at par, that we might have the interest, tho greatly disappointed in the lack of success of the plantation. Not hearing from the Board, we offered the one which we had reserved to pay the legacy to Mr. Castle. He refused to accept it. Some of the stockholders are just now insolvent, & Mr. C. is one of the number. Now, we cannot sell the share at all, & feel perplexed & troubled about it. To our surprise, Mr. Castle has recently advised us seriously, to pay the legacy at once. That it is a debt we owe the Board, & we ought to pay it. That it had no connection whatever with the share. We reminded him of his advice to the Board to accept the share, & how was such advice given, if the share

had nothing whatever, to do with the legacy. We told him, that we regretted exceedingly, not having held the Shares long ago, & not wanted in suspense for answers to my letters. He has grown more persistent, & pertinacious, & makes himself disagreeable & uncomfortable to us. We told him that we should receive no interest on the last three Shares for sometime to come, or when we did, should need it, as my daughter in the States is expected here this Spring, & travelling on the water was expensive. He told us, how much the interest would be on the legacy from Mr. Armstrong's death &c. It is painful to have it insinuated, that we have evaded paying the legacy, when circumstances have prevented our doing so. Whether Mr. C. acts on his own responsibility, we know not. We cannot readily believe, that you would sanction his strange course towards us. What he intends to do we know not, but we have had so much trouble & perplexity, in settling our estate, in consequence of busy bodies, which at first, it seemed could easily be done, that we conclude to pay the legacy at once, whatever may be the consequences to us. Mr. Peck & Mr. Austin are considered among our best, most honorable upright men. They will attend to the matter, & Mr. Austin will write you by the first mail.

It is now useless to regret having been influenced by Mr. Castle. That he did not sell the Shares longer ago, pay the legacy, & put the rest at interest.

But since we have been influenced by him, & my letters have failed to be noticed, until the Share he reserved for the Board till not sell at all, I cannot think that we should be required to pay interest on the legacy from the time of Mr. Armstrong's death, or to make up in gold here, what may be lacking in the present mode of payment, notwithstanding Mr. Castles opinion to the contrary. We should not be the losers, when circumstances prevented our doing what we desired to do. My letter is longer than I intended it should be, but I desired, & several friends, have advised me to make the matter plain to you. My desire to do missionary work, has not abated, but increased since 51: & my hope is to work on, as there is much to be done, & few laborers. But in that matter, circumstances, must control action. It is somewhat annoying to be pressed in pecuniary matters, which may effect my missionary work, by one a missionary who has never even taught a Sabbath School, for natives, & has commission on all he does. Mr. Armstrong & myself have worked gratis in the Mission ever since we left the Board, & it has been a pleasure to do so. Since Mr. A's death my labors

have not relapsed, but have been made paramount to our pecuniary interests. We have entertained Missionaries at every Gen. Meeting, since we left the Board, as before. I do not say this to boast, for it is our duty to work for God. Mr. Castle well knows how real estate has depreciated in value, & that it is the income, which supports a family. I am not anxious to accumulate property, & never was, but I do desire to make my family comfortable, & not depend on others, & to be free to work in Christ's vineyard. I have had occasional boarders since Mr. Armstrong's death.

Mr. Peck says that our income, including the three shares last sold may amount to $1200.00. but some is of doubtful security. Taxes are to be paid, premises kept in repair, & a daughter's expenses from States paid out of this, & the education of the two youngest children to be finished. Our income is much less than that of Mr. Lowell Smith. & several other Missionaries, to say nothing of those who left the Board. Mr. Austin advised me to make this statement, with regard to our income. I have thought best to do so, as busy bodies have looked through magnified spectacles. Mr. Peck knows all our affairs, & has stood by us in all our troubles. He has been kind & sympathising, for which we can never cease to feel grateful.

Mrs. C. B. Armstrong
Honolulu, Sandwich Isl.
Rec'd. Jan. 3. 1864.
Rec'd. Feb. 18.

You doubtless learn from others of matters here. But I will speak of some things. Rumor says, .. that our new King, will not sustain the Constitution the fear it may be two times. The English as a Mission, seem about played out, but the political part lives. Things look dark.

The American Minister proves to be a worthy man, & it is thought, faithful to his trust. Ten women & five men, have recently reinforced the Polynesian Mission. I do so much regret that Mr. Bickwell was not placed here as a City missionary. The door was wide open, & the Prudential Committee well knew it, & have improved the opportunity. Bickwell is working in a limited, worthy manner at Oahu, & with some success. The most religious interest on Oahu, is at Ewa. The lack of union in the clerical association of Oahu has no doubt, retarded such interests.

I would love to tell you of some interesting, remarkable cases of conversions among seamen, who have recently touched here.

It is sad inspiring to hear them talk & pray.

With kind regards to your household,

I remain as ever, C. B. Armstrong

April 12th Since Mrs. Austin has taken hold of this matter, Mr. Castle is more likely.

(Mr. Peck is absent on tour)

From my knowledge of Mrs. Armstrong's affairs. I believe her foregoing statements to be correct. and Mr. Peck. one of the Executors of the Will of Mr. Armstrong concurs in the same.

J. W. Austin.

Richard R. Armstrong.

W. A. Armstrong 209

New York June 20. 1864.

Rec'd. June 22.

54 Wells St. N. Y.
June 20th/64

Rev. Dr. Anderson.
Boston.

Dear Sir,

My mother, Mrs. C. C. Armstrong, of the Hawaiian Islands, has written me in regard to a legacy left by my father to the American Board. The amt. was $1000.

She has desired to pay that legacy in accordance with my father's last will, but it is evident that from various circumstances the estate out of which it was to be paid, has become reduced in value, and that to pay it, would

encroach very much on my mother's means of support. I know she has struggled hard since my father's death, and has met a good deal of pecuniary struggle.

If such a thing is possible, and there is the power any where, would it not be wise to return to her the legacy, or discharge the estate from the liability. Allow me to commend your own good judgment in the matter.

So far as the mere matter of dollars and cents are concerned, I shall pay the amount many times over, if I live.

The Board is the only great charity, ~~with~~ in which

I have had an interest, not as a matter of religion but because it is in the blood. I have already done something, and am in a fair way to do considerable, for I early determined that, whatever my own views might be, the cause in which my father laboured should receive, at least, some material support from me.

But I do not offer this as an argument. The simple fact is, my mother needs the money, and the only question is, does she deserve consideration at the hands of the Board.

If proper, and you can take the time, please have this matter considered by

the proper parties.

Yours obly

W. N. Armstrong!

210

Lahaina Dec. 17. 1861

To Rev Dr. Anderson
Mission House
Boston

Dear Sir.

I have been on the point of writing you for some time; but delayed, hoping the difficulty I am now to speak of wd be obviated without writing.

I have been a long time in difficulty in regard to medical practice. There are some new forms of disease among our people, & there are old forms also, wh̄ require time & patience & many remedies to cure. Our people are too poor to go to the foreign physicians, whose charges are high. Of course, they must come to me. I have had more cases of severe disease to deal with, this year, than in any other year, since I have lived at Lahaina. When I have such a case, I wish to use the best remedies. But many of ~~wh~~ these remedies are costly, especially when purchased here, at 1 or 200 per cent on the home price.

I have not the means to pay for the medicines I wish to use; nor do I think it right, that I sh̄d be taxed for

the people, when it wd be far better, for most of them, ~~than~~ that they pay at least enough to cover the cost of the medicines. But the present law of this country forbids foreigners to take pay for medicines or practice, unless they have a medical license. I am without a license, because I am without a diploma. I applied, last summer, to the Board of health at Oahu, for a license, wh the law allows them to give, on examination. But the leading member of that Board, a German Professor, said he had utterly refused to carry out the law, allowing natives to practice & destroy their thousands, for pay, while foreigners were prohibited doing the same. They told me to procure the Diploma, & I sh^d have the license.

I wrote to you about my medical practice more than two years since, & it was on your recommendation, I suppose, that our friends at Dartmouth College conferred on me the degree of M.D. Dr. Boynton told bro. Clark, that the Diploma sh^d be forwarded to me free of charge. Bro. Clark was to call for

He called twice, but did not find the persons.

it. Last July, I wrote to Dr. Boynton to attend to the business, & have the Diploma ~~for~~ forwarded to me, by the everland mail; I sh^d have heard from that, a month ago. Perhaps Dr. Boynton has forwarded the wished for thing. If he has, I fear it was sent, when those awful rebels had possession of the Missouri Rail Road. We know, that some of the mails never reached this side of the world. My object in writing you now is to ask you to ~~take~~ drop a line immediately to Dr. Boynton, of Concord, (or if you are sufficiently acquainted, you may think best to write to the proper officer of the College,) enquiring whether the Diploma was sent as I requested ~~whether the D~~ in July. If it was sent so long ago, that I ought now to have it, (say, sent in Sept or Oct.) I wish you to take it for granted, that the Rebels got it, & called it an abolition paper; & then I wish you to request it to be made out again, in due form, & sent to you, at the Rooms. You will best know my necessities, &

how to direct it, that it may come to me with safety & without delay. In all this, we shall be making somebody some trouble & expense; & therefore, I wish you wd ask Mr. Gordon to pay what every is customary or reasonable, in such cases, & have the same transferred to my debt, on the books of Mr. Castle. I think, I shall find no difficulty in procuring a Govt license, if I can present a Diploma.

Lahaina Dec. 17. 1861.

Rev. D. Baldwin

Rec. d. March 27

Ans. d. March 27

My health is much better ~~that~~ than when I was in the States. My head has been almost entirely relieved, so that I can now preach without any difficulty. I can also indulge myself in reading as I did not two years ago. Were it not so, I could see not how I cd endure in this time of excitement, lots of papers coming along, from the East, laden with news. We search our papers from home, as we never did before. I cannot tell you with what eagerness we now look for our U. S. mails as they come along, 10 or 15 days apart. The now completed transcontinental Telegraph flashes all the important items across ~~by~~ to San Francisco, so that we get news by every arrival from that place. We are glad to learn, that that dreadful war has not diminished the funds of the Board as much as we all had reason to expect. The war is a storm needed to purify the land from a dreadful contagion.

Our kind regards to all your family & associates.

Yours truly D. Baldwin

ABC 19.1 v.18
Baldwin, D.
211. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 March 1863
212. Same; 6 April 1863
213. Same; 27 April 1863
214. Same; n.d.
215. Same; Dec. 1864
216. A.L. to P. Gulick; 21 Dec 1864
217. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 March 1865
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
218. Same; 20 Oct 1865

Rev. Dr. Anderson
Honolulu

Lahaina Mar. 3. 1863

Dear Sir,

Well, it seems you are actually in the Sand. Isls, so we have just learned from the Oahu paper of Sat. We congratulate you & your family on a safe arrival, coming as you have not only through the perils of the deep but of war. Perhaps you can hardly realize yourself, that you have reached so remote a part of the world. In all your misy plans & letters sent to these specks of the ocean, you must have thought of them as a long way off; & yet, if, as I trust, you have come through without any unpleasant occurrences, does not the whole way seem but a little matter?

We shd be delighted to see all your faces at once; but as that may not be, we will be contented to wait our time, knowing that your intention is, in due time, to visit all our stations. Meanwhile we shall be pleased to hear from you of your welfare, & of your plans for ~~ye~~ voyaging & visiting in

the Isls, & especially let us know when we may expect a visit from you. Whenever that time comes, & Providence allows you to land on our beach, come straight up to the misy cottage - it is near by. We will have a place ready for you, & will do all in our power to make your stay among us pleasant & profitable.

I take it for granted, that Mrs. Anderson & Mary will accompany you in your visits to most of the stations on the Isls, & will have an oppy to see what is interesting & to become acquainted with the people. The facilities for voyaging among the Isls are now so good, that they need have nothing to fear. When we arr^d at the Islands in 1831, it took the misy Packet three weeks from Honolulu to reach Hilo, & hard beating & rolling at that. But now the Kilauea, probably in two days from Oahu, will set you down there, in the midst of a more splendid & romantic Bay than <u>their</u> eyes have ever beheld.

Our past winter has been a mild one - but few storms. March often brings North winds & strong winds. It may be different this year. In Apr. & May,

the weather almost always becomes more mild & settled; & they may afford the best time for some of your longer voyages.

I will add no more except that the Mis^ns families this way are in usual health. Mrs. Pogue who is spending a few days with us is not very well. Four of my children are at Punahou — Dwight, our eldest son, & his family live a mile from us, & we have one son at home.

Mrs. Baldwin unites in much love to you, Mrs. A. & your dangr. She will write if the vessel is not off too soon.

Hoping soon to hear from you, & are long to talk face to face, & praying, that your visit to the Isls may prove a blessing to Christs kdm here,

I am as ever

Your aff. br. in Christ,

D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin Ath.

Laterina. Mar 3/63

Rec. March 6/63

V

Lahaina April 6th 1863

Rev. Dr. Anderson
Hawaii

Dear Sir,

When you left us near a month since, we were expecting to see you back here not long after this time. The Steamer is to pass here to morrow morning, & will be returning, I presume, from Hawaii, a week from this time. But I learn from bro. Alexander, that you are to spend some time longer on Hawaii, perhaps till the next trip of the vessel. Our communications with Haw. brn are so infrequent, except by the steamer, that we have heard nothing fr. you since the vessel set you down at the Waiohinu harbor. I presume, however, that you are now among the stations on West Hawaii. When this steamer returns here, we shall expect to hear of your further progress. By ~~the~~ it, I sh^d be pleased to receive a line from you, to let us know your future plans, as far as they can be known to yourself. Let us know what you have still to accomplish on Hawaii, & if we may

expect you by the next trip.

Again, I think, Mr. Alex. advised you to stop at Kalepolepo, & visit Wailuku, Makawao, &c. before you do Lahaina. That may be well, if you come early enough. But the L. luna exam^n & Exhibition come toward the last of Ap. (probably Mr. Pogue has given you the exact date) & you will not like to miss them. It will be the Haw. Col. Commencement, not quite equal to Yale. In case you have not time to visit E. Maui & climb Haleakala first, then we shall hope that you will come from Hawaii direct to Lahaina.

And then again how about Hana? a most interesting region of country, the cradle of Kaahumanu, as Kohala was of Kam. I. It wd take you a week or two weeks to visit it, the best you cd arrange it.

I consider that Providence has directed you to these Isls, when of all other times perhaps, the mission & the people need your counsels & your encouragement; & I hope your visits may be so arranged as to effect the most good. We remember you

daily in our prayers, ~~that~~ God wd make the visits of yourself & family a blessing to all parts of the Isls. Mrs. B. & the children unite in love to you all.

Yrs most truly,

D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin, M.D.

Lebanon, Apr. 6. 1863

Rec. April 7/63.

Ans. April 9

Lahaina Ap. 27/63

Rev. Dr. Anderson
Wailuku

Dear Sir,

I have just engaged the boat Sultana, the best of all our shore boats, to go up for you to Maalea. All things considered, I prefer the Sultana to a whale boat, though the latter wd sail a little more lightly. There will be five men, (one designed to steer); but I have engaged them to take 5 oars.

In all ordinary times, you need have no fear of taking the trip in any decent boat. Even on that furious day when you left Kilauea at Kalapolepo, we found the ocean mostly quiet, or comparatively so, when we got away from the Bay.

The men engage to go up in the afternoon of tomorrow, (Tues.) or perhaps by moonlight, so that you may find them ready to sail any time after midnight. At break of day, say, between 4 & 5 o'clock is really the best time to leave Maalea, as the ocean

is almost always more still in the morning.

Only two evils to guard against — 1. a hot sun. 2d the men, in so long a pull, 13 miles, may get tired & lazy & make the voyage tedious. The remedy for the 1st is, Start early, & have umbrellas at hand — for the 2d, I wd say, By all means, let bro. Alexr get into the boat & come with you. His son, Samuel, says, he can easily furnish him with a horse to return to Wailuku. Bro. A. can help tired arms with a good word. One or two of the men speak English some.

The Examn at the Sem. begins at 9 a.m. (Wed.)

We shall hope to see you early. All send love —

As ever Your bro. truly,

D. Baldwin

P.S. If bro. A. comes in the boat, he can steer, & then the 5th oar will come in play, adding some speed.

Rev. Dwight Baldwin.

Lahaina, Apr. 27, 1863

Rec'd April 29/63.

To the Prudential Committee
of the A. B. C. F. M.

Care of Rev. Dr. Anderson.

Dear Sirs;

The object of this communication is to request for my son, Henry P. Baldwin, the usual allowance of Oahu College, $150, for the coming year, ~~commencing September 1863.~~ Jan. 1864.
Henry has been pursuing a College course at Oahu College, and may hereafter complete it in the States. We wish him to spend the coming year in the Sandwich Islands, but can not send him to Punahou unless aided by the Board.
He becomes 21 Aug. next, and of course by the rules adopted, could not draw the usual allowance from the Board, without the action of the Committee.

Yours truly D. Baldwin

Morning Star

Rev. Dr. Baldwin,

Rec'd. June 29, 1863.

Rec'd. Cal.

abbreviation

Lahaina Dec 1857

Rev Dr Anderson
Mis. House Boston.

Dear Sir

I can hardly believe that one & a half years have passed away since you were among us, & yet I have not written you. The principal reason has been my old infirmity in the arms. This weakness is scarcely, if at all, less than it was two years ago, though my general health is much better now than it was then. My situation makes much writing absolutely necessary. Formerly I could do it without much expense of time. As it takes more time now, & time is precious, I dispense with writing when I can. Your letter of July 12th addressed to the Haw. Bd was sent to me through the kindness of Dr Gulick in which you express your fears of the plans of our High Churchman in regard to Lahaina. We had many fears ourselves at first, when we heard that Mr Mason was to be stationed at this place, lest his popularity should make a cause go which had hitherto been in bad savor. He brought from Oahu, a boarding school of 20 girls most of whom have been disbanded. He has collected a small school of boys & has an old man to help him teach them. His service on the Sabbath in Eng. is attended by some of their scholars & perhaps by 6 or 8 adults, mostly Eng. In Hawaiian he cannot have many. There is no flocking. He came here for a year which is almost out; but I think, he is planning to stay longer. Some of their number say they cannot afford such a man for Lahaina. I do not believe the Bishop wishes him at Honolulu. The sect does not take

at Honolulu. Their own Teacher said to me, a few days since, "We would like a good Evang. Man, but we dont need these high Churchmen, nor do we need a Bishop. There is no room for them here". The idea, that they are sent here for political ends, is, I think, pretty generally among Americans, & natives often take the same view of it.

I have made these remarks not for the press, or the public, but to show you that Mr Mason & his helpers after being almost a year among us, have failed to make any great impression on our population. Why should a prayer book translated by such a King commend itself to pious Hawaiians, or even to men of common reflection who have no piety? I think the people here have many feelings, on these subjects, which they do not care, at present, to speak out before any body. But still we do not forget, for a moment, that a struggle has commenced here, & may be long continued, between a true Gospel, the foundation of vital piety, and a set of forms & ceremonies. I have anticipated all this with a sad & heavy heart, but with an unshaken reliance on God's wisdom & faithfulness. Their natural helpers are the King & rulers of the land, whom they lay hold of whenever they can. But, in the death of that fine young Prince heir of the kn. & afterwards of his father Kam III, the Lord so solemnly rebuked them, that I cannot persuade myself that he will not always appear for our help in time to come. The present king is taking that side more & more decidedly. Both he & his favorite tool our Gov. have ordered their domestics to join that Church. I should not wonder if one or both the Masters joined also. Both are in the hands of God, they can go no farther than he permits. He may arise & say, Hitherto & no farther.

We expect to see new operations of his hand. The King was here at our last election for representatives. His will & his minions ruled in many places. Some very unworthy characters were chosen. Rum is seeing to be rampant among them now in session. Some of their sessions have been boisterous. They have passed a bill for distilling, & we hear they are now trying to take off all restrictions from native drinking. What God has in store for these poor specks of "dis-olation" we know not. The haters of religion are sometimes not ashamed to show their hate; & they may yet be bolder enough to raise the flag of persecution. I am seeming to digress from my subject; but it is not a real digression. We are all anxiously waiting to see what this Legislature, which is on a revolutionary basis (with our good brother Bastle for Chairman!) will bring forth on the subject of education. Their doings are likely to effect all our work. There is a party in favor of withdrawing Govt. aid from all Hawaiian schools, which will be equivalent to abolishing them. Another party embracing most of the Chiefs would educate the Masses in Hawaiian & aid Eng. schools in a few places only. I have supposed the King would be in this latter class; but he has lately appointed a Sec. of the Board of Education, who is notoriously in favor of abolishing all native schools. Probably these Eng Nuseyites would like nothing better. It is in this line of schools that nearly all our trouble with the English comes. Their efforts to gain adults has proved mostly a failure. They are now turning their hands to the young. They are fishing for scholars for their Eng school & they seem to wish those particularly who have been taught in our schools. There are no means they do not use to get them. Some they get by hiring them

to cook or do other work; some they get to take care of their children in church, some to help in singing &c. Once in their school they can soon teach their forms & teach them to be satisfied with forms. And when they have secured the children, they will be likely to have the parents. For seeing these evils, I had planned to get a native preacher to help me in my work. But I have no doubt, that Providence has directed your plan, that is, to send out a young man to take my place. On this subject of schools we have new light within a few days. Three "Sisters of Mercy" (Eng nuns) have just landed at Oahu, & what is marvellous, they are all destined to Lahaina to revive Mr Mason's Boarding School, after the manner of the "Sisters of Mercy" (papists) at Oahu. In ordinary times I might have held on to the work a few years longer. But our Church does not afford the help it has done in years past; & this onset of the English on our place imposes a double work on the Missionary. I have made the foregoing remarks not so much to show how much I needed help, as to show what work was to be done. A few years ago we had leading members whose services I could employ to great advantage. From 1859 to 1862 not less than eight such were removed by death; since I have hardly known which way to turn for help. I am now teaching a class of 15 younger members theology, hoping they may grow in Bible knowledge, & in some measure, supply the place of the worthy men who are gone. The Church is weak. Many in it are sick & need help, out of the way & need guiding. The whole Church needs new life infused into it. All the Church should be visited. The map of those who seldom attend meeting, & most of whom are undoubtedly living in sin, & who have seemed to be becoming unbelieving & hard under the influence of ungodly rulers, must be sought out at their own homes. The schools should all be visited by the Missionary & in the present state of things, if the Govt do not continue their aid to the Eng. schools, or if they should give it, as probably they will to their Eng. favorite,

I cannot but think, that a Missionary should keep an Eng. school, at least; for the pupils who have been hitherto under our Son David Dwight, & perhaps also make it a free school.

But there is another all important work to be done — the superintendence of the Sabbath School for children & youth on Sab. Morn. must be committed to a foreigner. As our schools are now arranged no native can conduct such a school efficiently. I expect to undertake this work for our congregation hereafter. But to keep up preaching twice on the Sabbath, & conduct the Childrens Sabbath school as it should be done, is more than I have done in better days. I will mention one other dept of labor. Our Seamens Chapel stands unused, for want of an Eng. preacher, except as Messrs Adams & Perkins & a few of our Mis'y sons have sometimes held reading meetings on the Sab. They would value Eng. preaching by some one of our persuasion. For want of it they often drop into Mormon service. The two Sugar Man u factories drawn into & around them, many foreigners. Some are Germans, some English, most of them are likely to be Americans. There must be around such establishments various mechanics, as coopers, blacksmiths, cart & waggon makers &c. &c. Of all such, now among us, scarcely any one ever goes to meeting on the Sabbath. Except one or two English families, Mr M — has drawn almost none of the laboring foreigners into his meetings, though all understand the English language. Could you send us immediately a young man, such as you propose, an acceptable preacher, by preaching one sermon on the Sab. distributing tracts &c. he would doubtless make an impression on the foreign population, and in this way, do more to counteract the Eng Catholics than if he could commence at once, in labors with the natives. I do not think it a matter of much account, that he should come ready prepared in native. If entirely ignorant opt, it would not be a month before he could have an efficient hold of our native Sabbath School. I could aid him much in ~~ac~~

acquiring the language. If apt to learn, he would speak the language much sooner than we did. There are now many helps. As fast as he becomes able to make himself understood by the people, I shall be most happy to roll off the burden of church & people upon his shoulders. I may as well say something of the qualifications of the man you should
1st send. 1st Warm hearted, intelligent, outspoken piety is, of course the first quality for a Missionary to any land. Christian love, in glowing exercise, finds access to every heart that is not already sealed over to perdition. Preaching that is full of soul is no where more acceptable than among Hawaiians. Among our people at this place, it cannot be too pointed or pungent if it only comes from an overflowing heart.

2. In the present oppressed state Hawaiians, it will be a great advantage for one to come out as near on the Missionary basis as possible. One who can live for Christ, & take Christ for pay will
3. do good. I think you should send a man here who has good talents. The fact that he is obliged to come in contact with many kinds of foreigners demands this. So, also the fact that he must work between two fires; the Roman Papists on one side, & there Eng Papists on the other. To say nothing of my own preaching our people are often favored with hearing the best native preachers whom we have in the Islands. They are quick to make comparisons, & no people sooner than this feel the influence of commanding talents. The number of natives in Lahaina may never be as great as it was 20 years ago, when the King & nearly all the Chiefs resided at this place viz, 4500; but the fertility of our soil, the mildness of our climate, the amount of business to be carried on here, & the facilities of living drawn from other places will always tend to keep our population up, & the Missionary work to be done hereafter will require more labor & skill than it has required in

years that are past.

4. I will mention only one other qualification — for our young Missionary, & that is, He should have an earnest zealous missy wife, with a constitution strong enough to labor, & to endure the heat & dust of such a place as this. The need of female help in this field & the facilities open for them to do good I will not enumerate to you. You know them all. They are found in the Sabbath School, Singing school, girls school, female prayer meetings, family &c. I will only say that just now among parents here there is a great rage to have their daughters taught needle work & fancy work. The past summer, three Papists young ladies, from Oahu, opened a school for a short time to teach these arts & there was a great flocking to it from families of our denomination. Since I commenced this letter, the three "Sisters of Mercy" have landed here, one of them said to be the a sister of Bishop Staly. & they are about to take up the girls Boarding school of Mr Mason, which had been suspended. They have all the attire of nuns. such as I saw in the U.S.A. eight years ago. A large white covering for the head falling down over the shoulders, a large crucifix dangling by the side of each. Their names are identical with the Papists nuns — about 20, now at Oahu. The arrival of these nuns I consider the climax of proof, that they are papists in reality, whatever fair talk they may use before us Protestants. Their prayer Book is that of the Eng. Church; but sensible Englishmen with whom I have conversed, men who lay some claim to religion & men who lay no claim, utterly disclaim this sect as any part of the English Church. So sister of Mr Mason has arrived, so they can make quite a meeting of themselves. Perhaps they feel strong. Mr Mason is reported as saying in meeting Our Church is planted here, & no power can prevent its success but God's. Hitherto we have pursued our work quietly. More bold moves on their part will call for more plain out speaking from us. Perhaps we are not the only

ones to do battle in this case. You may yet come in for a large share; rumors are rife on all sides, said to come from head quarters, that Mr Mason is to be appointed to the vacancy in Lahainaluna Seminary. Dr Gulick will doubtless keep you informed on the topics. The king was their first object – Waiehao church next, then the Seminary, Lahaina a good stepping stone.

I should have sent this letter off long ago to you, had I not been absorbed almost wholly, for two months past – in the doings of the Supreme Court – The Britons, belonging to our reformed Catholics, both judges playing skilfully into each other's hands attempted to deprive our Church of their best meeting house, owing to a supposed defect in our title. The case was tried before Judge Robertson, of the Sup Bench. Many witnesses were examined: the British lawyer pleaded against us 4½ hours. The Judge though a member of the Roman Catholic Church, I am glad to say, did us justice. He awarded the meeting house & lot to our church. Any other decision would have been outrageous.

With much love to all your dear family & associates in which Mrs B. & our children join –

I am as ever

Your bro – truly

Signed D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin
Lahaina
Sept 15th 1845.
Recd. Dec. 1845.
Rev. Dr Anderson
Rev. Dr Armstrong
Rev. Dr Hawes
Rev. Dr Thompson
Rev. Dr Wisner
Rev. Dr Cox
Rev. Dr Bacon
Rev. Dr Hall
Rev. Dr Adams
Rev. Dr Tappan
Rev. Dr Wilson
Rev. Dr Phillips
Rev. Dr Cox
Rev. Dr Bacon
Rev. Dr Hall
Rev. Dr Adams
Rev. Dr Tappan
Rev. Dr Wilson
Rev. Dr Phillips

[Copy]

Lahaina Dec 21. 1864.

Dear bro. Gulick,

I have been waiting almost a fortnight to write you - but no opportunity has offered. It is nearly two weeks since I sent off a long letter to Dr. Anderson. I shd have got it off earlier, had I once supposed that the Eng. Catholics would send almost their whole force into our little poor dirty village. They have now no less than nine of their number here, & perhaps the bishop will soon remove his residence here. I think they might as well give us the whole lot. But I could not intelligibly write Dr. Anderson without leisure to tell him fully the work to be done, and what kind of man was needed to fill the place. My letter is doubtless still

waiting for the Onward, & you ought to have a letter ready to go on with it. I supposed your Board would have acted on the matter long ago, on the ground of my understanding with you when here. I did hope my letter to Dr. Anderson would have got off by one of the vessels already on the way. Perhaps it did. If I could have known, it would be too late for the Whistler, I would have sent it open to you.

That you may know the substance of what I wrote, I will say, I wrote, that they should send out a young man & a wife, such a couple as he would deem suitable for this place, & that it was important, that they be here as soon as possible - that a knowledge of the Hawaiian, I did not deem at all essential to such a helper in the beginning - that there were many branches to our work, that he could take hold of at once, with ~~xxx~~ little or no knowledge of Hawaiian. An English Sermon, each sabbath, would

just now do more to dry up the Reformed Catholics work, than almost anything. Some foreigners, who say they are disgusted with Mr Mason's popery, & church laudation, still go for want of another meeting. The nuns had arrived before my letter went, & I told Dr. A. that a great onset was to be made by these invaders on our schools. Since I sent my letter, they have given out their terms. $30. a year for boarding scholars, and .12½ cts a week for day scholars. This strikes our people as amazing cheap, & many even in the chh have an itching for sonaething new. They appear now like taking the lead in schools. Our children's Sabbath school ought to be a great barrier against this Pusey flood; but it is very doubtful whether I can hold out in carrying on the Sabbath School efficiently, &, at the same time, maintain the preaching. What can be done, in this crisis, before a man can be got from the States?

I suppose the Reformed Catholics are pretty sure of Government favor - if so, ought we not to have a free school at once at once? Is there any other way to save our scholars from being swallowed up?

The Lahaina Sugar Co. were in straits & called in our son Dwight. So he left his Eng. school. Others are helping out his unfinished quarter. I did not mention this to Dr A. because we expected he might return to his school. Henry was previously engaged engaged to the plantation at Waihae, or he might have taken the school. So that Dr Anderson will not know from my letter how completely alone I am, with age and infirmities which require moderation in all things.

I did not write Dr A. on the salary needed at Lahaina, because I thought him fully acquainted with that subject. It would be a

a great advantage for the Pastor of the church to have his dwelling near the meeting-house. Our church are already pledged to raise several sums, as much probably as they can raise in one year. Situated as they are, between two underbidders, & tempters, it would not be well to say much on that subject at first. Eventually they might raise half the Pastor's salary.

2

× × × × ×

(Signed) D. Baldwin.

P. S. You use the word "Collision" – There is no room for misunderstanding, as I have no plans in regard to labors here other than those before you in Dr A's letter – simply this, as my strength cannot be considered equal to the increased labors of the station, they should send as soon as possible, one who will be able to meet them. D. B.

Rev. D. Baldwin to
Dr. Gulick

Lahaina, Dec. 21. 1864.

Rec'd Feb. 15. 1865.

Ack'd March 24.

New Pastor at Lahaina

Prud. Cal

Lahaina March 1st 1863

To the Rev R Anderson D.D.
Boston

Dear Sir.

Under date of Dec. 10/62 I wrote you my views respecting a new mis'y for this place. That letter I hope has reached you long since. But I have lately heard that some letters, sent through our Post Office have never reached their destination. The past has been a year of Revolution, &, of course, of suspicion. If other letters have been subject to surveillance, one to you would be very likely to be overhauled. So I have sat down to repeat some things which I then wrote & will direct them to you under some other name. Br Gulick, in behalf of the Hawaiian Board, wrote at the same time I did, urging you to send, as soon as might be, a suitable man who would be able, after no very long time, to take charge of the labors of this station. My own health is better than it was some years ago, and I preach with as much ease as I ever did. Still infirmities, increasing years and especially the fact, that many of the duties of this station have become more onerous, have long ago admonished me that I must have help. I have felt this more painfully since the death of our most efficient Church members in 1862, & I have looked around, in vain, for some suitable native, who cd take part of my burdens on the Sabbath. Such native help might then have answered my purpose. I had not, at that time, the least idea that our newly arrived Reformed Catholics wd ever take much notice of our poor village. But when your letter reached me in Aug. it would seem as if that sect were concentrating all

their forces upon Lahainaa. They then had here Mr Mason & his wife, a lay teacher - a native teacher & his wife, & before I wrote to you, there arrived for this place only, a lady teacher & four Eng. nuns. The nuns are to manage a boarding school, & also a day school. They are all now at work; their schools are all taught in English. By dint of personal application all over our village, & putting their terms extremely low, and not occupying them, they have picked up many scholars.

I wrote you before that the Ref Cath - Sab. service did not draw away many from our congregation; such is now the fact; but that a great onset was to be made upon our schools. And now I am obliged to add to all those one most painful fact; and that is, that our King has come out more on the side of the English than we had expected. He has just appointed a new Board of Education, three of whom, out of five, are determined Englishmen, including Bishop Staley; & one or two of them are notorious for bitterness against our Mission. They, the Board, have the appointment of all Teachers & the dispensation of the Govt funds, $30,000 - I think, - appropriated by the Legislature for Education in 1864 - That Board have the appointing of a new Teacher at Lahainaluna, & they feed or starve that institution as best suits their whim or caprice. Six hundred dollars ($600), a year have been hitherto allowed for our Eng. School. If it is now taken away & given to the new comers, or a Ref Cath - teacher is put into our Chh school house, we have no power without help from abroad, to maintain a respectable school, and all our native schools will fall an easy prey, or be moulded to suit their wishes. We have never been able to keep up a contest against the whole weight of the Govt. The Legislature which has just met, chosen under the new constitution, & not by a majority of the people have modified the law by which the Board hold many of our Meeting houses used as school houses, giving them more control over them. In view of all these

circumstances, looking so directly to the stability of our cause & of all our work in these Islands, I could not but look upon it as very timely & providential, that you had offered to send out a young man to take up the missionary labors at this place. I hope & pray that God may so guide you, that you may find the right one, one that will fight manfully for vital godliness, in opposition to reliance on forms & ceremonies. I wish he could be here now, at this critical juncture, to take an even stand with these not much reforming Catholics. In my letter of Dec last I mentioned some labors he will commence immediately. I will repeat some of them here.

1. He shall gather at once a congregation in our vacant Seamen Chapel, & preach to them in Eng. once each Sabbath. There are those here that wish to attend religious service on the Sabbath, & often go to hear Mr M. While they have no sympathy with that Church. This class are likely to increase, & it is a pity, that we should compel them to go with those who themselves claim affinity with the disciples of Rome. Besides, when such men as our friend Mr Adams go to their meetings, it proves a very convenient excuse to certain natives who have some consciences, & who would not like to please the powers that be; & it proves a stumbling block to a far better class of natives. Our good natives often ask me, why we so stable foreigners countenance those, who seem to them so like Papists. Then having the only Eng. Meeting there is, gives a smooth preacher too much power in assimilating the foreign population to their views; & foreigners, once gained, will do much in leading the natives. Dr Gulick, in his letter to you, which I did not see till after it was sent off, suggests, that I could preach in Eng. Such a suggestion never came from me, nor do I think I should succeed well after being out of the habit of Eng preaching for 20 years. It would cost me more labor than it does to preach acceptably in Hawaiian. On the other hand, I do not think, preaching once on the Sab. as any young man wd do it to a small assembly, will materially retard his progress in learning Hawaiian.

2. Another branch of labor which a young helper should take hold of at once, one even more important than the Engs preaching is a thorough going Sabbath School for Hawaiian Children & youth, to be held in our native Chh, immediately before our morning service. Hitherto our principal Sab. School has been constituted by assembling together Sab. Morning all our native schools, each under its respective Teacher & assistant Teachers. All of the teachers were under our control excepting, of course, those of the Papists schools. But now the Govt has taken entire control of the schools, for the purpose, as far as appears, of throwing them into the hands of the Rep, Catholics. The new Board has not yet began to act, & we have no means of knowing beforehand, how far they will revolutionize our schools. We do know, however, that they will not, knowingly aid us, or even give us liberty, to instil into the young the principles of our religion. Our Sab School must now have an entirely new organization. We can hereafter, act only through ~~& frequent~~ our insufficient Chh members, & by a thorough & frequent visitation of every dark corner of the places. Who will do this work? I might do something towards securing scholars during the week. I have already begun to rally the school under a new organization; but I am confident, that I can never sustain the burden of such a school on the Sab, & at the same time, keep up the preaching as it is expected to be done. My oldest son is willing to help in the Sab School, but he is now engaged in week day teaching.

3. If our unrelenting invaders shd conclude to give all the public funds to their own schools, those schools may be made free to the people, or nearly so. In that case, I see no other alternative for us, but to establish a free school in the center of Lahaina, much as we began the work forty years ago, or else we must leave the work of education in their hands. When our son found himself obliged to leave our central school. I undertook to maintain it for a few days; I soon found it was not well for me

to go from the exhausting labors of the school room into our week day meetings. With a young man it would be different. He needs not teach by six hours a day, as our schools are taught; & he would be able to take most of his school with him to the house of God. I have no doubt that an energetic young man, such a one as I hope you will be able to find for this place, wd see the necessity for such a school, & be ready to give a portion of his time to it.

These are some of the labors at this station to which it would be well for a young man's attention to be turned, even before he left home. I do not think it a matter of any consequence that he should be partially acquainted with the language before coming on to the ground. He would easily acquire that while he was becoming acquainted with the people & with the nature of the missionary work. The Sab. & day school would be a good place to get a start in colloquial Hawaiian. As he became familiar with the language, he would of course slide gradually into other labors; & if God in his great goodness shd speedily cut short this forced reign of Romanism, things would soon resume their usual course among us.

If I were to add any thing to the qualifications wh I mentioned in my letter of Dec. last as necessary in a young man for Lahaina, I would say let him & his wife be adepts in vocal music. This is an art which comes in play every where in missi. life. I have just received & read yours to the Mission of Dec 27/64. I think you have correct views of things at the Islands, & can write to us much more easily since your visit among us. We are glad also to see

your letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury respecting their mission to these Islands, & it will be very important for us, that we see what he writes in reply. I have all along studied to know what were the views of the great body of the Eng. Church on this movement. On this point we have no light. Sensible Englishmen here, i.e. some of them, condemn the whole concern. Their own Treasurer, at Oahu, said to me "They should not have come here — All that any of us wished, was one good Evangelical Clergyman for Honolulu." This was candid, for he is a member of that Church. I could mention other expressions of Eng Episcopalians to the same purport, but my letter is getting too long.

The doings of the Am Board, in reference to this Ref. Ch. mission, stirred up a terrible storm in Bishop Hall's soul & he poured it all forth, on Sab. Jan 1st upon such as chose to hear him. Drs. Alexander took note of the sermon, which we have seen, & I trust, Dr Gulick has sent them to you. Among many wonderful passages he says, that we know, as well as they, ~~that~~ that their sect & our, can never have any thing to do with each other in religious matters. He said, that our Mission had done as well as we could, with the system we hold, but that Calvinism was not adapted to reform the heathen, or to that effect; in other words, Drs Edwards, Drs. Hopkins, Smalley, Dwight, Woods, Taylor, Nettleton, Beecher, & a thousand other New England divines whom we venerate, did not hold to the Gospel which Christ & the Apostles preached. There was a propriety in your asking of Archbishop Sumner, Christian courtesy in conducting

Mission; but, I think, you will have to take Bp Haley & Co. on the same hook wh Martin Luther took John Tetzel

In selecting a young man for Lahaina you will remember the size of our ~~house~~ native Church. It requires a considerable volume to the voice.

Mrs B. unites in kind regards to yourself, family & associates.

Your ho truly
D. Baldwin

3.

Rev. D. Baldwin.

Lahaina, March 1. 1865.

Rec'd May 23.

A March re state

new Pastor for

Lahaina

Lahaina Oct 20 1865.

Rev Dr Anderson
Mis House,
Boston.

Rev & Dear Sir,

A few days since I received Dr Gulick extracts copied from two letters of yours, & one of Mr Clarks, on the subject of Thomas Thurston's coming out to supply the station at Lahaina. Mr Clark rather urges that the Church of Lahaina make out a call to Mr Thurston to forward to the States. I have not the least doubt, that I could procure such a vote in the Chh. But under the circumstances, it would be my call & yours, not theirs. They would not decline settling Mr T. but, if there was not a general cordiality in the measure, we should soon see it in the weakness of their operations. I fully concur in your suggestions in the letter to Mr Holmes & particularly that Mr Thurston shd incur the same risks, in regard to settlement at the Islands, wh he would in the Western States, or in California. It would be an unhappy circumstance all round, if Mr Thurston should be settled, as a pastor, in Lahaina, and yet he not like the place or be not liked by the people & to no one would this be more unhappy than to Mr Thurston himself. I should approve of Mr T's having a call from the Church & that he be settled as none of us old Missionaries have been. But the best way to make such a settlement a fortunate one, is to have Mr T. come among us. Let the people see & hear him. A hearty love for the Hawaiian race will hardly fail to make the people love him. If you should think him the man for this place, it is not probable that we should find, that he was not. Our recollections of Mr T's boyhood

& of his family wd certainly lead us to judge favorably of him, & the people, I think, generally are inclined to receive Mis's sons with open arms. They are their countryman by birth while their parents are foreigners. As for myself all that I can properly do, I shall do most cheerfully, to induct Mr L into the work here, & to open the way for his future usefulness.

I was quite ill in Sept. with a bilious colic & have since felt the burden of my duties more than before. But this is not the great reason why I wish help sent to this Station as soon as possible. It is because I am sure that every months delay increases the probability of the Eng Catholics having a permanent foothold here. Contrary to all our expectations there has been no flocking to their meetings. Even the few young men from their connection with Eng families or the Govt here at first compelled to join their Church now most of them regularly attend our meetings on the Sabbath. Their bell rings at sunrise every morning Mr Mason hurries on to their Church & reads Matins his audience, I am told, often consists of a single man. He holds a native service Sabbath morning but it is said, he is quite discouraged in trying to get natives to attend it. Their formality does not seem to suit natives. We often hear of wicked natives saying that the religion first brought by the Mis's is the only true way. Their popish ceremonies, their prevalence of wine & ardent spirits & their looseness on the Sabbath, I think, often disgust all classes of the people. Whence then is the danger of delay in regard to Lahaina? It is precisely what I wrote you ~~wrote you~~ almost a year ago, that it would be ~~[illegible]~~ win from their schools. None of us knew at that time that our King in his wisdom would put the $30,000 appropriated by the legislature for Education all at the disposal of this new sect. That however is what he did at the commencement of the present year. The Board of Education considered

of five men, three of whom including the Bishop are strong Reformed Catholics & they decide what schools to aid & what not. They decided not to aid any Eng schools except boarding school. This broke up some of our best Eng schools in the Islands. Our central school which you visited fell under the ban. Two of our Missionary daughters, each for one quarter of this year, tried to keep up the school. They did well receiving a small compensation from parents only. But the work was too heavy for them & the school has been left without a teacher for the last five months, leaving the whole field of Eng. teaching entirely to the Reformed Catholics. Three Eng sisters came to set up a boarding school for girls. They have gone on increasing till they now number about 30. They have also a hired teacher who has a day school for boys, who may count 30 more. These schools are so aided that they are nearly free schools & this is a great temptation to natives. The young scholars of these two schools make almost the entire Eng. audience of Mr Mason on the Sab. Having failed to attract adults, they hope to mould these little ones into their popish forms, & make them believe that these constitute the religion of Christ. Mr M. is now soliciting some boys to be pledged for a term of years to form a boarding school, wh. is promised shall be entirely supported by Govt. While these things are going on my hands are tied. I can form no plans for our schools in future, because, for a year I have expected each month would terminate my labors, & a new missionary lay his own plans. When a new Missionary comes, I hope he will take hold with great earnestness of the education of the young as all of us older Missionaries have done. A school at our centre, which should be free or it might be aided by contributions, would soon reduce these schools wh. are not remarkably popular

This is the third letter I have written you since the proposition was made to supply my place with a younger man. I have gone into all the details of the labors & wants of Lahaina, because, as you had undertaken to supply a successor to me, it w'd be absolutely necessary for you to know what there was to be done. I have written fully, because of the deep interest I feel in Lahaina, & not because any one has consulted my views or feelings in the matter. Of course, I do not necessarily blame you for not writing me first, or for not consulting me, before you advised a severing of my relation to this people; for you undoubtedly supposed, that there had been full consultation on the subject here in the Islands. But not only has there been no consulting with me, but several of the brn with whom I have conversed have been led to believe by some means or other, that all these movements, for a new Miss'y at this place, had originated in a request from me to the Prudential Committee, that I be relieved by a new man. It is now a little over 30 years since I took up my residence in this place. During all that time, I have devoted my time & strength as far as could be to the welfare of the bodies & souls of this people. Much of my time has been taken up in prescribing for their diseases, but, with this exception, I have allowed nothing to distract my mind from the proper Miss'y work. While I have been pastor here, 1848 have been received to the Chh — some 750 of these are in their graves. I have helped to bury a whole generation; & am now preaching to their children & grandchildren. Of course I ought to be a deep witness in the temporal & eternal welfare of the people, & to be better acquainted with their wants than can any one at another station or at a distance. I feel the more sensitive on this subject, not only on the score of propriety, but because I think that with proper consultation, we might have avoided giving the Reformed Catholics even the partial foothold which they have got on the soil of Lahaina. Every body knows that Mr Mason, though the ablest of the Ref. Cath. preachers, has entirely failed to get up a native congregation here, & I may almost say an English one also. But as an Hawaiian has expressed it, Since they cannot get adults

— they are determined to train up some little children who know nothing, to believe, that their forms & ceremonies are real religion". Mr M's talents & doctrins have made no impression on this community, wh— is more than I expected, backed up as they are by the favor of Govt— So that the great danger wh— you feared in the beginning has already passed by. But they have two schools, 30 children each, mostly small, all of whom attend their Eng— service, & learn to go through their ceremonies. They are now laboring to establish a third school, a boarding school for boys. The long delay of sending some one to take up the work here has caused us much anxiety. What may they not do with Govt funds to hire three or four lay teachers for this place, while we leave them to have all their own way. But after all how much sectarian gain they may make out of these schools may depend on the future of our present rulers. God will have a hand in the matter. We can wage war against all busybody disturbers of our work. You will have heard of Rev Mr Whipple who was sent from the U. States to join this Eng Mission. One Sab— at Oahu was sufficient. Both himself & wife were alarmed at the popery developed in this sect, & took the first ship back, that he might be present at the Episc. Convention at Philadelphia in Oct— & there meet Bishop Staly. This telling step in him will tend to open the eyes of christians in that land, as well as well as in these Islands.

Several members of our mission have expressed some surprise, that I was so ready to give up my charge — one said there is no need of doing it yet — another that it was not a safe experiment to exchange an old misy for a comparative stranger, when an enemy was near to take advantage of it. I am not tired of preaching the gospel. To preach it to Hawaiians is a less tax on my system than almost any work wh— a misy is called to do. I can do more of this kind of labor than I could five years ago; & the people seem as well satisfied with my preaching as they did in former years. But still

it is true, that I begin to feel the weight of years, as I did of sickness ten years ago. There is a point, with every man, not always easy to ascertain, where it is our duty to give up our labors to those who are to come after us. If the time has now come when one that is younger & stronger can take up the Mis'y work at Lahaina & carry it forward more efficiently than I have been able to do, no one will rejoice more heartily in his success than I shall myself.

With kind regards to your family & your associates in wh. Mrs B. joins,

Your bro — truly
(Signed) — D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin
Lahaina, Oct. 20, 1865.
Rec'd Jan. 1, 1866.
Ans'd Jan 5/66,

ABC 19.1 v.18
Baldwin, D.
219. A.L. to R. Anderson; 25 Oct 1866
220. A.L. to P. Gulick; 28 Nov 1866
221. A.L. to N. G. Clark; 21 Feb 1867
222. Same; 27 March 1867
223. Same; 16 Dec 1867
224. Same; 20 March 1868
225. A.L. to P. Gulick; 14 Oct 1869

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

226. A.L. to N.G. Clark; 20 Dec 1870

Rev. R. Anderson, D.D.
Miss'y House,
Boston.

Lahaina, Oct. 25th 1866.

Dear Sir,

It is perhaps already too late to address you as Sec'y of the Board, as I think that, about this time, you were expected to hand over your work to your successor. We have been only introduced to Dr. Clark & shall doubtless have full confidence in him as Sec'y, and as a mis'y adviser; but I have already had much correspondence with you respecting the wants of this station. You have been here, & are pretty well acquainted with our present situation. In calling the attention of the Board again to the wants of Lahaina, at this time, I do not feel able to go into the details of past correspondence, or plans; but I would ask you to explain all to Dr. Clark, & to the Prud. Com. if deemed necessary. You can do it much more effectually than it is possible for me to do it myself. When you was here, we were all glad to see that you appreciated fully the evils we were in danger of, from the crusade of the Reformed Catholics against all our religious institutions. I trust your interest in our religious prosperity is not diminished by an absence of three years from us.

It was your plan some three years since to send out a man to take my place, as pastor of the native chh. here, to whh. plan I most cordially assented, though, as I wrote you, the plan did not seem to meet our most pressing necessities. it was in the line of schools that the Reformed Catholics would get decidedly the advantage of us. Yet I hoped that

a young man, taking the chh. would, in some way or other, take care of the young.

Soon after you wrote that Thos. Thurston was engaged for the place. As I considered myself pledged to the one you shd send, so I considered him pledged to take my place. As he said, he would accept it, if he recd a call from our chh, either in U. States, or after his arrival here, I had not the slightest doubt but he would soon be helping on the work in Lahaina.

You have long ago heard of the arrival of Mr. Thurston at the Islands, & of his settlement at Wailuku. After a visit to his parents at Honolulu, he came to Lahaina, & then went on to Wailuku. He preached in both places — Our chh. gave him a call the next day, & soon after he recd one from the foreigners, about 70 in number, who reside at Wailuku. As Mr. T. could not decide what he shd do till he had consulted friends at Hon., I followed him down there to see that the wants of Lahaina were fairly represented. We met the members of the Hawaiian Board, most of whom, I was sorry to see, favored Mr. T.'s going to Wailuku. The planters at W. were mostly from Oahu — It was thought they were now open to Evangelical preaching but if left awhile, many of them wd fall into the Rec. Catholics meetings — many too thought, that the time had not come for me to give up the chh. at Lahaina.

This disappointment, in not obtaining Mr. Thurston, came upon us, when I was quite exhausted by too much labor, & I was obliged to go off to another station, for two months, to recruit. I should have written a full account of this to you

However these things may be, Wailuku, preferring, as he said, there were more foreigners in Wailuku disappointment, in not obtaining

us, when I was quite exhausted by too much labor, & I was obliged to go off to another station, for two months, to recruit. I sh^d have written a full account of this to you immediately, but I was hoping, that Providence would raise up some help for us, in the Islands. Our chh. met & voted to call Peter Green for their pastor, & he could perhaps bring his school with him. But his five years engagements at Makawao, would not allow of his leaving. So, you see, we are left without any new help — all the pastoral cares resting on me, while I have a great burden of medical labors, wh^h I cannot throw off — there has been no other foreign physician in Lah. for the past four years. Any one can see, that I cannot sustain these labors. Mr. Andrews, of L. hina, is now preaching for us once each Sab. — but, of course, can do nothing for schools or the people on week days.
Meanwhile the Eng. Reformed Catholics are pushing forward their schools with all their power, having entirely under their control the $35,000 appropriated by the Legislature. The schools are so aided, that the burden on parents is merely nominal. They have three schools of their own at this place. Their two nuns have a boarding school of 40 young girls. Mr. Mason has about 20, mostly boys, under his care. All these pupils attend the Ref. Catholic meetings only. They have also a day school varying from 25 to 50 scholars. The teacher is paid $500. a year from Gov't. funds. Many of the scholars of this school, are children of our chh. members who w^d prefer moral teachers of our own persuasion. We have had four native schools in Lahaina; but, in the few mos. past of 1866, they have had seven mos. vacation. They are stopped, as far as we can see, for the double purpose of killing them & of compelling the children to go into their own sectarian schools.
...hina, & past year

...e, Mr. Thurston decided to go to ...l, to preach in English, & there ...ker than in Lahaina. His ...tanding Mr. Thurston, came upon

As these children grow up they will form the nucleus of a Ref. Catholic congregation, with all its popish opposition to Evangelical religion, & intemperance into the bargain. It may prove a mass of Ritualism & formalism, more antagonistic to true religion than heathenism itself, wh. age may not do away.

In view of all these facts, I wd ask, can we look on quietly & see the enemy sapping & mining the walls of our Zion? Ought not the Prud. Committee to make some special efforts immediately to save the results of mis'y labor at this important station? Can they not send us immediately a good man, one entirely ignorant perhaps of the Hawaiian language, who wd start a school in our central house wh. wd attract attention, a model school? It wd be a free school to succeed well. He wd mingle Hawaiian into the school as fast as he cd learn the language, & he wd soon thoroughly marshal our sabbath school, & make it a power to be felt among the young. These exercises wd be the best preparation he cd have to slide into all my responsibilities as pastor of the church, wh. I shall wish him to assume at the earliest possible day. Would that such a man were here this day to begin the work!

May I ask of you or Dr. Clark the favor to drop me a line as soon as convenient, & let me know what you think of the situation here, what ought to be done, & what you can do for Lahaina. Letters directed to the Hawaiian Board, do not reach me till sometime after they reach the Islands.

I will communicate the contents of this letter to Dr. Gulick at Honolulu, & request the Haw. Board to send to you for the man we need. They expressed a willingness to send for another man, when I met them, & Mr. Thurston had decided to go to Wailuku.

Much love from us all to you & your family.

I am as ever, Your truly D. Baldwin

Rev. Dwight Baldwin, M.D.
Lahaina, Oct. 25. 1866
Ans. Nov. 16. 1866
Defining Mission
Ack'd

(Copy)

Lahaina. Nov 28. 1866.

Dear bro. Gulick,

I sent off to Dr Anderson two weeks since a full account of the situation of things at Lahaina, urging him to present the case at once before the Prudential Committee. I told him, that I thought the Haw. Board were ready to apply for another man for this post as soon as they knew I wished it – that I had been hoping that help might be found nearer at hand – but my hopes had not been realized, &c

As the rule is now for the Board at home to act only on the request of the Haw. Board, I intended to have written this matter to you last week – but was prevented from writing at the proper time.

The point I have urged on the Prud: Com: is that they should send a good man as soon as they can find one, & not wait till they find a missionary's son. Mission-

arij's sons in that country, are turning to other professions, as they are in this to the plantations. If a man should come, he would find abundance of work while he was learning the language. Since my return from Kohala, we have arranged with the Board of Education to extinguish their claim on our Hale Aloha – so that we shall then have, all to ourselves, the very best place in Lahaina for a select school; & such a school, kept just as many hours as he should please, would be the very best place for him to learn the Hawaiian. The Sab. School would be a fine field before him. As soon as he could take my place, I would be glad to take his in the school, if I should have the strength I now have. Somebody must take hold of protestant schools in Lahaina, if we would have any hold on the place, three years hence.

I can get assistance in preaching. Mr Andrews generally now preaches once for me on the Sabbath. I can get no help for schools or pastoral work, until

some new man comes to our aid. My medical cares are an increasing burden, and do not allow me to increase pastoral work. So I hope the Hawaiian Board will speedily endorse my petition, & let it go forward by the Comet or earlier.

I think Aheong will go down, & see the poor prisoner, but you should instruct him, he is but a child — a christian perhaps. I have told him his expenses will be paid.

Have you some little primers, easy reading lessons, & spelling perhaps, suited to teach natives English? If so, send me half a dozen by Kilauea.

All unite in kind regards to you & yours.

Your bro. truly
(Signed) D. Baldwin.

Dr. Baldwin to Rev. L. H. Gulick

Lahaina, Nov. 28. 1866.

Rec'd Feb. 2. 1867.

Ack'd March 16. 1867.

Lahaina Oct. 21. 1867.

Rev N. J. Clark D.D.
Mission House, Boston,

Rev & Dear Sir,

Your kind and considerate letter of Nov. 24th 1866, written at the suggestion of our friend, Dr Anderson, was duly received towards the close of Jan. You refer to to my wishing to be relieved from my pastoral labors. I was ardently desirous of handing over that part of my work to another; believing, as I did that this new war with English Catholics would be too heavy work for me, and that the cause of Christ was more likely to prosper under one of less years and more vigor.

But time has rolled on; & things here have moved on in their usual even tenor. I see no disposition among natives to flock after this new Jangleism from England. Even our wild young men seem to prefer to hear the "Old man", or what is more probably the fact, in many cases, they say openly, that our form of religion is more in accordance with

the Bible. I am often cheered with signs to encourage me in my work, and so, having failed to secure the help which Dr Anderson sent out for Lahaina, I settled down with the idea that I must work on, till help should come. Again, the opinions of my brethren, on the ground, encouraged me to hold on. Not one of all consulted, advised me to give up preaching. After I had written consenting to Dr. Anderson to send a man to fill my place, the first bro. I conversed with said I had done wrong in consenting. The second said, It was not time for me to give up yet. My preaching was as good as it ever was in younger days. A third said It was a dangerous experiment, at such a time as this to substitute a young man for me, who might not get the same hold of the people in years. A 4th said. Hold on, & get a native to help you. A 5th Hold on, Providence will turn up the right man in good time. A 6th wrote me, I hope you will decide to hold on 10 or 15 years longer. Still two years have now past, some time more must elapse before a man can be found, get here, & learn the language; & so, thinking it might not be long before I should be compelled to lay down my pastoral work, on the 25th of last Oct. I addressed a letter to you, through Dr. Anderson, asking you, as soon as possible to send a man to take

my place. In case he did not understand Hawaiian, I named several employments, as, schools & Sab. sch. work, in which he could be immediately useful, & which would facilitate his acquisition of the Haw. language. The contents of this letter I sent to Dr. Gulick, for the action of the Haw. Board.

At the time of my writing the above letter, I had not the slightest doubt but the Haw. Bd would most cheerfully endorse my application and forward it to you. Instead of this, I soon rec'd a letter from Dr. Gulick, saying they could not second my application, as I wished the man "to teach in Eng. Schools, & help in Sab. schools," & had not told them what the chh would raise for his support. The whole letter was a specimen of hair splitting reasons & questions, which ill became so grave a subject, and which convinced me, that the difficulty of getting a man for my place was more in the Sand. Isles than in Boston. I sat down in despair, not knowing what else I'd do but toil on till relief sh'd come. Shortly after this, I learned, that Koku, the native pastor settled eight miles North of Hilo, w'd be obliged to leave his field for want of support. I persuaded our chh to give him a call as helper in my work; and the Maui Presbytery, meeting here about that time, sane-

tinued his location at Kokaina for two years or more as it may seem best.

This arrangement, therefore precludes the necessity of the Board's sending any other helper here for the present. Kokin is one of the young men educated here by Mr. Hammewell, of Charleston. He and his worthy young wife, were both trained up here among us, & have always sustained a good character. He is not a man of high order of talents; but is respectable & preaches good sermons. He has already moved here & commenced his labors. He will do his share of the preaching, & will be far more at leisure than I shall to gather scholars into the Sab. school, & to look up the sheep who wander from the fold.

We are not without some signs of good among us. The first week in [illegible] was observed as a week of prayer. Our [illegible] awakened much interest in the members & since then, our Sab. congregations have been [illegible] increased. May this be a year of blessings upon Zion here. All we need is the Spirit poured out upon us from on high.

Mrs. B. unites in kind regards to you & Pelt, your associates & their families.

Your bro. truly

D. Baldwin

Rev. Dr. Baldwin
Kokaina, Feb. 21. 1867
Rec'd. May 1st
Left Mar. 15th

(Copy) 222

Lahaina Mar. 27. 1867

Rev. Dr. E. A. Clark,
Mis. House, Boston

Rev. & Dear Sir,

I had, a few months since, a long conversation, with the American Consul for Lahaina, on the success & prospects of the mission of the Am. Board in the Isl. Pols. The Consul is Mr Elias Perkins of New London. He is a Nephew of Major Williams of that place. Mr. P. is not himself a professor of religion, though he favors religion, and is a regular attendant on divine worship. He is pretty uniformly at our native church one part of the Sab., and always contributes liberally to our collections for benevolent objects. Mr P. has resided at the Isls many years, before he was sent out by Mr. Lincoln as consul, & he knows the people well, I consider him a man of excellent judgment.

Mr P. asked me to write his views to his uncle who is a member of the Am. Bd, but I preferred to write them direct to yourself.

Our conversation grew out of the invasion of the Kapunas

Catholics from England, their probable operations and the effect likely to be produced on our missions.

Mr P. expressed himself very strongly in regard to the success of Sand. Pols mission, and the character of the religion which has been propagated here. He said this mission was, beyond all doubt, the most successful mission the Board had established, — that such was the opinion of the Chrs at home, & that they were ready to meet any expenses necessary to carry it on efficiently, that the full results of mis'y labor might here be realized. He said it was his decided conviction, as it was also that of others, friends of the mission, that the Board were now in danger of losing, in a large degree, the good results of their long continued labors, from leaving future operations too much in the hands of natives, instead of keeping up, in the field, a greater force of the American Missionaries. He said he could not doubt, that large numbers of the Hawaiians were sincerely pious — that it was the simplicity of their piety, that lead them to so implicitly to follow after their foreign teachers; but it is quite natural, that they sh'd follow, with equal implicitness, foreigners of a different denomination, if the influence of their first teachers should be withdrawn. We cannot suppose, that this people, yet possess sufficient maturity & stability

to resist the superior knowledge & craftiness of foreigners; enabled perhaps with the influence of their rulers, though they might differ widely, in doctrine and practice from ourselves. Mr P. added I consider that the future character of this people, in religion, and in every thing else, will be very much what their leaders choose to make it. Mr P. spoke of this being a critical time here; of the great efforts the Reformed Catholics were making, especially in way of schools; & he believed that if the Chrs at home knew the state of things here, they would demand of the Board, that men & means be employed which would effectually counteract their plans. I have not attempted to give the conversation here with Mr P — but only the leading sentiments which he expressed. They are the results of his own reflection; & considering his position, & his long acquaintance here, I think they are entitled to great weight.

I have told you in a former letter, how entirely our schools were in the hands of the Reformed Catholics — those of Wailuku are still more distressingly so, as the Am. Roy priest and his wife are both devoted to teaching, & their school is popular. Not far from $2000, a year, of Gov't funds is bestowed on the three Reformed Catholic schools in Lahaina. If we could

have $3.00 from Boston, we would maintain a school which would out-shine them all. Hitherto, our only suitable school-house has been in the hands of Govt, controlled entirely by the Board of Education. They were allowed to fit up the house, & so acquire a title in it, on condition that we might redeem it by a stipulated sum. Our chh have lately raised the required amount & extinguished the govt claim. We have now established a school for boys and another for girls, & the expense some 80 scholars. How they will succeed with the whole weight of Govt influence against us, is yet to be seen.

The Marquesian mission has been carried on for the last 6 or 7 years entirely by native Hawaiians; and has been a stand-still, for the last 3 or 4 years, for the want of foreigners to infuse energy and meaning into its operations. This is a confirmation of Mr Perkins views. The Morning Star has just sailed for the Marquesas & the Haw. Bd have sent two of the brethren as delegates, in order to rouse the mission to new activity.

My family unite with me in kind regards to yourself & all your associates —

I am as ever, Your brother, truly.

(Signed) D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin
Sandwich Islands
March 27 1847
Received May
Ans. June

Lahaina, Dec. 16th 1867.

Rev. Nath.l G. Clark, D.D.
Miss.y House, Boston,

Dear Sir,

When I last wrote you, which was Feb. 21st of this year, we had just engaged an assistant for my work at this station, Rev. J. H. Mokin. He was ill considerably before he was engaged here, & indeed I do not think he has a very strong constitution. But he has not been laid aside much from his work. He has done much good by holding meetings in different parts of the district, on several days of each week. Occasionally he has spent a Sabbath at an out station 7 miles distant, or, by preaching here, has allowed me to go; but generally we have both been here, & have divided the preaching on the Sab. equally between us; & I am happy to add, that his preaching has seemed to be very acceptable to the congregation.

The face of things at this station has greatly changed the present year. For the

three years previous, the Reformed Catholics, through their Bd. of Education, had entire control of all the schools. Not much less than $2000. a year was bestowed by that Bd. on their Sectarian Schools in Lahaina, while we had nothing as an offset to them for training the young. This year two independent schools have been established, one for boys, the other for girls. They have been established by the chh. & Soc.; a small sum for tuition is levied on the scholar each week, where parents are able to pay; but the chh & Soc. are pledged to contribute whatever is necessary to make up the salaries of the teachers. The boys school numbers about 40. & the girls school more than 50. They are taught in English entirely, the girls by the wife of Mokn, assisted part of the time by one of our daughters, & the boys by a young native man, who was educated, in part, at Oahu College. These schools have been thus far a decided success. Both parents & scholars are greatly pleased with them. Some of the pupils are drawn from the Reformed Catholics' schools, some from gov't schools, & some have never attended any school before.

The entire control of these two schools being with the chh., & their teachers being of the same mind

with us, as to the importance of their religious education, they go in a body to our ~~chh~~ Sab. school, thus giving it a new impulse. This sab. school, including many adults, now numbers about 350 scholars; & the exercises of the school add no little interest & profit to the work of the holy sabbath. We make the school attractive. At the close of the regular lesson of the day, the whole school spends one quarter of an hour in singing from a book of hymns & tunes, published by the Am. Tr. Society. The increase of the sab. schools, & an increase of family visiting in the parish have somewhat enlarged our sab. congregations. At our last communion, nineteen were added to the chh.

As this place & Honolulu were the two points selected to try the power of the Eng. form of Papacy to attract this people, you will naturally enquire, what success they have met with? Believing, as I do, that their coming here was not to promote the work of the Lord, but rather to mar it, I am happy to say, that we do not as yet see any great signs of their success. Their forms & ceremonies do not seem to have taken with this people. Indeed I have been astonished to hear natives frequently, who make

no pretensions to religion, express themselves strongly: that these English had not brought the true form of the Gospel.

When I last wrote you, which was Feb. 21 of this year, we had just engaged Mr. Mokin as an assistant in my work. He was engaged for two years or more. I then notified you that, for the present, you need not look for another man. I then hoped that, with lessend labors & with rest, I might hold out, & be profitable to the congregation awhile longer. But I now feel constrained to say, that the nervousness which has troubled me for several years, has, of late, increased upon me; & perhaps prudence will before long require me to give up even the amount of labor I now perform. I shd like much to see my field in the hands of some suitable man, who was young & strong. When Dr. Anderson was here, it was agreed, that a foreigner shd be stationed hereafter at Lahaina. Is there any suitable mis'y son now in the States who cd be had for this place? You named one who is here. I did not reply direct to it — but will say now, that there seemed to me great objections to the man. Will you not write me, & let me know your views as to what the cause requires shd be done. Mrs. B. unites in kind regards to you & to all the families connected with the Board, with whom we have been acquainted.

As ever, Your bro. truly
D. Baldwin.

(Copied.)

Rev. D. Baldwin
Lahaina, Sandwich Isl.
Recd Feb. 8, 1847
Ans. Feb. 12, 1847

Punahou Mar 20, 1868.

Rev. N. G. Clark D. D.

Sec. A. B. C. F. M. Boston,

Rev & Dear Sir,

About a month since I had the perusal of a letter of yours, as it was passing the rounds of the missionary stations throughout the Islands. The letter was dated Dec 17, 1867, & directed to the Hawaiian Board. In it was urged the necessity, that Messrs Johnson, & Smith, & myself should hand over to others the Chhs of our charge as speedily as possible; & intimating that if there was any great delay in the matter, the mis'y policy would not allow you to expend any of your funds in our support.

In my case, argument, on this point, was entirely unnecessary as you would learn from a letter of mine addressed to yourself Dec. 16. 1867. All that was necessary in my case was simply to have told me how I could transfer to another the load I had for years found too heavy for myself — Who would be my successor? or would the Com. at home take on themselves the responsibility of saying to me. Leave your work at Lahaina; whether a suitable successor is found or not. I

did not suppose the Com. would wish any such thing — None here would have approved such a course — Dr Gulick when asked, sd to me, "No, you must not resign".

My own conviction of duty would not let me leave the work unprovided for, while ravening wolves were all about the fold; the papists on one side, & ten times worse than they, the Reformed Catholics on the other side, with their abundant means to decoy away from our Chh. all the youth & children of my charge. So I have labored on with no little suffering & risk to bodily health — but I do not regret it. I have found abundant encouragement in my work. Our congregation has been kept together. Our Sabbath School, the largest in the Islands the past year, has worked efficiently in enlightening the young & preventing their being drawn away into the new heresy. Two new independant parish schools, one for boys, the other for girls, established one year since, have gathered about 40 children each & have thus begun to foil the Ref. Cath's in their most hopeful point. Their strongest preacher, Mr Mason, has retired from Lahaina, & taken his boarding school with him to Honolulu. But the field is not yet won. They have a day school of 50 scholars, & two nuns have a boarding school of 35 girls. Both Lahaina & Honolulu most urgently need a thorough system of Miss'y labor for

a few years to come.

The church of Lahaina have generally shown a disposition to listen to my advice, & by retaining a hold on the Ch I might be able to aid in carrying out a decision made when Dr Anderson was here, viz. that a foreign pastor should always be maintained at Lahaina. If the chh were left to act, without a guide in this matter, most likely they wd soon be divided & distracted, & I think they would settle finally on a native pastor.

There seems to be a growing tendency, in many Hawaiian chhs at the present time, to prefer Hav. Pastors, and for no other reason, it would seem, than because it is easier to raise a salary of $200. than it is one of $500 — or 1000. The design of continuing a foreign pastor in such a place as Lahaina where there is an increasing class of foreign residents, is so manifestly proper, that I need not give any reasons for it.

For more than thirty years, I have studied the moral wants of Lahaina. For the last four years especially I have not acted on my own responsibility, nor neglected to procure the advice of others when it was within my reach. When worn out with labor I felt that I could not go on & had failed to secure Thomas Thurston to take my place, I went to Oahu & called together the Hawaiian Board. After spending some money & a fortnight's time

time on this trip, the only item of advice I could obtain from the Haw. Board was to go home & "get some good native to help me in my work". This advice I accepted, and after awhile procured a young man who was compelled to leave his church through an utter failure of the payment of his salary. He has afforded me substantial aid. And his wife is now teaching a school of forty or fifty girls. As we think he has been in a situation greatly to improve himself, & both have contributed towards warding off that storm of heresy which was threatening, you may say this employment of a native preacher by the Lahaina church, you can by no means approve. I cannot understand on what principle.

But though help for Lahaina comes so slowly yet I trust that ere long some arrangement will be made either through you or here on the ground, by which the work there will go on & prosper.

With kind regards to yourself & associates in which Mrs B. joins.

I remain as ever yours most truly

D. Baldwin.

Rev. D. Baldwin.
Lunahaui, Maui
Hawaiian Islands
March 20, 1868.
Rec'd May 8
Ans'd May 7

Kohala Oct. 14. 1869

Dear Bro. Gulick,

Yrs of Sept. 27 came duly to hand, & as you might suppose, I was greatly surprised to learn from it, that our Prud. Com. had reversed their decision in regard to Mr. Harris. I cannot quite think, that, after so full discussion by the Trustees, & so much opposition expressed to Mr. H., it was quite wise or right for those gentlemen to write private letters to reverse what seemed to be the opinion of a majority of the Trustees. It does not come under the right of a minority to report & in my opinion, does much to disturb the union of the Board of Trustees.

I have not changed my mind yet, & if the Prud. Com. have theirs, they are more profoundly ignorant of people here than I ever supposed they were. But it is too late to talk now. We have Mr H. on the Trustees & I sh^d not wonder, if he tried to make himself acceptable & really useful to the College. Cant we persuade him to give $10 000 towards a new Library fund? It is almost laughable to see how Gov^t sch^l matters are overturned here in Kohala. Dr. Wight agent & all the work thrown into bro. Board's hands just as that poor bro. is starting off for California in quest of health.

Oahu College is the most important school in the

group — but its usefulness depends on its religious character — I had supposed I shd slip out last June — but I saw old puritans were getting fearfully scarce, & sd nothing.

I forgot my bill for a Bible, & recd the bill $2. I think. Please call & get it of Mr. Hall.

I have not yet looked [illegible] Jeremiah, hoping to do it [illegible] Lah. Let me know if there is any hurry.

Love to all —

Yr bro. truly

E. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin.

Kohala, Oct. 14. 1869.

Rec'd Dec. 17.

Ack'd Feb. 1. 1870.

Punahou Dec. 20. 1870

Rev. Dr. N. G. Clark, Sec'y
Miss'y House, Boston,

Dear Sir, When you was about to leave us in June last, I expressed to you my regret, that I had not had more opportunity of seeing you. You replied, that I must write all that I had not been able to bring up in conversation. I intended to have written you fully long before this, & sh^d have done so, had it not been for the continued illness of my wife. She still continues as much as when you was here - a case of nervous prostration. It is on her account, that we have come to this place, that she might be with our only daughter, now in the Isls, & have the services of the best physician. I regretted much, that her case detained me so long from the Jubilee meeting.

If I had had opportunity for further conversation, I sh^d have given you some explanations of a personal character. You asked me, If I thought that I left my pastoral labors at Lahaina too soon. I replied, that I did not, for such a.

constant pressure of labors as I had was making bad havoc with my nerves, or words to that effect. A moment's reflection showed me, that I had given you a wrong impression; an impression not consistent with truth; & I regret, that that wrong impression c^d not have been corrected at the time. I sh^d have said, that I did not leave Lahaina ch^h too soon, if I must bear all the labors alone; & I think now, if I had undertaken the work there alone, a short time w^d have ended my labors & probably life also. For a year & a half previous to Sept. 1868, the time I resigned, I had had a native helper in my work, Rev. Jeth. Moku. He was not under me; I treated him, every way, as my equal. He took his half of the preaching & all other labors; I took mine, & we worked most harmoniously together. To me the work seemed light & pleasant; sunrise meetings were held all over the place, & the cause of Christ seemed to be advancing right satisfactorily among us. Though the English rivals had been pelying the skill of their best man, for six years, but not in a single case, had they broken in upon our ranks, or gained over, to their side, any of the native population.

But peremptory instructions came from Boston, that I must not be allowed to have a native assistant, & of course, I was compelled to leave the field. Had I retained my helper, I might have maintained the post for some years, & thus have prevented his unfortunate settlement as pastor, when we all knew, that his capacity was not equal to the work.
From Lahaina I went immediately to Kohala, where, for about 9 mos., I did half of Mr. Bond's preaching to natives on the sab., & all the while my health & vigor were improving.
It has never been satisfactorily explained to me, why I was not allowed, what has been allowed to every christian minister, the world over, when his strength begins to fail.
It was four years previous to my resignation of my work at Lahaina, that Dr. Anderson wrote to this mission, that myself, Lowell Smith & Mr. Johnson shd retire from our work. Had a letter been addressed to each of us on the subject a correspondence wd undoubtedly have followed which wd have shown what the cause of the Redeemer required in each of our fields. I was myself, at that time, deeply engaged in Misy

labors — I had never enjoyed preaching the Gospel more — & mis'y brethren, who heard me occasionally, said, I had never preached better than I then did. Believing, therefore, that my labors were useful, & looking on the people of Lahaina, whom I had watched, for 35 years, as a flock in the midst of ravening wolves, a busy Papist, on one side, the Rationals on the other, I never have consented to leave my flock, had I not relied on the agreement with Dr. Anderson made with the Mission in 1863, that the Board wd maintain, for some time to come, with foreign miss'ys, such important posts as Honolulu, Lahaina & Hilo. Lahaina is now the only one of these where there is no foreign miss'y. I do not mention these facts for the sake of accusing any one, but rather to show what were views at the time; & they were the views of many others. All my sad feelings over the course of things in this mission, a few years past, have been kindled afresh by a visit to Lahaina, from which I have just returned. Moku's faithful & earnest labors for the good of the people, while he was with me, had secured for him their affection. His health was poor most of this year, & he died on the 9th of Oct. I am sorry to say, that, long before his death, Lahaina chh had lost all confidence in him. In Sept. they sent an earnest request to me to come & aid them in their financial matters. I went. We found, that, in eight months of the year, $717.50 had been contributed for different benevolent objects, not one cent of which cd be found. Lying followed the fraud, & probably something worse swallowed up the funds. But I must close. Mrs. B. unites with me in love to you & your associates. Your bro. truly, D. Baldwin

Rev. D. Baldwin
Lahaina
Oct 28 1870
Rec'd Jan 1871
Foreign Office
Pl. Jan 1871

ABC 19.1 v.18
Bond, Elias
227. A.L. to [ ]; 11 Feb 1860
228. Same; 14 May 1860
229. Same; 21 May 1860
230. Same; 15 Oct 1860
231. A.L. to R. Anderson; 29 April 1861
232. A.L. to [ ]; 29 Oct 1861
233. Same; 14 July 1862
THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY
234. Same; 6 Nov 1862

Kohala Feb. 11 1860

Revd & Dear Sir,

This completes the 10th year of my actual disconnection from the Board's service. In looking along over the past I find much that is worthy of special note to myself as an individual & every thing to record of the Divine goodness wh. has followed us in every emergency & now calls upon us to erect here our Ebenezer. This Dr. Fairchild hope we are enabled to do, saying Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

There are several reasons not needful to be herein recorded, why it has seemed specially befitting to say a few words to you regarding my personal history during the past ten years.

Previously to the reception of the somewhat-noted "7th resolution" with its fellows & accompanying exposition, such a thought as a separation from the Board's service wd have seemed preposterous in the extreme. the absolute impossibility of gathering from our people anything like a tolerable support ~~& besides its~~ being regarded as a settled point & furthermore its inexpediency was always assumed nem. con. besides this the hearty attachment we felt to the Board & the gratitude due for its paternal care - all these conspired to forbid the thought of a change of our relations.

And upon the receipt of the letter containing the resolution referred to - when a secular Dr. proposed to accept the terms offered & render our relations, to the Board

the idea was not entertained for a moment.

The thot however having once entered my mind it was not easy to dislodge it. It was resolved in reference to the simple question of duty. "Was it possible, by any means, without plunging into secular & neglecting thereby the great work to wh. our lives had been pledged to live here apart from the Board aid & save our salary for some more needy portion of the field"? This if I know any thing of ourselves was the pivot upon wh. the whole subject turned. Accordingly I had fully purposed on leaving home for our Gen. Meeting to apply for a dismission as proposed, on the basis of the "7th resolution" & make the attempt to live without aid from the Board. To this end I had taken an account of my material means & supposed myself all told, possessed of $2000. All this however was not available for support save as apparatus for use already in hand. Yet I knew I had some practical in management - head & hands that never feared any toil to wh. duty might call & a thorough capability of living within my means - an inbred prudence & few wants, beyond the demands of a comfortable home & living.

While, on proceeding to Honolulu, a Br. who had just returned from Boston & from free intercourse with yourself, reported some pretty hard & as it then seemed to me quite unfraternal things wh. you had said to him (pardon me if I express the conviction that yr. conversation with him was not marked by yr. well known prudence & astuteness - as we have been wont to know it) concerning

as a fellow labourer in this Miss^n. This determined me to insure at least a mutual understanding of the relations wh. had existed between the Board & myself, on I returned home, some explanatory remarks, in a then recent letter from the Miss^n House, touching the 7th Resolution aided & stiffened, in my then state of mind, to fix my purpose.

However I had not the slightest apprehension of any objection on the part of my Bd to my proposed experiment. It was therefore not a little to my surprise, when making my proposals to the meeting, to find several (3 or 4) of the Bd. quite decided against going too fast. As many pil-fal-ers & lions as every poor Christian met, they saw in the way before us & that we had but one course of safety & that was to hang together. The resolutions passed in 1849 or '50 speak very clearly on this point. However upon my signifying a fixed purpose to go home an independent Miss^y, they voted unanimously (the few with a bad grace indeed) to dismiss me as provided in the 7th resolution. My heart was not stirred from its long occupied ground of love for the Board this was grievously sore at the time, for reasons above mentioned.

I returned to people & told them what I had done. They voted cheerfully to do all they c^d for our support & moreover passed resolutions of thanks for all the Board had done for their spiritual & temporal good.

Not a little to my surprise yr. reply to my letter instead of being a cordial approval of what we had done with the sole desire of furthering the wishes of the Board as expressed in the letter with the 7th Resolution & to use

quent communications from the Miss^n House came with a very cooling effect upon our feelings - without one syllable of approval or of gratification, but rather with a cautious fear that we had gone beyond the express wishes of the Board & had "mistaken the meaning of the resolution" & the accompanying exposition -

However, we kept on & as I then expressed to you a hope that a few years w^d enable me to show you, by the grace of God, that we had not acted hastily or inadvisedly - so blessed be our gracious Lord & Master I am enabled to do -

First of ourselves - In setting out upon a new course of life I resolved by way of precaution, touching certain proclivities of the human heart, that 1/4 of all we rec^d sh^d be devoted to the service of God deducting $450 (the lowest figure at wh. we c^d live then having no children sufficiently advanced for education) 10 pct. of wh. sh^d also be given to the Lord. Shortly after I pledged 1/3^d instead of 1/4 to the service of God. Now at the end of our ten years I am enabled with heartly thankfulness to God to say that we have had the precious privilege of putting $3500 into the Lord's treasury & have not only had a plentiful living but have means sufficient with God's blessing to provide a decent education for our 9 children as expensive as this is found to be - this year the cost of 4 children away (for home one a deaf mute in U.S.) being more than $700 - You will naturally like to know the means by wh. this result has been secured. Hence I will say that with the single exception of some surreptitious

wh. I did for the people of our District. I have never worked nor sought pecuniary profit, a single day since our Mission life commenced. Neither have I ever felt the slightest solicitude as to our means of support. In the beginning I began to write "Holiness to the Lord" in every thing & now I have longed to tell some of my Bro. occasionally of the sweet comfort found in putting every thing into the Master's care to be done with, just as he deems best — & also to testify to the truth of our dearest motto "It is more blessed to give than to receive" & furthermore give it shall be given to you take that class of precious promises. But the subject is too personal to be touched in this way — Our friends have been very kind in proffers of aid — one family friend sent a bill of Credit for $1000 to pay our expenses to U.S. & he has repeatedly asked "what shall I purchase for you"? But the visit to U.S. tho' desired was not to be that of, as the Master did not open the way — indeed the way seemed shut up on all sides. Nothing we have accepted some of these offers of kindness # tho' our hearts have been melted by them. Neither has any one bestowed direct pecuniary aid upon us. My dearly loved friend Chief Justice Lee opened his heart & hand to us but I took nothing save the most paternal services for him. He counselled & planned some little matters & managed them with no care to me, so that our means were somewhat increased. The most satisfactory explanation of our comfortable condition is to refer the whole as I love to do to the goodness of God. Humanly speaking, an habitual prudence had had some agency in the matter in all these things my dear wife &

Lady's expressions — some present to her husband — some presents to children &c.

myself are one) I often see as I am at the homes of Bro. enough valuable property lying about, to avail extensively in supporting a family. This want of even tolerable care of property is the secret of the constant lack & constant greed of some good people, as you have had reason to know perhaps.

As to our people & wood too — We have a valuable & good looking house of worship — two nice wooden school houses finished & 5 more under way. We have a cheerful people between whom & their pastor not the slightest jar has ever been felt. I think they respect & confide in him. He & it has been my aim from the beginning that they sh^ old do so. They know I have never sought theirs, but them. The average of salary they have paid us has been about $450 — the balance of our support coming fr. our own private means.

The Ch. has done more liberally for its numbers & circumstances than any Ch. so far as we have means of knowledge, (Molokai Ch. & Lahaina perhaps excepted) on the Islands. The total of our cash contributions the 10 years has been $11,000. Let me say these things here, to the praise of God's grace. Another indication of what has been done lies in the fact that in all this time not a single epidemic of heathenish rum making & drinking has been suffered to touch us altho' raging for two solid years at one time on both our land mard dividers. I have trembled at time but God has spared us. At the death of the high chief Kinau in Sept. last — in our midst — not a single scene of disfiguration — not a single scene of heathenish rites, altho' urged by our governor

his Mother - occasioned a saddening on hearts, while his body lay here for two weeks. As soon as they arr. in Hilo, a letter f. them informed us, the whole land was filled with faces burned, hair cut & rum drinking - So the Deputy Governor rather informed me. I do not mention this as a Comparison invidiously made, but rather that you may have some reason to suppose that the effects of an independent merry life have not proved disastrous to the Cause of the Redeemer amongst us - My bro. have frequently said to me what I c. not even repeat to you without a suspicion of egotistic vanity - But a few weeks since a bro. who had spent some time with us moved to another (in reference to a certain enterprise of wh. we had talked) "I have seen the highest spot on this Island & discussed the matter in hand fully with its pastor & it will not go" &c Now I do not suppose that our friends who thus speak do so without some degree of flattery - I merely make mention of the facts to enlighten yr. mind touching our condition - that you may with myself bless the Lord for all His loving kindness - more than I can tell you towards us & our people.

Our Representatives to the Legislature have with one exception been foreigners & men who have effectually served the nation. Chief Justice Lee, the present Supreme Judge Robertson, Mr Bishop the respected Banker of Honolulu & other of our friends - sound men & true have served us in this way - But enough - perhaps too much - But it seemed to me that something of this kind - this superficial & necessarily written in haste w. not be amiss at this time -

I have been hoping on this to tell you of something more cheering in our Kohala Zion – But – yet – the blessing lingers – My heart – has felt – for some weeks that we must have a visit from our gracious Saviour – and some indications have given us reason to hope. Our eldest – daughter – has just – been hopefully brought into the Saviours fold – No language can tell my sense of this token of our Masters' love – for others – yes we state to God pray, as we do for Zion – & our heart cry "Oh, Lord how long"? In Kaneohe, Oahu, we hear of a gracious work – Also in Dr Smith's field on Kauai, hopeful indications are seen. The night has been a long & dreary one – the wicked have run every side, but – the morning as we trust is already breaking upon us. So my heart – tells me – tho' my eyes see it not yet. I have not – spoken of these things as it wo^d be premature – but – I am sure the Holy Spirit wo^d not – inspire such longings only disappointed –

Rev. E. Bond
Kohala, Hawaii
Feb. 16th 1864
Received Feb. 10.

Rumors of Dr Brown's fall have reached us. Never has any thing so shocked us. Can it be true? What does it mean – a jubilee year too! May the Lord humble us all till we get down into the place He^w have us occupy while He can consistently bless us all. I had set my heart upon good things for the Board this year of Jubilee – Shall we be disappointed, even with this dreadfully sad sentence and event? I believe not. God is ever true & faithful – May He graciously incline His ear to the prayers of His people.

With my aff regards yours E Bond

(Private) You may see in the papers allusion to the King's intent to abdicate. It is all over now. In a fit of jealousy he shot his private secretary, Neilson, but did not kill him. He is recovering. After the King got cool he felt dreadfully, was almost distracted, & proposed to give up his crown. But he was persuaded out of it, & things go on as usual. O if he only had a Christian spirit! But it is hard for a camel to go through a needle eye.

How the King came to place me among the six new members of the House of Chiefs, is a mystery. It was quite unexpected, as I had not heard that such a movement was on foot, until an officer handed me the commission. May God give me grace to turn all the little influence I have to his honor, & the promotion of his cause.

Private. 228 4

Kohala, Hawaii, Sand. Is.
May 14 1860

Rev. & dear Sir,

After forwarding my last, to you I felt no little regret that it shd have gone p. me since some of its expressions may have seemed to you almost like a puerile self-laudation. I do not believe you wd really think me guilty of so heinous & mean a sin as the attempt to set my gracious Lord & Master of the praise & gratitude due to Him alone, yet I feared there might have been something having that appearance. As it was, I took off my review of the past in the middle & made the whole as brief as possible. Besides, if any thing was so markedly set down in the letter as to seem like a display of self, perhaps you will put it down to the fact that in writing yr self, I am not quite more freely than to any Bro in general, regarding you not merely as a man & Bro but as one who by character & the will of the Chh has come to occupy the position of leader in the vast enterprises directed & sustained by the Board. My whole being so cries out & puts me to shame & self-loathing when there comes up any thing like a desire to show myself, that I try to be guarded on this point, lest I suffer long for the sin. But I do bless my God, that I do not knowingly put self in His place - nor appropriate

an iota of the glory due to redeeming grace alone. No other name — no other theme &c. I know for myself or for our poor people save that of Jesus Christ & Him Crucified. Praised be His holy name that He has, I trust, given me a constantly increasing desire to honor Him, by thus devoting myself & my all to His blessed service.

Last week I enveloped to you address my annual Report to the Society of the Evang. Ass^n. Some of its statements may surprise you — may grieve you — & I will for the truth's sake I c^d think they exceed the bounds of veracity. But — they do not. If you or any of the good people at home have had too exalted views of our social & religious progress, it has not been because as an individual I have not endeavoured, so far as has been proper, to modify such views & bring them more into accordance with sober truth, than I fear they are or have been. The fact is we have some very weak points in our Protestantism in these Islands, wh. will inevitably expose us — is exposing us — to the attacks of our great adversary — Popery. Our cause in many of the Districts has been as erratic & as lacking in sound judgment — as by any ordinary possibility c^d have been the case — & really I have thot that in certain Districts — of wh. Hoaua in Maui is the extreme example — less of Protestantism w^d have more conducive to the public good. Dr^s not state this so much for

a strong opinion as for an involuntary feeling overtaken springing up within my mind.

Hana has been cursed - (shall I use so severe a word? yet it hardly exceeds the truth) by a succession of 3 Protestant Missi. who has left it in the thick darkness of Spiritual death - just fit for the action of Papists, who are very busy there & it is sad to see making great havoc with the people. The men who have been there, especially the last two, had little sound sense of the ordinary kind - knew nothing of the people & of course c^d do nothing with them. They were both thoroughly despised by the people because they degraded themselves to silly children in their dealings & intercourse with them. The first - Cade - knew nothing & cared for nothing but pitiful lucre. He was a morose & cold hearted despot among them. Now if you pass to Kau on our Island, Rev Shipman is a model man but a hard, self-denying - efficient worker - a father pleader among his people. The Lord gives us such men & with his blessing there is no danger.

Passing on hitherward to Waawaloa we have a lord among serfs - A "Virginia gentleman" that is the bean ideal who comes not within leagues of the sympathies of his people - who knows nothing of their peculiar necessities but who is heaven high above them & looks down with sovereign contempt upon every one of the many foreigners in his District.

Oh, how our heart aches, aches, that a man of his ~~thus~~ in a misspi place maintaining cut himself off from all possibility of doing the least good to so large & increasing a body of men. But I cannot detail. I give you what natures say & what is matter of universal notoriety.

Our good Father Thurston has reached the end of his working life - probably never more to enter upon active duty. Coming on to Waimea & Hamakua we find a good, kind, self-denying, self sacrificing laborer for as ever the earth knew. But ah, such work! Burchard in his palmiest days was sobriety itself - reason itself, christian consistency itself, compared with him. Literally receives to the cht. every living human thing that comes to him at the time of his trans. Nothing can escape him - & there is discipline a perfect Knight-errant, whose doings exceed all imagination - whose charity passes all conceivable bounds - dissolving chtc constituting them - cutting off & receiving by his own solitary action. Now his hobby is meeting house building - and conducted in the most bitter-skeptical method - houses chosen & not needed in my judgement - the greater part of the money might as well be thrown into the ocean. ~~But enough~~ The pulu trade has been an inconceivable injury to the morals & social condition of the Hamakua people.

In no earthly consideration wd I have had the trade among our people sic. c. d have been prevented. But it is rather to be looked upon in the light of an untoward (but) providence, & manage wh. & turn it to good account requires the most consummate good Christian sense & an unshaken confidence in God. My Dr. has never penetrated into the secrets of the Man's Character. He is guileless himself & takes every man for what he appears to be on the surface & sees trust him as a good man if he so professes to be. altho he has deceived him the full 70 times seven doubled. But enough of this. It occupies too much space. Our weaknesses are - that we are too far above our people - don't get into them - to their inner sphere & of course don't get hold of them & again the wretched tobacco crusade has done us great injury, as yr. the first no one c. doubt it wd. No engine has been so potent to debauch the conscience of Ministr professors -

Truth, we have underrated the popish character with a singular forgetfulness of the system as a pitiful is all past history. Our reports have been wont to speak somewhat contemptuously of popery as either dead or dying for years past & hence there has not been the vigilant, painstaking care wh. there sh. have been to counteract influences favorable to its progress. I think we have maintained a state of complacent sitting at ease as assured of our strength, rather than as those who have been for years past, in the very presence of

of a wily & indefatigable enemy. And hence we are hardly up to the demand of the times & of our Master's cause in our present defence of the truth, not to speak of positive aggression beyond. The priest are bold & aggressive, taking the people by violence. The natural result is they are getting the people. They concentrate their strength in the centers of population beginning with Honolulu. See this exhibit p. a letter just rec'd p. Mr. Armstrong –

"There is ground for yr. concern in regard to the progress of popery on Oahu, particularly in Honolulu. We need a stronger force here to meet them, accordingly. Clark & Smith are both feeble, half worn out men, while the priests strong & active men". This exhibit fully endorses all I expressed in my last (I think) to you on this subject. Does it lessen the care in view of these things.

Why is it that Honolulu has been left so exposed? Why is it that Missionaries have driven the people, by their selfishness, to a state of estrangement from them? Witness Emma & Waialua tho' in the latter pills there has been some hopeful treatment administered for the disease – yet can such breaches ever be healed fully? I doubt it.

I was only designing to add in this point, that, if the Bros. were all awake & to throw themselves into the breach we have nothing to fear. Yet mis they don't & can the Honor

Another copy

Cutler Bro. do it? A painful question involving a painful answer. Where is the sword of the Lord & of Gideon?

Under all these topics, lists of facts come wh. I have neither time nor inclination to put on paper. Doubtless you get hold of a part of them — how many I have no means of knowing. I feel as tho' you might fully understand us & our position as minutely as possible — If in this humble manner I can aid in giving you any profitable items of knowledge touching the Cause here I shall be glad & if I do not succeed, the attempt will not be regretted. The great interests of the Redeemer's Kingdom are infinitely above all human considerations & are more to me of late than ever. I long to see Zion put on her beautiful garments once more — long to see Jesus glorified here in the salvation of sinners & not less in the purifying & building up of His own people. & for this end I long to do any thing, be any thing — yes anything.

Perhaps I ought to apologize for this miserable chirography, but the truth is I am driven to the last-end of endurance, by work wh. ever seems accumulating & never being accomplished yet, thanks be to God the Lord gives me a willing heart to labor & a uniformly sound vigorous body as its instrument.

Perhaps I might add one word on the subject of Have Moral as noticed in my Report.

The views then expressed of the facts stated (wh. latter I know to be incontrovertible) will not suit all of the Bros. But the fact is a good many of us have little more of real, available acquaintance with Hawn character than the ordinary foreigners in Honolulu. Thankful we may be that it is not so with all. We have some men to whom self is not the last object to be cared for & Christ & the cause immeasurably the first. And if some sit apart or mingling with the people, have no faculty of seeing what is perfectly obvious to any man with ordinary power of vision, they of course will have an opinion of their own, conflicting necessarily with that wh. facts warrant.

I rec^d a foreign gentleman of repute some time since, with a cordial letter of recommendation fr my neighbour Mr. On the 2^d day here I ascertained that he was in adulterous intercourse with a native woman. That was the end of my fellowship with him. Yet this same man has for 3 pile months lived by my good Brothers side with this woman & her husband as pimp & more so he has been taken by constables & thrs by the Justice & only escaped by perjury. And after all this, he has made the Bro. believe he was as innocent as an angel! I merely mention this as an example of ordinary character

You will find my present visit accordant with those expressed to you in former years yet not because I have them as but because they were according this would come conclusion if a local council the state of society is penetrated here. There they make no display here, as noise & hardly a moment's talk beyond the immediate vicinity of the parties concerned. It is still a common thing for men to ask the favor of coition, of women, & ordinarily it it grates so that among themselves, provided there are no personal reasons for making a stir thereabout. Here a few weeks since, a young man came three times in the course of a few days to ask the privilege of pressure of a young woman wife of one of my teachers. The request as usual was in all softness, in broad day as it is have been, had he, hungry, asked food. The woman doubtless would have granted the boon sought, had she not had a personal dislike to the man. For the most part I doubt not these requests are kindly granted. I say kindly - because there is a prevalent idea among this people that for a woman to refuse indicates precisely the same sort of meanness as would be shown by refusing food to a hungry person - whilst on the other hand if she yields to the solicitation she is spoken of as kind & obliging. This is the talk among themselves. Now is it surprising, keeping their mode of life in view that their consciences have made no further

advance in practical apprehension of the truth — of the distinction between virtue & vice? They know it is wrong of course but the perception of the heinousness of the sin is but feeble. It is part & parcel of the national & individual life of ancient times. Hence I must not dwell here. I merely record the facts without the possibility of herein of explaining how it is that there can be as vast a difference between even such a state of society & of a state of common prostitution as is so common in Honolulu & Hilo & elsewhere, as there is between any two opposites in morals.

I have had some very knowledge instances in wh. the woman noted for her kindness & for showing a practical purpose of living a virtuous & useful life — meeting with a man who with all his powers of entreaty begged her to grant his request — did yield only because she c^d not bear herself to refuse him & shame herself mean! She was not given to licentiousness. As she lived for years in our family, we had her confidence & knew her well.

Another topic upon I wished to touch as briefly as that of Punahou College. It is a subject-title invested with difficulties of no slight magnitude. Changes come upon changes — vicissitude overturnings following with sufficient rapidity as fast discouraging some whose hopes have been held up hitherto, with all tenacity. In reply to my suggestion, some time since, made

& Mr. Armstrong that the work of endowment be undertaken here at the Islands he says "The fact is, the community have no faith in the institution nor in its stability." Now Sir I will have made so sweeping a statement as that nor one that so lacked faith in the enterprise - yet truth & say, that the School on its legs requires the several efforts & without the most discouraging, inasmuch as this a fair & fairly driven speak by the actual investment of a part of the endowment here, in public view, nothing seems to have been gained during all these years of toil since the Charter was first obtained.

I need not repeat what was said in my last (perhaps) but premising that the resignation of Prof. Haskell is not regarded as an adverse circumstance in the history of the Institution as you may know - I will just say that since writing you I have had correspondence with Mr. Armstrong & others with a view to urge on an effort among ourselves for the endowment.

This is made certain I will speak plainly - some of our generous souls have their hearts & purses open (I think of a Missy) to the full extent of their ability. How long they will remain open is not among the known things, especially if like a top sail hanging by its corners the Institution is to continue indefinitely flapping in the wind. I think $5000 c° with all care be secured among the "Miss" proper - Rel-

you have never pointed the Trustees to the Islands, & hence as yet, the Island community have been left unsolicited. Why? Because my good Mr. Armstrong (whom I highly regard) has had his thoughts & money a great deal taken up with the large joint-stock sugar plantation on Maui & hence he says he is not prepared to give just yet, especially as something handsome is expected of him. So you perceive the interests of the School are put second to the lucre of self interest. Otherwise we shd not now be in the equivocal position we now occupy. Besides every moment's time now tend is thrusting the thing so much the farther off, away into the future. However, now, since Mr. Alexander has returned & his mission is known to be virtually a failure, I'm not sure the matter of endowment — but let it rest till this untoward flaw has blown over.

The time was ere Mr. A. had decided upon his return. I only give you my own opinions — It is to be hoped surely that no more agencies of the U.S. will be paid for until at least an effort is made here. The expenses of these agencies, which eventually come out of the College funds, will of themselves amount to quite a part of an endowment.

I have about come to the conclusion that

men who are not able or not willing to divide
self in its manifold aspects, interests, when not
in competition with the interests of Christ's king-
dom & cause, are those who do, for their adorable
sake, are not the men to carry successfully this
three great enterprises. I speak generally, and
least reproach upon any Br. Acceding to
faith carried being faith be it unto you.

And here I mis acknowledge the receipt of yr.
favor of Mar. 19 rec^d two days since. It was be
during violence of my feelings to respond p. return
that it was rec^d & read with cordial thankfulness.
It has been a long time since I have seen any
thing fr. yr. pen beyond the merest note — not
since immediately upon yr. return fr. India —
yet I have preferred that thus it sh^d. since I
have never ceased to recollect the kindness wh.
so heartily have been lavished upon you — & always
with the hope that at least a few moments
might thus be spared upon wh. to breathe.

I cannot be disguised, if Br^r, the fact that as
the years of life pass away they bind my heart
more & more firmly to you and to love for the labors
with wh. you have been called to divide. I
pray God to prolong yr. life & health thro' many
years in the Board's service. I have thought much
& prayed much for you & yr. coadjutor & the
sisters & felt more than I can express for you
in this time of trial both as Br^s & accounts on
account of the heavy debt. ~~The~~ Why both thro'

untoward events in this year of Jubilee! Oh, Lord, then known.
But and habits of enlarged Christian benevolence in general
& of systematic beneficence in particular, not
at all in the increase in the N. E. Churches? Yes.
Is a burdensome debt always to be a pretext
to hamper our operations, with no earnest
effort on the part of the Chs to wrench it
off? or keep it off? These are pertinent questions. You have
some noble givers in Mass. men who know
that it is more blessed to give than to rec.
If the Chs. were only composed of such men
happy indeed would be the lot of those whom it
calls into its service. But I wait with no
little solicitude for the close of the present
year. Unless the Lord sees a debt necessary
to keep us all humble, I hope he will clear
away the cloud of its portent which now hangs
over the Board.
I note the topics in your address to say that
whatever may have been your meaning the
words referring to Mr. Miles, "that he will throw
himself into the College for better or worse"
are greatly cheering. A man with a less determined purpose might do no good. The post
requires sacrifices and one who is not prepared to make them can effect any thing of
value there. Mr Beckwith was very glad
a little of laudable ambition. Certainly with
the treatment he rec'd, I applauded him for
resigning — & so I wd approve of any man's
leaving a situation in wh. Christian civility

might not be accorded him. The fact is some of our number have less than decent manners, not to say Christian, & unless they exercise more prudence no honorable man on earth c^d stay by the Institution.

If it please God, I hope Mr Bingham will come to the Stone ch. And the quicker the better. There is sore need. I know of no one who c^d so well supply of our stations, who w^d be all in all, the man needed. Mr B. is enthusiastic in his work & that is just the characteristic, united with solid qualifications, that is needed in this emergency.

Now as regards a native ministry. I will say without qualification that I sympathize most heartily with you & see perfectly how you are necessarily led to regard the subject so intent & on Home ch. So I now see it. But my experience of the past leads me still to see great difficulties practically in the way. As to myself personally I can only say that my views have undergone a change in some respects. I feel now that I can cheerfully leave God to do his own work by any & every instrumentality He may choose. My mind is an orderly one & naturally is inclined to fidget unless every thing is as it ought be, in due order & well performed. & this feeling has connected itself with the Lord's work, in every department. I have felt uneasy that so much slack & slovenly work ought be done by my Bn. i.e. some of them have no authentic ch. Records & ~~some~~

Not mine.

VV

& it is impossible to get anything like a tolerable observance of any ecclesiastical order out of them —
Moreover I have felt much desirous that the Miss. of the Ch. & Marquesas shd be so loosely conducted in some respects, but while I state to you these orders & the exercise of good sense & all these things — I think I can heartily submit all my personal preferences to the will of God. If the work only work, I will praise Him let it be by whom it may. So of our Hawn pastors — if God will but raise them up & use them for His glory with all my heart I pray help on the work — I have been praying & expecting a blessing upon this ch. & people but it does not come — yet I wd it might come by whomsoever or whatsoever way He may choose.
But I have something to say of my personal experience & regard to this subject of a native ministry. Ten years since, Mr Alexander then a teacher at the Seminary at Lahainaluna — consulted me with regard to a young candidate for the ministry who was blind & the Society that summer. He had formerly lived in this district. As he might be employed immediately, I went out amongst the southern part of our population & laid the plan before that portion of our people — & their approbation thereof — got his salary subscribed & reported to Mr Alexander as agreed. The result was — the young man could deign to think of a small country place like this! He wd go to Oahu or Lahaina or vicinity but

cannot think of burying himself here! This, in passing let me say has been a common difficulty with Native candidates for the Ministry.

No 2. A promising young man whose father lives in this Dist. – a graduate of Lahainaluna – and a teacher in the Hilo boarding School – relinquished his post under Mr. Lyman & returned hither. I was greatly pleased with the idea of his being here – immediately made him teacher of my boarding school & commenced with him studies in Systematic Theology with reference to the Ministry. That every thing might be favorable I aided him to put up a small neat house in my yard wh. was his abode & study. In 3 or 4 months we ascertained that he was in the habit of going out nights from his house & house with as satisfactory excuse – & shortly he enticed a woman into his house & had criminal con. with her.

No 3. A capable young man from this Dist. after the usual course at the Seminary was selected for a course of Theology by the teachers. He made shipwreck on the close of the first year & was expelled.

Nos. 4 & 5 A couple of dignified gentlemanly young Hawaiians – passed most honorably thro' my School – thro' the Hilo School & nearly thro' the Seminary, with unusual credit & with genuine good wishes. The Teachers at the Seminary were greatly pleased with them & they were pushing on with all hope for the Ministry – They both fell in a single term.

(This last was 3 years since – there ends my experience in this line.) Most gladly wd I at any time have welcomed a promising young man here to labor in this district & never have seen the time when a tolerably hopeful one wd not have been tried – still I shd not have cared voluntarily to make the experiment with a barely hopeful young man. Yet had the opp'y ever occurred & the request been made I wd have done it.

Now I know not who c'd have written the letter fr. wh. you quote in yr. circular of Feb 1 – but this I do say – if any body except Mr C.B.A. wrote it, I shd have no confidence in him evermore, even if I knew him. If C.B.A. wrote it, it is only one of his eccentricities & will not be the last one. If you know him, you are perfectly aware that he always has a hobby & that he is always on the extremest point of the theory he for the moment holds. His judgment is not worth a farthing for sober life. He has never yet been known to carry any theory through to profitable results & on these accounts rather he was not wanted at the Society – & was only taken because no other man c'd be had.

He is now off fr. the Society, upon his female education crusade. I say these things to pull the testimony (much of wh. is to may of us, as I know, arrant nonsense if pul into sober prose) upon the right ground. It is literally true that the material for providing a native ministry is lamentably scarce. I know of no young man in

this district who c^d be induced to enter the sacred office. It is not so much because we w^d not be glad to have them as it is their unwillingness to come down to so laborious & poorly paid an occupation. I sh^d like to see the Hawaiian licentiate who w^d consent to come e.g. to Kohala or any other remote & quiet district & labor for such pecuniary compensation (in proportion) as we get.

During the last year I have made this subject one of frequent remark in my ministrations, amongst our people & God helping me I will not forget to make it a topic of conversation & prayer in time to come for I can readily understand that the Board cannot be expected to supply a foreign ministry for this people in time to come. Yet just what is to be done is now a perplexing problem which God by His providence alone can solve. Our cause may suffer — this cause indeed is suffering on Oahu very greatly now, but the idea cannot be admitted for an instant, that He will forsake us. He cannot deny himself. The present sombre cloud which hangs over us & the Board will yet pass away & reveal to us an Ichorah Sirch. We must not, we cannot doubt.

On referring to yr. letter of Feb 1 I see that I sh^d state explicitly that no "Teacher" of Lahainaluna Seminary has ever, with the exception mentioned above as No 1, mentioned the matter of native pastors or of licensing them & I venture the remark p. what I know, that 5 of the 7 Missionaries on this Island w^d say the same. The grand reason

— so far as my personal knowledge goes, & to the best of my belief beyond that — why on Hawaii we have ordained no Hawaiians to the pastoral office is because we have no opportunity to do so. — I repeat — no young Hawaiians, if promising, do not like to hide their talents ~~under~~ away off in the country. They have not grace sufficient — i.e. as I judge.

Mr. Mitters says "We have able men in the legislature on the Judges bench & in all departments of Govt; why not in the Chh. as well as State" —

The preceding ~~sentences~~ paragraphs & fancy sketches made to interest Christians abroad, are as such equal to a good deal of Mr. Stewart's "Sand. Islands" & just as truthful. As sober prose designed to be understood as such by the common sense Christian community at home, or, at the Mess House, they are not true — Or if they are I have lost all ordinary power of observation.

We have in the Chh. a full share of the "noble" & "able" men spoken of as in all departments of Govt, as I fully believe. But to how large a class of Hawaiians can these terms be truthfully applied? He has named nearly if not quite every man of them in what precedes. Those of that class in Govt employ with one exception I have never heard of & I think most of my Bro's say the same. But enough —

I think you ground the only tenable ground on this subject, but your "witness" will hardly convince us of things that our eyes never saw nor our ears ever heard, or hearts conceived of among this people.

The "Kokalas" is indeed a mile stone about your necks & and how the can be sustained at the enormous expense necessary to keep her running is entirely beyond my comprehension. I do not see, in the present state of your treasury that the matter is optional with you.

I recently had a very interesting conversation with an young Dr. Rulich who was mate of the "Morning Star", with reference to this suggestion of yr. He thinks if the M.S. is withdrawn he w., if aided, purchase a vessel, & he secure the contract for carrying all the Missionaries & run her 2 or 3 trips in year between Honolulu & Micronesia, making some little trade pay (after a few say 5 years) a part of the expense of running his vessel. I mention this merely to show you that there w. be no difficulty probably in providing amply for the missions & in a much more economical way, were the M.S. withdrawn. This plan however, he has not made public & w. not like to have you use his name in connection with it, I think, tho' of our Hawn Missionaries in Boston, as it may not succeed.

I have not learned his final decision, but-

Rev. E. G. Bond
Kohala, Hawaii, Aug 14
Rec'd Jul 6.
1860.
Ans Aug VII.

suppose he designs if need be, & open the matter to the Bm. at the annual meeting now at hand — He has our fullest confidence & as he has pleased for some time to be a confidant of myself, I know him pretty thoroughly. He is a choice young man, devoted to his Master's service — willing to do anything for His sake. He was a noble giver when in business for himself & possessed of the means. But singular providences have made his secular life the a sacrifice for others' good.

But I will stop — The entire day, with incessant interruption has been given — the available part of it — to this letter — too hurriedly written — for I always feel that letters to you shd be written with care & in as few words as possible — but so it is not possible for me to write —

On sitting down, I resolved to write till I felt that I had in a manner got through partially at least, with what I had to say — & have done it. Ever yours truly

EGBond

Kohala May 21 1860

Revd & dear Sir:

It indeed seems an almost unpardonable presumption & trespass further upon yr. time after the communications of the last two weeks. Yet there are several things I greatly wish to say & then I will endeavour to keep a proper silence for a reasonable time.

The "witness" referred to repeatedly in yr. remarks concerning a native ministry - a "sober second thought" ought not to have been needful for assuring me was our Bro. Alexander. It matters not indeed. But I cd hardly bring myself to believe that any one else had written in so hyperbolical a strain - so unlike the plain facts before us - i.e. as they appear to my own standpoint - besides C.B. Andrews. Now a good bro. remarked true on this wise - "that whilst here on the Islands there seemed sufficiently numerous discouragements in the state of our work, but when he reached the U.S. the Islands seemed luminous with good". This, naturally, since distance lends enchantment to the minds of soberest men. But then the question comes up, is a judgment formed at a distance where its subject is liable to loom up with imaginary lightness & beauty - concealing effectually

the forbidding aspects wh. practically exist – is such a judgment-reliable. And specially when the fact comes up, that the entire missionary life of themselves has given no practical proof that he believes himself – what can we think?

Yr. premises are sound – I see it more & more. But the conclusions are not easily reached. If reached to any considerable extent, as they certainly must be, unless our work – God's work – is to prove a failure here – it must be thro a fresh baptism of the Holy Ghost sent fr. on high. This we need – oh how much! – as missionaries – This our churches & people need beyond all power of expression. Oh, Lord how long?

It is somewhat common here as elsewhere for our least practical men – men whose lives show nothing, denoting skill or action even to the most ordinary degree – to be famous theorizers. It may even be so – but my regard for such men – has nearly come to an end. "Life is earnest" & nowhere should it be more earnest than on missy ground where the whole current of things is hostile & only opprobriously hostile to the truth. And when men can sit down at their leisure & let their own immediate duties go uncared for & manufacture fine theories for those whose hands & hearts are full to oppression with homely toil – I feel like begging to be excused fr. giving time to consider such theories seriously – The Kingdom of Christ, here as every where distinctly needs

workers – men whose shoulders are put to keep al the wheels – men who aim with body & soul to know nothing but Christ & Him crucified & who thus endowed, without a thought for self & cast plunge into the trying realities of homely life, & battle with sin in every form with the subtle power of darkness its living element & head.

I am sure I do not in spirit violate the law of love, in saying to you, that as a mission we need more of this spirit. It seems to me (Do not judge uncharitably) that we, as a body, are taking things too leisurely, considering that we are actually beleaguered by a confident & indefatigable foe. Oh, for the spirit of God, to come upon us afresh – & now – my heart is ever & anon crying out – To sleep is death now, & sit quietly down in deepest danger. My heart is oppressed, with these similar thoughts & has for months been so. And praised be our gracious God, I think there are a few (God may see many) of our number who are similarly exercised. A blessing p. above we speedily solve the pecuniary difficulties too wh. hem you in so sadly on all sides*. My prayer go up without ceasing for the Board & its long-tried officers in this emergency. What can we do for you under God? Much, much, if so be there might come the right spirit.

But alas that we are so human. Alas for our weaknesses – alas for our feeble faith – I

* I do trouble us as a mission.

marvel when I look at what we are, that the Master can ever design us on loving, helping tasks. Yet He knows our infirmities. He Himself has borne with them all — has borne the all in His own body on the tree.

It strikes me as a wise movement — one wh. might naturally have been made long years back — to put each mission strictly, literally, upon its own responsibility as to expenditure. "Here is the sum — no treasury to fall back upon for supply — take it & do all you can with it for Christ."

That is it — my spirit leaped for joy when I read it. Now comes the tug between self & grace. No side issues are possible — we are shut up to the simple proposition Me or my Saviour. It is wise — I feel it must prove a most wholesome means of discipline too. The influence of an inexhaustible treasury behind — with the positive assurance given by long experience — that, extraordinaries excepted, all calls upon it will be honored — that influence of this, I say has been evil only evil upon us. This is the spirit it has engendered in good men — when economy or entailment has been urged — "No, the Board are pledged to me for so much & I will have it" Such has been the literal language of some & the spirit of more. Now thank God in the hope if in His loving-kindness God has sent this stringency, pecuniarily, upon you to drive you to these measures, wh. they mind, seem of vital

consequence of this mission at least. Christian missionaries, it is plain as living facts, can make it — are no more able to resist the demoralizing influences of overflowing abundance than are other men. We are alive with proofs of this effect.

This view I am fully aware is most unpopular & he who shall openly take this broad ground, will-of-course have little further interest in the sympathies of his Bn.* But nevertheless I believe it to be the only safe ground for Christians & Christian Missionaries. So far as I have any influence, it is known to be in this direction. But I was never made for public demonstrations. A secluded, quiet (as to extraneous disturbing causes) life my nature covets. I love our people & love my Master's work among them & for them — nor w^d I exchange my post for the most eligible, to be found on the Islands.

The current "homewards" i.e. U.S. wards is sweeping every thing in its onward way. Never was stronger. It is hazardous for any of our larger children to remain here, unless they are willing to be pointed at, by their fellows on every side. I had hoped the merely silly itching to gain the eclat consequent upon the fact of the journey, was coming to be a ~~non-essential~~ thing of the past among us. But the time is not yet. Were any good purpose — any practical good to any body to be expected or desired, as the result of such a journey, I w^d be content — but to a large extent no such thing is expected neither can it follow from this large expenditure. However we do not all see

* Perhaps in this I err. Surely page 8. what I have seen & heard.

alike – Our Br. Green who has just gone with his daughter has ever been opposed to the passion for the U.S. tour & has always said that his children w^d never go. But called himself in God's providence to visit the fatherland his daughter goes & ~~the~~ son will follow as soon as he can find liberty & means. I speak of this not to condemn any but merely to indicate the strength of the tendency among us to make the fashionable tour.

I judge a dozen or more children will go home this year, from among us.

By & by a few will find sufficient reason to stand barely up & enter the ministry or this a course of preparation for the Islands. Till then, there seems no way but to be frequent & fervent in itable providence –

19 years to day, we landed from the "Gloucester" at Honolulu, after a passage of 185 days from Boston. Memories of the past come thick & fast upon me. But these we only catch as in a moment. Our life has not be a meditative one. I often wished it were possible to make it more so. But praised be an covenant-keeping God – "a rest remaineth" – By & by this sovereign grace we humbly hope to possess it.

Ever & affly yrs

C. Bond

Rev. C. Bond.
Kohala, Hawaii
May 21, 1860
Rec'd Aug. 11, 1860
Rec'd Sept. 20
VI

From Mr 230

Kohala, Hawaii, Sand. Is
Oct 25 1866.

Revd & dear Sir,

Last week I returned from a visit to Hilo on the other side of our Island. It was my first visit thither in the now nearly 20 years of our missionary life & to the undertaking I was moved against my personal inclinations, by what seemed to be the peremptory demands of duty.

It has long been thot advisable among us that an Association of the Pastors & delegates of the Chhs on this Island shd be formed for mutual benefit & for the general good of the cause of truth among st us. But the exceedingly rugged conditions of travel on the Island have ever operated to prevent a general acquiescence in the necessity of an annual gathering for such purposes.

Were we pastors alone concerned the difficulties wd long since have vanished - but some of our families are unable or unwilling to be left without the paternal head for 3 or 4 weeks at a time & hence the obstacles in the way of an annual gathering.

At length, however the time seemed to have come when the interests of truth cd no longer be efficiently cared for, without mutual consultation & a more perfect co-

operation in our labors. The enemy is pressing us as never before & we are naturally driven to a more perfect concert of action & to a warmer sympathy in the common danger.

To do what little I might be privileged to do in this good work was the object of my visit to Hilo.

We organized an association called the "Evangelical Association" for this Island on the 8th inst. A Constitution was adopted providing for the Pastor & one delegate fr. each Evangelical Ch. of the Island & all the Pastors were present save Father Thurston & Bro Lyons. It was unanimously decided that all the proceedings of the meeting sh^d be conducted in the Hawaiian language. On no other ground w^d I for a moment have shared in the organization of such a body — for almost its sole practical use will be, as absolute necessity demands that it sh^d be — a means of drawing our people into a closer sympathy & unity of action with ourselves. This I am feeling more & more deeply, is an absolute demand of the present condition of things amongst us.

I repeat what was said in my last to you or else in my report — that we are not as we sh^d be one with our people in work & sympathy — & on this account we are losers & in great danger of fatally losing in the contest with error now

upon us. This is a point easily demonstrable - But enough of it now - We men are agreed that our work in the gatherings must be solely in the native vernacular. // Our meetings continued thro' the entire week, with a constantly rising tide of sympathy between us & our delegates & invited native friends (mostly P. M. Coan's extended field) & with a constant strengthening of paternal affection between ourselves. Not a jar of any kind occurred between us Pastors or between any others. Indeed it was a delightful & in some respects a heavenly (I speak with moderation) series of meetings. It has never on earth been my privilege to attend so blessed a gathering & this opinion was general. We think a most favorable impression for the cause of truth was made by the labors of the week. It was a week of toil, with hardly enough of relaxation to suffice the demands of nature. Our meeting was begun, continued & closed with prayer. A ½ hour of each session was by unanimous vote given to prayer & the closing ½ hour of the ~~session~~ meeting was likewise thus devoted. Besides, our coming so far as they were not occupied with other duties were given to supplication & in short we spent the week in an atmosphere of prayer. // So my own soul felt & still feels.

It wd occupy too much of yr. time as well as my own to go thro', in detail with the business wh. we got thro' with. Suffice it to say in general, that the topics discussed were those of vital interest to our Master's cause. A Hawaiian Ministry was one of the subjects wh. recd our careful attention. Wd I were permitted to report to you that the subject subsequently was, one attended with less difficulties. But to confess the truth, little light was thrown upon this confessedly perplexed matter. I stand pledged to do every thing in my power to bring forw. young men, if they can be found in our field, into the ministerial work, if not office. I narrated a part of my experience in this line, in a previous letter to you. Now I add that, ere leaving home for Hilo I had been leading along one of our most capable young men towards this grand work for some time, gradually putting him forward as I thot he c bear it & fully expected that he wd rec. license during the next year. But immediately upon my return fr. Hilo my heart was made heavy by learning that he had become involved in some licentious transactions that peremptorily shut out all hope of a future, such as we had hoped for him. I found, on comparing notes with

the Bn. in Hilo that in my views touching the importance of a native ministry & in my efforts to bring for such an agency, I was in advance of most of them, with certainly no one in advance of myself. Yet upon the practical part of the question - the finding of young men who were willing to give themselves to this pursuit & who at the same time promised to make even tolerably useful men if so employed - there was but little diversity ~~of opinion~~ among us. There is a lamentable scarcity of the material needed for this service.

Perhaps our Bro Coan is hardly as far advanced in the appreciation of this question as most of us. His immense field demands fr. 6 to 12 of these very agents (evangelists) at this moment. He is at his 60th year & the hale for one of his years, is manifestly feeling the gradual decay incident to such an age. This is obvious to us all. Now were he to be taken away fr. that field, as it has been in nothing short of a miracle c prevent the most disastrous consequences. This we all feel keenly. What is needed is an agency to work upon this widely extended & excitingly shaken population, as no foreign agency can ever do - bringing them into sympathy with one another & with the cause of truth.

Bn. in that field declare that material

in that large field is not wanting for this purpose. But evidently there is not that solicitude here such material wh. we ch° be glad to see. Some advances we I feel confident, result of our recent gathering however, upon this subject.

The survey of our Island field is not particularly hopeful, seen from human stand point, just now.

Father Thurston is past much efficient labor & the state of things is somewhat saddening, in his field, as reported by his near neighbors. Our Bro. Lyons is fast wearing himself out by his incessant secular drudgery upon his meeting House. Indeed there seems but a shadow of himself left & then our Bro Cran can be good but for a few years service. — & then what? Not that I have the shadow of a suspicion that the Great Head of the Ch. will care for His own cause here — no such thing — but He acts thus as His agents upon earth.

As to Bro Lyons his son Curtis now so near the close of his studies may be looked to as a substitute if so it shall please God, but as to the other two — what? and what for vacancies occurring by deaths & removals throughout the Island?

It is a most unwelcome conclusion but one compulsorily arrived at that

the Board will be obliged to resume the support of this Mission to a very great extent or see all the their past efforts lost. You will hardly admit so unwelcome a conclusion as this with a struggle to avoid it - neither more w^d I - But is there any alternative? As to present incumbents there is still be I suppose, no special difficulty - but for the future - what?

Granted that some foreign Pastors are to remain or rather to be sustained here in future years & the conclusion seems unavoidable that the Board must sustain them. Think of us with a people rapidly decaying - & no earthly power for a moment to stay the waste - but annually less people & less means pecuniarily - Only barren wastes - unoccupied tracts left to speak most sadly (shall I say discouragingly?) of what has been & in too fr^ciple terms of what is to be inevitably & upon what are our hopes, as to the future support of the institutions of the Gospel, upon the soil, based? If you say that a native ministry w^d diminish the cost of support, that may be true in certain cases, but not generally at all. e.g. in Hilo Mr. Coan receives $1200 fr. his people. Now were six native pastors to replace him - & surely no less a number c^d be thot of for that large field - then

in that large field is not wanting for this purpose. But evidently there is not that solicitude to use such material wh. we wh^d be glad to see. Some advances we I feel confident, result p. on recent gathering however, upon this subject.

The survey of our Island field is not particularly hopeful, seen p. on human stand point - just now.

Father Thurston is past much efficient labor & the state of things is somewhat saddening, in his field, as reported by his near neighbors. Our Bro. Lyons is fast wearing himself out by his incessant secular drudgery upon his meeting houses. Indeed there seems but a shadow of himself left & then on Bro Coan can be good but for a few years service - & then what? Not that I have the shadow of a suspicion that the Great Head of the Chh. will care for His own cause here - no such thing - but He acts thus as His agents upon earth.

As to Bro Lyons his son Curtis now so near the close of his studies may be looked to as a substitute if is it shall please God, but as to the other two - what? and what for vacancies occurring by deaths & removals throughout the Islands?

It is a most unwelcome conclusion but one compulsorily arrived at - that

the Board will be obliged to resume the support of this Mission to a very great extent or see all the their past efforts lost. You will hardly admit so unwelcome a conclusion as this with a struggle to avoid it - neither more w^d I - But is there any alternative? As to present incumbents there is, I will be I suppose, no special difficulty - but for the future - what?

Granted that some foreign Pastors are to remain or rather to be sustained here in future years & the conclusion seems unavoidable that the Board must sustain them. Think of us with a people rapidly decaying - & no earthly power for a moment to stay the waste - but annually less people & less means pecuniarily - Only barren wastes - unoccupied tracts left to speak most sadly (Shall I say discouragingly?) of what has been & in too fr^ciple terms of what is to be inevitably & upon what are our hopes, as to the future support of the institutions of the Gospel, to be found upon the soil, based? If you say that a native ministry, w^d diminish the cost of support, that may be true in certain cases, but not generally at all. e.g. in Hilo Mr. Coan receives $1200 fr. his people. Now were six native pastors to replace him - & surely no less a number c^d be thot of for that large field - they

plainly c^d not be sustained for the $1200 now paid. It is true that the pecuniary means of the people in the vicinity of the shipping, may be expected to hold its own even if they do not increase - but this is true of only a small fraction of the field. If it is that that has native agency will suffice, it is to be remembered that this people are not efficient as workers. An individual of the race, even tho' "enterprising", accomplishes very little in the course of years - very little & no one of them c^d be expected at best to do any thing to purpose save in a circumscribed field. But I will not dwell upon this topic longer. My purpose was merely to suggest it - not to discuss it in its various bearings. And possibly after all our gracious God may in some way, at present known only to Himself bring about a state of things more hopeful, among us, than we can now conceive of as probable. In any event we will trust the future to Him & to Him alone.

The death of our lamented Bro. Armstrong takes us, as it will you, by surprise. Why did an infinitely wise God remove him thus mysteriously at so critical a time? Ah, He alone knows. But that He sh^d take the last good man fr. the Lord the last grain of salt fr. the otherwise cor-

rapting man is indeed a mystery that we cannot yet unravel. Yet He is right. He will teach us more & more thoroughly our dependence upon Him alone for success in our work. Oh, that we may all learn by heart just what He will teach us! And the successor of Mr. Armstrong as Prest of the Board of Education — a question that vitally affects the Mission work in its tenderest part — who is he to be? The most painful rumors are afloat yet nothing beyond conjecture is yet publicly known. The French Commissioner Mr. Perrin sought the place boldly for Bp. Maigret the Popish Bp. — as Mr. A's body was cold. So much is clear. But beyond the fact that our enemies are numerous & powerful & entirely in the ascendant we can determine nothing. Our only hope in this emergency is in our Covenant-keeping God — in Zion's God.

The 1st Chr. in Hon. by Mr. Bingham's qualified negative to the proposal to become its pastor — a negative wh. circumstances will doubtless make final — is greatly strengthened by Mr. Armstrong's death. What is it to do? As you are probably posted in its affairs I need not dwell upon this. "Jehovah Jireh" may safely be rested upon our faith. He has provided. He will in some way still provide —

Of the work of grace now in progress on Oahu there is no need that I write, since others who are on the ground can better give you the facts. Doubtless it is a great work & altho' not without its fair share of animal - merely animal - elements yet I sh^d not dare to speak of it in any other way than in profound thankfulness that God has at length so visited His people on that Island. that then when sin has so abounded of late years grace is at length so made to abound.

All praise to the grace that so freely pours Salvation down upon a perishing population. The papists are exceedingly annoyed & at their wits' end to know what to do. Yet they are more & more active & bate not a jot of their boldness & their impudent disregard of all truth. Their paper abounds with the vilest blackguardism & falsehood. We cannot descend to them without all loss of self respect.

We have long been praying for a visit from on high upon our people & have been looking for the blessing - yet hitherto the blessing tarries. But I cant doubt that to us on this Island a time of mercy is in store & that it is ere long to be vouchsafed. My heart w^d sink within me were I to think otherwise. Oh. Lord how long!

We are delighted to learn that the op-

pressing debt of the Board is cancelled. All thanks to God, for His gracious favor so abundantly shown in this year of Jubilee. Yet our hearts are pained in reading the accounts of the Mission in Syria! How sweeping & wide spread the ruin! What lessons is our God teaching us! May we learn more & more to know nothing save Jesus Christ & Him crucified in our work — building on no other foundation — trusting to no other name — cleaving only to Him!

We are so human in our work — so prone to look to human agencies & supports — so prone to rely upon the powers of this world & to trust in the prestige of great names, that I often think we are not yet in just the right position for a finally successful assault upon the powers of darkness. The humiliating lessons so effectually taught Joshua & Gideon, we have I apprehend yet to learn ere the hosts of the enemy are finally vanquished — Not by might, nor by power but by my Spirit saith the Lord.

But my letter has as usual passed the bounds of moderation. My heart & mind are both full & I fain say more — but I must stop —

With earnest regards
Ever & truly yrs
E Bond

I regretted that Mr. Gordon had not achieved —

Rev. E. Bond.
Kohala Oct. 25. 1860.
Rec'd Jan. 14. 1861.
VIII.

edged in the Herald, the 2c Contribution of
this Ch. thro' Messrs C & C towards the
liquidation of the "Debt". Neither of
that nor of the $100 + $200 p. myself
is any mention made altho' Messrs C&C
assure me Mr. Borden acknowledged
the recpt. Of my own, I care nothing, but
that p. the Ch. I c^d have wished hav
been acknowledged, since I feel constrained
to be very punctilious in all pecuniary
matters with our people, leaving ab-
solutely no room for even a suspicion
of unfaithfulness - & thro' a desire for
such scrupulous care I assure you -
Hence I sh^d have been glad of the second
to read in the hearing of the Ch. but
it is of no material consequence perhaps
now -

Rec'd Dec. 17. 1860.
Acknowledged in Ch. Herald Jan. 1861. 320.

Kohala, Hawaii Apl. 29
1861

Revd R. Anderson D.D.
My dear Sir,

A copy of yr. printed c accompanied by a few lines of manuscript, was, last week recd. & read with much interest. Just previous I had prepared my annual report for the meeting of Association, now at hand – a copy of wh. herewith goes to yr. self.

In regard to this latter, allow me first to say, that it wd. indeed surprise me shd. any thing found therein have a depressing tendency upon yr. mind. The idea of any such issue may & I doubt not does seem to you as it does to me – preposterous that a ret. in this service, shd. be affected thus unpleasantly by any possible revelations of heathen morals, or if you wish semi-heathen – for the 40 years application of God's truth has vastly modified the amelioration – the morals of this people, while it has not made them yet, by any means, a pure people in the ordinary sense of that term. No exhibitions of Hawaiian depravity or impurity fr. the now or recently heathen world, can, in my apprehension, tend any such influence on the minds of those who believe in a prayer-hearing,

I have faith in His preached word, as the great Specific for all these moral diseases.

In my own mind I heard the valuable lesson taught by a gradually deepening insight into the Hawaiian character, consists in the more thorough ~~correction~~ comprehension of the truth that the heathen mind & conscience are not to be received to holiness & God at too cheap a rate to the Chh. The accursed power of sin, for untold ages, left to entrench itself in the hearts of this or any other people, is not to be effectually broken by a few convulsive efforts. Neither in a single generation, is this mighty work to be achieved. N° that a sure conviction of this truth were insinuated into the mind of every member of the Chh. of Christ in our fatherland; & the sooner the better for the vast work to be accomplished. Doubtless there are now many fellowers of the Redeemer who understand that Satan is not thus easily cast out — who in humble faith are content to pray on & toil on to the end, without the stimulus afforded by reports of uninterrupted & rapid successes, — knowing that God is true & His word ever sure. If there are multitudes, on the other hand, in the Chh., as there probably are, whose faith in found Spiritual diagnosis is perceived to be of the sinking type, & must needs be stimulated by frequent & glowing reports of victories won for truth in heathendom; & who in the absence of such reports

find themselves, faint & despairing - ready to ask "To what purpose is all this waste of precious life & treasure?" - might it not - half such be properly & profitably suggested, that they take a few moments in their closets daily, to become better acquainted with themselves. In this self-scrutiny it wd not certainly be amiss were they to inquire as to the progress of the Kingdom of God in their own hearts - say for the score or half score of years last-past.

How considerable has this progress been, in hearts, be it remembered trained & renewed under the influences of the Holy Spirit? Has it been marked - thus & read of all men - as a light growing brighter & brighter unto the perfect day? And if not - why not? Ah me! Leviathan is not easily tamed even in circumstances so favorable. Sin holds its own, with an all but omnipotent grasp. Its vile rootlets, in spite of prayers & tears & wrestlings, still penetrate every purpose & act of life, poisoning the happiness & constraining that frequent cry of an anguished soul "Who shall deliver me fr. the body of this death"?

Alas, then, how much more then must it hold its hated sway in those minds, so recently sunk in the millennium darkness & ever deepening corruption of unknown ages, or at best trained under the influence of so wretched a condition!

The Missionary work is very, when slow in its progress. It has ever been so. Slow I mean, compared with our

wishes; & slow too, if you think of the more than sixty years since the Ch. began to give herself for this enterprise & then of the more than 900,000,000 yet to be enlightened & won to Christ. But then, we may not forget that this is a preparatory work — to the Ch. a disciplinary work. She is not yet fairly "broken in" to the Master's service. She is still restive under the harness — demurs at the long, laborious, & as unbelief will have it — wearisome up-hill tug — w° fain get upon the easier road & run in her onward way. But the time is not yet. The "breaking in" process is not yet complete. The faith wh. seizes & holds with an unyielding grasp the promises — that takes God literally at His word — that knows how to hold out cheerfully to the enduring stocking the sight be denied — this faith is not yet attained to. Yet who doubts that it must be, ere nations can be born in a day, & the earth flooded with millennial glory?

To this settled conviction our gracious Lord is now leading His people, in His own good way. What Ravey is doing for the restlest of animals, He in His providence & by His grace is doing for His Ch. at the present time — mercifully, gently, but firmly & wisely subduing her tumultuous passions, her unbelief, her obstinate living by sight, her passionateness, in short all her supreme selfishness, & bringing her submissively, lovingly, trustfully, & forgetful of herself, & with all her energies sanctified — in short — a Ch. "broken in" — at His feet.

This done & the wonder indeed now to be glorified, the Ch. shall be, to all her foes, terrible as an

army with banners; & what, then, can long delay the ushering in of that glorious day, around whose coming the prophets upon the heights of inspiration so lovd & linger. that day for whose cheering dawn the Chh. has longed & prayed, yet hitherto descries only in the distance & that fr. her highest mounts of vision?

But my pen has led me unconsciously astray. My attention was called to this topic partly by notice in the Herald that my report of last year was discouraging as compared with Mr. Coans & partly by the fact that some of my Brn. think it better not to hold up prominently these darker phases of our affairs, to public gaze; & again, in part, because of certain notices of my last annual report wh. have come to me fr. the fatherland. Certainly I had not the slightest expectation that any portion of that report would get into the Herald altho' I had good reasons (not personal) for desiring to see parts of it in print. The impression is I think general here, that the Herald inclines rather exclusively to the pleasanter portions of missy reports, in its monthly exhibitions to the Christian public. And the same idea prevails somewhat amongst the thinking portion of the Chhs. at home. How generally I am unable to say or conjecture. A substantial Christian man well known, in one of yr. large cities wrote me a few years since, that his interest in the Herald was flagging in spite of himself, because of the idea wh. had taken possession of his mind

not correct

wishes; & slow too, if you think of the more than sixty years since the Ch. began to give herself for this enterprise & then of the more than 900,000,000 yet to be enlightened & won to Christ. But then, we may not forget that this is a preparatory work — to the Ch. a disciplinary work. She is not yet fairly "broken in" to the Master's service. She is still restive under the harness — demurs at the long, laborious, & as unbelief will have it — wearisome up-hill tug — w° fain get upon the easier road & run in her onward way. But the time is not yet. The "breaking in" process is not yet complete. The faith wh. seizes & holds with an unyielding grasp the promises — that takes God literally at His word — that knows how to hold out cheerfully to the enduring stirring the sight be denied — this faith is not yet attained to. Yet who doubts that it must be, ere nations can be born in a day, & the earth flooded with millennial glory?

To this settled conviction our gracious Lord is now leading His people, in His own good way. What Ravens is doing for the noblest of animals, He in His providence & by His grace is doing for His Ch. at the present time — mercifully, gently, but firmly & wisely subduing her tumultuous passions, her unbelief, her obstinate living by sight, her passionateness, in short — all her supreme selfishness, & bringing her submissively, lovingly, trustfully, forgetful of herself, with all her energies sanctified — in short — a Ch. "broken in" at His feet.

This done & the wonder indeed seen & be glorified, the Ch. shall be, to all her foes, terrible as an

army with banners; & what, then, can long retard the ushering in of that glorious day, around whose coming the prophets upon the heights of inspiration so lovingly & lingeringly dwell — that day for whose cheering dawn the Chh. has longed & prayed, yet hitherto descries only in the distance & that p. her highest mounts of vision?

But my pen has led me unconsciously astray. My attention was called to this topic partly by notices in the Herald that my report of last year was discouraging as compared with Mr. Coans & partly by the fact that some of my Brn. think it better not to hold up prominently these darker phases of our affairs, to public gaze; & again, in part, because of certain notices of my last annual report wh. have come to me p. the fatherland. Certainly I had not the slightest expectation that any portion of that report would get into the Herald altho' I had good (not personal) reasons for desiring to see parts of it in print. The impression is I think general here, that the Herald inclines rather exclusively to the pleasanter portions of missy reports, in its monthly exhibitions to the Christian public. And the same idea prevails somewhat amongst the thinking portion of the Chhs. at home. How generally I am unable to say or conjecture. A substantial Christian man well known, in one of yr. large cities wrote me a few years since, that his interest in the Herald was flagging in spite of himself, because of this idea wh. had taken possession of his mind

not correct

He begged me to write him fully, freely of the actual state of things with us here. Fr. yr. own immediate vicinity too has come the same request with the inquiry "Are the Herald's reports truthful & all-truthful"?

that its representations even partial to the right side of the picture.# I have never heard it intimated by any save a few not particularly well affectioned towards the Board or its officers, that this natural inclination to reports of a pleasant & cheerful aspect — always too, so much better relished by the masses — involved any morally wrong purposes or motives — only the fact itself is by many insisted on. You are in perhaps a much better position to understand if such views are generally prevalent among thinking Christians. I say "perhaps" merely because I am not aware how vigilant the minds of the Brd are for its interests — neither how careful they may be to make such suggestions relative to its various operations, as they see needful. One of our Brn. who has recently visited the U.S. wrote me whilst there "It is amazingly difficult to satisfy good people in regard to our work & Mission & keep a Clear Conscience."

This however only indicates that current ideas of our condition are quite sufficiently advanced — & it not necessary to ascribe to the Herald, the origin or propagation of the sentiment held. They are easily accounted for otherwise.

But I ought to beg pardon for having said so much on this topic — And yet will you allow me a word touching Mr. Dana's printed letter forwarded by Fr. the Miss Ames? It is an excellent letter & I was thankful to see it — but some of its opinions & conclusions are so absurd & thoroughly ridiculous viewed fr. our stand point, that my fingers itched

to expose them publicly. Yet on the whole, as the letter was written in all kindness it hardly seemed prudent to say any thing severe in the case.

But can you fancy any thing more perfectly preposterous than the assumption that because he was a stranger & passed thro' various parts of the Islands & had intercourse with the people for a few moments, that therefore he was as competent witness pro or con as to much that he speaks of? He knew nothing or very little of the language of the people. As a stranger too they wd naturally act with reserve before him & besides, the moment his servant met any where with the people, they knew in advance that he was a "missionary man" & as such even the vile were restrained fr. showing themselves in character. In this I express no opinion as to the people but simply state the facts in the case.

And then the idea that Hawaiians wd be interested in & profited by the introduction of forms in worship! Nothing is more notorious than the extreme restlessness of this people under the imposition of form in any connection; & this is just what you wd expect of such a people. In Oct. I had a conversation with the individual, who in made in his letter to express the conviction that ~~some~~ a certain ~~adherence~~ introduction of forms in worship, e.g. those of Episcopalianism! wd prove greatly advantageous to natives. The opinion really expressed was in ~~reality simple~~ truth this — that a rigid adherence to forms, simple, ~~but~~ somewhat stiff perhaps, as seen

in the Puritan worship of New England, c^d profitably be modified here, by some changes wh. w^d p. time & time relieve the monotony & perhaps needless constraint of the service and this is the very idea we all act upon almost necessarily. Some of our number however, have, in years past, as others think, "run this practice into the ground" with results anything but satisfactory, whilst others have been more conservative & now find the satisfying fruits in orderly congregations & an unfickle people, so far as that term may be applied truthfully to Hawaiians. But this, you are at liberty to regard as mere opinion.

Furthermore, as to any advantage gained by Papists, thro' the agency of forms - it is in my judgment, the veriest figment of Mr. D's fancy. It surely is singular, if a fact, that in their (Papists') printed arguments & schedules for proselyting natives, no prominent place is given to the exhibition of such advantages claimed. Yet I have never seen in print nor heard directly or indirectly fr. any Papist the attractions of Popish forms of worship used as an argument for embracing Popery. The truth is the real mass of the people know perfectly that Romish worship is idolatrous, precisely as was their old heathen rites; & when they embrace that faith (not faith) - as a good many do to avenge themselves for wrongs suffered fr. Protestantism - the old conviction still abides with them, as in hundreds of instances, has this last year been demonstrably shown. But enough -

As to a native ministry, I have nothing just now to add to what is contained in the report -

My chief object in commencing this letter was to say a few things touching certain of the topics treated in yr. printed communication just rec^d. But as is not unusual, I have been led away to other issues; & now having carefully re-read yr. letter, I feel less inclined to express any views upon those topics wh. more especially enlist my feelings. Upon some of them it is obviously proper that the Bn. speak in their joint capacity & after suitable discussion — as to others, some further consideration is needful ere I can speak satisfactorily —

Touching the appointment of a successor to our lamented Bro. Armstrong, nothing is yet known beyond mere rumor. This, howeve[r] understood as a fixed matter that the King will appoint no clergyman of any denomination. This is said by the rep to Cerberus — the French Commissioner — He was very zealous to have the Popish Bp. of Monolulu (Bp. Maigret) appointed to the post. But to avoid annoyance the King immediately gave the appointment to his father the Govr of Oahu & as the salary is very convenient, as you understand, for a permanent appointment is the royal prerogative, no permanent appointment has yet been made. Meantime the affairs of the office are in a bad state & getting worse daily & the King's Mother (Prince Lot) who has great influence with the King probably cares little what becomes of the schools, nor w^d it cost him a single regret — probably sh^d they all cease to exist. He is a thoroughly wicked

man & a bitter hater of all good. The missionaries have no where a greater foe. The King is less prejudiced & under suitable advisers wd make a valuable man & wise ruler. But alas when the wicked & only wicked rule. How insuportable has that Mr. Armstrong shd have been snatched so unexpectedly fr. the important position wh he held!

We feel that the King is acting unwisely & unjustly by his people in thus suffering the Educational interests of the Kingdom to go uncared for. Yet he takes the responsibility. The danger has been imminent if reports fr. high authority are to be relied on, that the office wd be given to one of the vilest & most desperately wicked men of the Islands. But too much prayer has been put up by the people of God here, for a more favorable selection. I cannot bring myself to believe that our Saviour Ld will allow the precious interests of the keeping of the Board of Education, to be committed to so bad a man. We still may fear a more favorable issue & think it will come, tho I have no idea now that any one of our Bretn will receive the appointment.

One thing more — Will these Chrs. be able to aid in sustaining the Micronesian Miss.?

I shd be delighted cd I think they dy stay wd. but taking the most hopeful view possible, I do not see how it can be possible to aid essentially in caring for that Miss. In times of prosper-

ity when money was easily obtained, the annual contributions of a large portion of our chrs were miserably insignificant - compared with their ability & their duty. In fact some of our most capable chrs have hardly learned the first lessons in habitual beneficence. Yet - if the truth must be told, this result must in a great measure be charged upon the pastors. This people can be taught to do quite well & many of them as I well know, hold on upon the idea, when rightly & effectually inculcated, that the Lord has a claim upon them & their gains wh. they cannot shake off. But then it is one of the ministers more irksome duties here, as well as everywhere else to do effectual battle, by dint of line upon line & precept upon precept, with the selfishness & meanness of Christian hearts.

Now instead of prosperity, we have hard times. Whalers are dropping off & other commerce & business drops off in proportion. The Ext treasury is empty & has long been - The demand of pecuniary profit to the people are in a great measure drying up. Under these circumstances & with a diminishing population can we even expect to do better than we have done in sending the Gospel abroad? I see nothing to warrant such a hope. If we do as well as we have done, in the years to come, I shall be happily disappointed. The untoward events at the Marquesas

admonish us that yr. judgment is safe & ~~expe-~~ ~~dient~~ advisable — not brisk all is that our mission. The return of the Morning Star will perhaps afford us some new light on this point. At any time within the last two years my voice w^d have been for making some small beginnings in Micronesia. We (this Chh.) have done so. Yet not with the expectation or hope that our Chhs w^d be able to do much there whilst reinforcements are all the while called for & sent to the Marquesas. We shall look for the M. Star with no ordinary interest & then I shall look for the decision of the Ann assembled in Ass^n touching this question with no less interest. I was hoping to meet with the Bn this year but in the providence of God it is impossible.

A few words on another point & I will cut short this over grown communication.

My relations to this people. I trust I have neither become a misanthrope nor a cynic, even tho' I write plain facts regarding the state of morals around us. This is the people of my first love & I am not given to change — I love them still & expect to love them to the end. They have had the best years of my life as under God they shall have what remains ~~my last~~. I have no higher ambition than to lead these perishing souls to Jesus Christ. They know (quite likely you may not know) that had I

cherished such ambition to occupy a more lucrative or prominent place in the Islands. time & again the opportunity has been afforded me for doing so. But I am more than satisfied in this obscure district. There is enough to do. We have never felt in danger of suffering for-want & have no fears of leisure time in days to come. Whilst also I have been gradually increasing my acquaintance with Hawaiian character & life & have found much that even ten years since I w^d have regarded as base slander, had it been charged upon our people & had harm of head-ache as a consequence, it is a comfort for me to feel that my Charity for these poor souls never was so great as now & never so scriptural - for it is not blind but eminently awake & discriminating.

It has been the aim of my life to shew myself a practical friend to each one of these, with whom our lot has been cast. For the first ten years of our missy life I bore the brunt of all their battles with their chiefish oppressors (& they were legion) & never forsook the meanest of them all, till the battle for freedom had been fought & won for ~~perfect freed~~ all time, as I humbly trust, & this was years before privileges then & thus gained were enjoyed in other Districts around us. This is no boast - I feel the debt of thankfulness I shall ever owe my gracious Lord & Master for all

the favors He thus bestowed upon our people by my poor agency. My consolation now is that our dwindling people recognize me as their friend & father & I recognize them as my children. & if the enemy in his spite has called me for years King of Kohala my God knows that never a iota of the influence He has given me has been used for selfish purposes — But if you will forgive me hitherto I will stop —

Ever & aff yrs, E Bond

Rev. E. Bond
Kohala Hawaii
Rec'd Aug. 5.

It just occurs to me that perhaps I ought to say in regard to the Herald & its management that I have no inclination to condemn its conductors, as having grievously erred in its management. I sh^d probably have mingled more of the unpalatable truths perhaps, form in reports had it been in my hands, but quite likely sh^d have failed in judgment, by so doing, even worse than I suppose the present or former conductors to have failed on the other side. However that may be, I am sure I have always loved the Herald & none the less because of a little difference in judgment between its Editor myself & with a clear conscience I have always & everywhere expressed my perfect confidence in its reports, whilst admitting that the general impression rec^d p. it might be rather more favorable than actual facts or circumstances give. But better so than the reverse. My heart is with the Board its officers, its noble work. The blessings of Israel's God be upon

Kohala, Hawaii, Sand. Is.,
Oct. 29 1866.

Revd & dear Sir,

Some weeks since it was in my mind to write you — But my time has for some weeks since been so broken up — for months I sh^d with more truth say — that I hardly know now where to find much of the material for a communication, which lay in my mind. It w^d hardly interest you who hear so much of such detail, p. Missy pens — nor w^d it afford you any new views of Missy life now I to record in outline the dealings of our Covenant-Keeping God with us since last 25th May. And so it may suffice to say in brief that in that day my dear wife was confined with her eleventh child. She had an exhausting labor & was for nearly 1/2 a day upon the brink of the other world. But — by the merciful interposition of our Heavenly Father she was spared to us. Yet — for nearly two months she was confined to her bed — the care of the family — much of the cooking — all the nursing so devolved upon me, besides all the ~~usual~~ ordinary cares usually coming to my share. My coat was scarcely upon my back save for the Sabbath days, for two months. It was a time of pressure as I need not say. Mrs. Bond gradually got up to a state of health wh. allowed her to be about & try to prepare something for our Children who were bound to Punahou. But with little native help in any department the work protracted itself beyond our expectations. She has

scarcely finished when our youngest - 4½ mos. old - was seized with a diarrhea followed & accompanied with difficulty in the head & convulsions, wh. terminated in death on the 10th inst.

Teething was the immediate cause of the illness. Much of mercy was graciously mingled in the bitter cup we were called to drink - We have been enabled to say thus all our trials - The Lord gave, the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord - That I was permitted to complete my quarterly tour ere the illness of our little one I regarded as a great favor, for the illness of Mrs. Bmn had rendered it impossible for me to enter upon the 2d tour of the year - in June.

Yr. printed letter of Apl. 16 was read with a deep & lively interest. Ere this, the Evan.l Association have noticed its various topics & doubtless mist. of the Bm. in a private way. Upon some of its topics, I ought not to have any thing to say, having failed to meet with the Bm. at Honolulu in May & now again having been prevented fr. attending our Island ass.n at Kds early in the current month. Illness & death in the family detained me fr. both - The meeting at Kds I was especially desirous of attending, but it was otherwise ordered. In passing I may say that, as you will have heard, the season was grad & profitable for those whose privilege it was to meet; & further I may say that we are feeling sensibly the influence of those meetings all over this Island. My chief regret is that but one meeting a year is possible bns. Ye

we meet semiannually. I ch° look for better results. Our better sort of ch. members are feeling an interest in these meetings & in their doings — much more of an interest than I had dared to hope they w°. Upon mine recollect that the Association in Hawaiian in its practical working & designed to be so in its results. I have reason to believe we have not overestimated its influence for good to our Chis people.

So merely Eng. Chr. body or Ass^n working this will the Eng. language c° now affect any direct good for our Chis people as I hardly need say — because working in a foreign language it c° not touch Hawaiians save indirectly. My convictions are ~~that~~ more & more strongly that our great need is to narrow the distance between us & our people, for in many cases it is a wide distance that separates us. Not unlikely I may have said as much before to you — But repetition will assure you that my views have undergone no change other than that of deepening & strengthening in the months gone by — Even since my last year's letter to you, subsequent to our meeting at Kaili, events have been constantly showing the importance of the most earnest & untiring labors to establish a perfect understanding between ourselves (Missts) & our people — to convince them that we have a fellow feeling with them in all their real interests. Something has been done in this direction (I speak more particularly of this Island) & I am so thankful to be able to say to you

that the merits of Ass't last year at Hilo was most salutary upon us missionaries, in this very way. Yet much remains to be done - I hope we are trying each in his own way & with divine assistance, to do it. The deadly enemies of every thing good, spare no pains to convince the people, that we wish to shut them up to religious cant - that we are hostile to their attaining to a higher intellectual culture & an understanding of the things of the world as they actually exist - in fact that we desire to keep them always in leading strings & fear above all things, their emancipation from missionary influence, lest our occupation be gone. The hot bed of this influence is in Honolulu of course. There too are congregated the no! scoundrels of the nation. A smart villain runs into that Sodom by an inevitable gravitation. Any, and every man who has run himself out of all means of procuring gains in his native district & is in danger of the law, leaves for Honolulu & usually some girl goes with him & lives with him openly there in an adulterous way. Honolulu is full of such couples now & always. Then these Hawaiians come in contact with foreigners whose lusts they handle & being of like feather, they come, in a certain way to have influence - of what nature you can perceive. They acquire easily the polishing touches of profanity & drinking & ordinarily get a term of one or two years

in the States Mission, after wh. they are fitted for any Hawaiian Soc'y & for some foreign Soc'y that is not without influence. Do not suppose I am drawing upon my imagination in all this. I speak melancholy facts & those only. And why sh'd not this class of Smart Hawaiians be fitted for any Hawaiian Soc'y? The women that be (bating the Mission experience) are precisely such & no better - Hating all good as bitterly as is possible — But I was going to say that upon this class, wished foreigners first act & thus thro' them upon the community at-large. We have sharp experience of this now in the establishment & maintenance of a native newspaper*, at this very time - But I must not dwell here.

We do love our people & if we can shew it practically, I fear no such influences, under God, at all.

You speak of "Oahu College" - You are better acquainted with its condition thro' Bro. who live near it or occupy positions regarding the Institution wh. lead to personal reports, than I can make you be. Yet I feel bound to add my testimony to the invaluable acquisition to our company & labors made in the persons of Mr. & Mrs. Miles. We now have what we have always longed for, a School duly fitted for our necessities - a School wherein our children are cared for & trained as immortal beings - under a system of wholesome regulations. In the light

* This newspaper is destined as is currently reported, to be an anti Missy organ & it is gradually shewing its colours. Efforts are making to establish an opposition paper.

of the present — we see more clearly the defects of the past. Under Mr. Beckwith the training was intellectual & in other respects there was no training at all. Never was a more perfect state of social anarchy than under him. He did not live with the pupils nor did he care about how matters went away fr. School hours provided he was not troubled & recitations were prepared. In truth his time & strength were devoted to his poor, nervous & now & again helpless & almost insane (or quite) wife. He did what he c^d, but there was a wretched state of things then & Mr. Spooner had not the respect of the pupils & Mrs. Spooner was popular mainly by letting all have their own way. This one of the teachers I was kept constantly posted in the affairs of the School & knew more of its internal condition than most of those who were neighbors bt. Mr & Mrs. Spooner both were of very narrow views & in all respects unfitted for such a post. But now we have a School organized in all its departments & conducted practically in a systematic manner. Not only are there laws but they are living laws, as all our children know. A good many of our Misses children were professors of religion previously — many of them indulging hopes under Mr. Beckwith's Residency — but it was a universal remark among parents that they never saw such Christians — in whose ordinary life religion never seemed for a moment to enter. But it was not difficult to account for. Now we have

a School where religion is made a practical & paramount concern — & the law of Christian love is the law wh. is sought to be made the paramount law of the School. Mrs. Miles is a generous, self sacrificing mother to the pupils & as a Rev. truly wrote me a few days since "we think both Mr. & Mrs Miles real gold". We have much to be thankful for in the past teaching Punahou School — we have everything to be thankful for now. Order, propriety, good morals, religion now prevail there. But do not understand me as speaking slightingly of those who have in years past been at Punahou as teachers. They doubtless did what they c^d. All are not disciplinarian nor are all good organizers — But enough of this —

Now that I am speaking of Schools allow me to say at this late day, in regard to our Hilo Boarding School, that it is invaluable to us — to the nation. Beyond all question this Est ought to support it & w^d move there a single sentiment of honor remaining in it. But for reason yet unrevealed to us the providence of God has taken away the good men who had weight of character & influence in the Est leaving everything humanly speaking in the hands of the wickedest conceivable persons — intemperance, licentiousness, profanity & kindred vices are prevalent & popular amongst public officers & the few decent men in office dare not even attempt to stem the tide of iniquity. The King has better inclinations at times & had Judge Lee been spared or some other who like him alone, had a controlling influence over

his majesty — to strengthen his better inclinations, we should have hoped better things. But — as it is the King goes with the tide & wallows in wickedness the most degrading. It is only recently that he beat the queen chasing her out of doors & tearing nearly all her clothing off her, before several witnesses.

I speak of these things merely to shew you that in the present impoverished state of the public treasury, there is not the shadow of real hope that the Govt will do any thing essential towards maintaining the establishment at Hdlu. All sense of honor is swallowed up in hatred to every thing wh. now does or ever has been tinged with Missy ideas or influence. The King is not himself so recklessly hostile, but his brother Lot is the controlling power & he is passing wicked & hostile. So far as appears here, there is no speedy hope of change for the better in public affairs neither in public rulers. A few bad Englishmen are now the chief favorites in the high places of authority & there is too much evidence that their influence is only evil & that continually. But we bide our time, in prayer & trust. All hearts are in the hands of God. He surely will not leave this nation to perish, now that he has brought it so far. The past affords assurance of future ~~hope~~ reformation — We are tried in reference to the future. Rest of the Bd. of Education — Mr. Armstrong's successor. The King's father, Govr of Oahu, still holds the post, as is universally supposed, temporarily — He has no

The Govr informed me that Bro. Coan pressed him to make a part of tour with him (Bro. C.) & address the natives on religious subjects! He told the truth no doubt. But he knew it wd not look well to the natives!

qualifications for the place as you can readily understand. He was here a few weeks since — is always agreeable & but for one spot wd have pleased all parties by his easy & kindly bearing. He had two women* with him a la Hawaii. The eyes of shrewd natives see many things wh. are readily smoothed over as all right, to imitated foreign observation. But the Govr old as he is, is famous for his licentious habits, albeit he is a chh. member in good standing. an Englishman

Rumor has it that Mr. Armstrong's successor is to be a most virulent Missy hater & one of the vilest men to be found. But I will not believe it till the appointment is made. Not that I trust in man — nor doubt that he has a powerful influence to back him in high places — moreover there is not a doubt that he wd be most acceptable to a large part of high Gov^t officers — yet I fully believe that the King is not prepared, pressed as he is, to strike the suicidal blow. He knows it wd be such a blow were he to commit the precious interests of education to such hands & he has too some sense of shame remaining. Upon these feelings with King's mind or ~~upon~~ by some other motives God will work to prevent any such dreaded consummation, I am almost sure. For were this appointment to be made, has it wd be the surrender of every thing encouraging, hopeful, inspiring in our labors, to the enemy. But we can only wait & pray & labor on — this is ours — results are with God. I rejoice that they are, come weal or come woe.

as to our Br. Wilcox's school on Kauai. It has been a marvel to me that you have sustained it at so heavy an expense. Quite probable you have regarded it for Kauai, as you have the Hilo School for Hawaii nei. But this idea is entirely erroneous as c° easily be shown were there space to spare. I may briefly say that Mr. Wilcox has had no boarding school - gathered & under his sole authority, as has been the case always in Hilo. His pupils have been day scholars, boarding anywhere in the neighbourhood & out of sight under his supervision all the while, save in school & work hours. Hence the influence of an orderly life has in no way been lost to bear upon his pupils; & thus, is lost entirely, one these aids to a better social life, so imperatively needed by Hawaiian youth & without wh. mere schooling for 5 hours pr day is of very materially less account. Above all things in a school designed to accomplish much for our youth, it is a sine qua non, that the teacher sh have his pupils under his eye thro' the night. Night is the reason universally occupied by Hawn boys & girls of all ages above puberty, for iniquitous purposes. These practices unfit them for profitable study & for receiving any good impressions of any kind. These habits must be broken up & kept in abeyance at least in term time, or the teachers' labor is simply thrown away as to its chief end. It has been because of this defect in Br. Wilcox' School that I have never thot it of sufficient worth to be sustained at our

one half the cost you have bestowed upon it. What I say will be too late to influence yr. decision in regard to this School. That has already been made. My remarks hence, are not designed for any such purpose.

Over Mr. Roberts' fall, you will mourn as we do, in common with friends of the Redeemer every where. He wrote me in regard to it fr. Ponapi & fr. Honolulu. He seems in his letters truly heart-broken for the sin & for the reproach it has brought upon the Missy. cause, especially in this ocean. Those Bros who saw him while in Honolulu give testimony of the same kind. He says in a letter to me "I am resolved in God's strength to do all I can to shew to the world that I hate sin in myself as well as in others". The case is a lamentable one, in the most favorable view. This he feels & this we all feel. Yet I do not despond, but rather feel myself stirred to especial thanksgiving & praise to that wonderful grace that has kept so many of yr. missionaries fr. falling. Nothing but grace c have done it, be assured. & you read the hearts of Miss. yrs. & find many an Ebenezer erected in praise of Him who alone c have kept his feet fr. falling. You at home, in virtuous N. Eng. can know little of the desperate conflicts wh. must be fought this, in these Islands of the Pacific, if one & stand, & all by the grace of God. A clerical friend fr. U.S. traveling for his health assured me that, under God, he that he had gained a final victory over his lusts & that so we c conceive the sweet comfort & peace he had long enjoyed, in

consequence. A day or two spent with me on a tour taught him that the Christians' rating was self, to be perpetual, must be perpetually fought & won.

The sights he saw led him on fine greatly this first & annoyance. This was 18 years since. Outwardly there is less objectionable, now, yet one still walks with a volcano beneath his feet — God alone can keep him from sinking into the fiery flood. Not a step he takes is void of danger. Those who familiarize themselves with the ordinary modes & methods of Hawn life understand all this perfectly. And what is dangerous here, must be ten fold so in a purely heathen community.

Now that I am on this subject, suffer you all to me a few words more in regard to Hawn life as it is. I speak, solely with reference to yself & yr. contributors perhaps for so far as is possible I think you ought to understand every thing upon this subject & for obvious reasons. I say as far as is possible — for one state of life has not for a time formed a part of such a society as here exists, can in fact but partially comprehend it, just as this people also are utterly unable to comprehend a comparatively pure condition of social life as it exists in N. Eng. In recently going thro' the Book of Ruth, in my regular Sabb. Pm. exercise, all regarded Ruth in the act of lying at Boaz's feet & seeking him in the threshing floor, as seeking sensual pleasure with Boaz, in a way perfectly natural to themselves; &

I seriously doubt if all my protestations & explanation produced an honest conviction of her & their innocence in half a dozen minds in the congregation. They have no conception of society in wh. the illicit intercourse of the sexes is not the universal subject of desire & of effort. I speak generally. The exceptions are as rare as diamonds of the first water. The entire population is permeated with this vast evil, thro' & thro'. The children in earliest years are trained for it & to it, by vicious manipulations & vicious talk. I look upon the children of my Sabb. School for whom grad, it is my aim to labor always & faithfully, with a melancholy interest. Not a young girl but is inevitably bound to fall on puberty - fall as we say, but by no means as they say & think, & in a large number of cases the subsequent course is prostitution in Honolulu often after previous marriage & often without marriage. The boys are ditto - and the fever ~~[illegible]~~ their appearance, the sinner the result - the dreadful result.

Doubtless this might seem to one who did not know, overdrawn in its dark shadings. But let me say in corroboration that many of our missy families make no account whatever of the illicit acts of their domestics - young men or women - But retain them just as tho' nothing had happened. And as many as 18 years mis families acted on this same idea & when remonstrated with, the reply was yes always "It is of no use to change for there are no better to be had & we must have somebody". This is literal truth - Hitherto we have never bot ourselves to

this practise & shall not come bit so long as we have hands & strength to help ourselves. But you may rest assured that better men & women than we are habitually live in this way. The influence of such customs upon the people is evident. Naturally they reason "if adultery men so very evil, the Missy w'd not retain us". In any case it affords a correct clue to the state of Kaw morals. But you are inclined to inquire, if these are facts how is it that so many Bm. are of a contrary opinion? Mainly because they have never penetrated into native character & habits. It is an unpleasant task indeed but essential to our success. Some labor very hard for the people, but most of the labor is put forth at arm's length & at that distance all is fair & peaceful writings. All the Bm. are not of that class, by any means. These may or may not write as freely as I have done. Perhaps they have done wisely if they have not, but of this you must be judge. I try to follow in the path of duty & if I in doing so I expend labor & strength in telling you things already understood or unobserved, why so be it. At least I shall have the satisfaction of having aimed to do my duty.

But further, on this topic, some of our Bm. inquire about such things & form a very much poorer state of things than exists in the view of some others. The explanation is easy. Save in rare cases, natives are persistently silent or purposely lead astray any Missy or foreigner of a known

good character in reference to their own doings. There is
esprit de corps - that leads them to shelter one another
in cases of guilt & none but - one who knows what - is going
on & one whom they perfectly know, can get - the slightest
due to the criminality sought out - always excepting cases
where quarrelling has broken out - then frequently, not al-
ways they will expose their enemies. e.g. Every person in
a given sub-district may know that crim. con. is habitu-
al between A & B - no person pretends to conceal it. But let a
stranger who has not penetrated Kaw in habits or any foreigner
begin an examination of this case, with a view to ch. discipline or criminal prosecution & not a fact will
be work clearly out. Every mouth is sealed & in multitudes
of cases, such persons end with the conviction that
after all there c^d have been nothing specially evil
going on. The case c^d not be proved in any court - and
yet it is no secret to any one in the neighbourhood.
Take an actual case - a ch. member of ours two or three
years since went to Kamakura on business, leaving his
wife & 4 or 5 small children at home. In Kamakura
he became entangled with a woman & cohabited with
her & in due time had a child by her. Previously however
Mr. Lyons had sec^d him to the ch. having restored
him on his own authority (we having suspended him
for his iniquity there leaving his wife & family here
unprovided for) & made him a deacon - one of his
"sub-pastors". Hearing this, I wrote to Bro. L. remonstra-
ting & letting him know the facts. Altho' in his field of

locality was as near bus as Shiraz al-Wasiee.
He went - to the place - made due inquiry into the case - found all right & so reported to me! Soon after the man had a 2° child by the woman, he all the time being "Sub-pastor" - leading Sabb. & other meetings &c &c - One of our people who formerly lived ~~with~~ in that locality, being there afterwards, remonstrated with some of the people for suffering the thing to go on without exposure. "Oh they replied" he tattles well in meetings & they did not wish to injure him"!

I c° narrate scores of post-such cases - all to show that without a fair share of shrewdness & discrimination we may upon ratio testimony believe all things about - as to be peaceful, virtuous & orderly, whilst in - land teems with vicious practices. Beyond all question Bro Clark c° not - convict Bro Kelmanava of other of adulterous practices were he to arraign him - before the Chh. yet all the community know his character & his immediate servants will disclose to any one who understands the condition of affairs, more particulars than he w° like to hear - yet - not - to be spoken of publicly! But - enough -

Whence is all this? Why are such practices perpetrated under Gospel influence? When I write that the universal Heav" sin - lasciness - is the huge prolific parent of all these vices, all else

have been said. The young — the native hope — will not work. The only alternative is they live to concord iniquity. And this result is inevitable — the premises being true. How is our hopes revive if we but see the young turning themselves to habitual useful labor! But so it is not — So it will not be in these Islands, albeit I am neither a prophet nor the son of a prophet.

Are you discouraged? — Shall we be — all the above being true to the letter? No more than Paul was in his labors for the Corinthian Chh. Instrumentally, we have pulled some of these hands p. the burning & God aiding we shall pull more p. the fire & turn their feet in the way heavenward — yea & then with them an eternity in praise to Him who hath redeemed us with His blood. They are not pure now — no more are we — perhaps they are as pure circumstances considered as we are. In any event — we have no alternative. We is one if I preach not the Gospel. It has been gradually instructing & sanctifying this people & with God's blessing the work will still go gradually on to the end. All its triumphs have been won under the most untoward circumstances (for I hold that the Gospel spirit is face among men so desperately tenacious — so difficult to be vanquished as habitual slothfulness) & surely its power will still continue as effectual to the pulling down the strong holds of the adversary, as it has been to say the least. Upon this we may surely depend — for God

true

I am amazed at the length to wh. this rambling talk has come – It has been written under constant hindrances & interruptions & I w° for yr. sake it were condensed one half – but – I cannot revise.

I ought to say that in this latter part of my letter I have spoken freely, because my purpose is no more to exhibit this phase of Christian character in my letters to you. Enough has been said, as we both shall agree, unless something more to mutual satisfaction can be presented.

There are some other topics upon wh. I ought to say a few words, but my letter is already unconscionably beyond proper limits.

We are longing to hear of the annual meeting of the Board – & know the worst – as to that huge & most unwelcome debt – wh. has been monumental these months past. I cannot but hope that the big sum now possession of our treasury, has it has been reduced to a small amount of not entirely a waste. Perhaps the latter is too much to hope. Yet shall we finish God? In any case we may trust him.

We sympathize deeply with the officers of the Board in the trying emergency thro' wh. they have been passing during the larger part of the past financial year. How trying to be expected to make bricks without straw! And then the new current year! How can you get thro' it if the war continues? But we must trust – we must walk by faith, in-

Rev. C. C. Bond.
Mr. Norton
Mr. Gates
Mr. Colton
Mr. Dwight
Mr. Pettee
Mr. Walker
Mr. Perkins
Mr. Hall
Mr. Dwight
Mr. Pettee
Mr. Walker
Mr. Perkins
Mr. Hall
Dec. 27

asmuch as we cannot by sight. Well, it healthful to be obliged to walk at times. May our faith fail not — May ours fail not —

With our affectionate regards

Ever yours

E Bond

Kohala, July 14 1862

Revd & dear Sir,

Many times within the past 4 months have my desires been urgent to pen a sheet to you, but my correspondence has necessarily well nigh ceased on all sides. The strain upon my energies for the period specified has been to the extent of my capacity to endure, even with the dropping of all epistolary duties & enjoyments.

It has always hung as a tantalizing hope in my horizon - the idea that with coming gray hairs & a half century of years, ~~life, somehow~~ a life somewhat more leisurely - allowing opportunity to calmly contrast, for more that a study would be realized. But like thousands of other pleasant anticipations, this has finally resolved itself into thin air. "There is not yet rest" is a voice I now distinctly hear & trust for my dear Master's sake I cheerfully accept (tho not to be sure, without some conflicts with previously formed purposes & hopes) as the settled doctrine of my future life. The Lord help me to the end, that living I may be his, that dying I may praise him world without end.

My report forwarded in May last, will have given you, all perhaps that need be said, in regard to my field of labor. My Bro. Coan wishes it "could have been a little more cheering" so must assuredly do I - but to be true to myself & my Master I must represent things as they are. We are but reporters not directors of the events of God's providence. In truth however, so far as I hear fr. the Bm. few reports were more cheering than my own - or in any event, the verbal representations made in Gen. Meeting were little if any more hopeful. The result is agreed by the Bm. to be a time of great spiritual exclusion on all sides. I have not in months read in letters fr. Bm. or heard in any way a conflicting opinion, on this subject.

In our missionary lifetime I have never known, here, a more stupid state of feeling among our people. My Bm. around me say the same of their respective fields. But we live on - for God lives & reigns - & the glory of the Redeemer's kingdom is yet to rest upon these hills & fill these ravines fr. mountain to shore.

Praise Him for his own cheering promises! All else may be dark - all else disappoint us - his promises never. We will stand upon this Rock & his faint still murmur, to the end.

Be sure tho' saddened, we are not discouraged

nor can we lying upon our oars waiting for better times. According to the ability vouchsafed we are doing what in us lies for the furtherance of the truth among our people. The planting & the watering we feel to be theirs & ours — The increase is theirs our Lord's.

But my purpose was, in sitting down, to speak with reference to several topics suggested in your Gen. letter of March 4 — I read the letter with great interest & should have been glad had it been in my power to say something in reply to portions of it at the time of its receipt. A topic of engrossing interest is theirs a native ministry. Your continually recur to it. I am glad you do. But I confess, I am distressed at the state of the question as it exists amongst ourselves i.e. in my own field particularly. Two years since I pledged myself to do all in my power to bring some one or more candidates into the field. I believe my pledge has conscientiously been redeemed hitherto — And yet with profound sadness I confess, not one cheering indication has appeared in connection with this enterprise. Preaching, prayer & exhortation have alike been spiritless, so far as human observation goes. Our young men have no desire to enlist in such service —

commencing in 1860 I made strenuous efforts to engage our most promising young men — those engaged employed as School teachers — in active service here at home — hoping that this some might be lead to a permanent desire for the ministerial work. But save the first few weeks of the enterprise, it was a futile effort. The entire mass of our young men, both in the Ch. & out (for in truth they cannot be regarded practically as separate classes. Save in theory — in an Ecclesiastical view they are in no sense separate) spend their lives in blank idleness & by an inevitable necessity in hatching iniquity usually of a licentious character. My courage w^d be greatly revived c^d we see them or any considerable number of them giving themselves to any kind of useful labor. But this they dislike & escape as they are enamored by foreigners thro means of debt, often as in "shipping" for sea or for work upon Plantations, thro' the tempting pre-payments of money, they do not, nor w^d they be confined to any habitual employment. Our School teachers form an exception,

as a general thing more apparent than real - for the great mass of them, excepting those under our immediate eye, so manage their "Schools" that there is no real labor connected with their office as teachers. They do a large portion of their "School ing" at a very early hour in the morning, or the pupils can assemble or late in the P.M. when the children having become tired & hungry with waiting have retired home, or else they compress the entire days work into one or two hours & during these the teachers lie upon their backs & very frequently make the pupils themselves do all the "teaching". To rip these practices in the bud if possible or to correct the other habitual in the great labor of our Missionaries who are the virtual Superintendents of the Public Schools. So you can see how an idle young man, can be willing to be a "teacher" yet not a minister. How singular it will seem to us here to hear of any individual, rising up among our people, like these young Sycamores reported in the May Herald, to give themselves with hearty zeal to the Saviours service! Here & there one Hawaiian has appeared

in this character. But the instances are solitary & rare, like the blazing comets that shoot across our horizon.]

You read these statements with sinking hopes. And with sinking hopes for this nation, I make them. God helping me, I shall spare no effort to keep the attention of our people upon this subject of the ministry, but confess to you that whilst the great cause of idleness lies a fatal incubus upon this entire nation & engenders habits of universal licentiousness, both in Chch & out, thus binding in a paralysis of two fold strength all its energies & capacity for good — my hopes are not sanguine, nor will they be, that any considerable self sustaining, much less any considerable aggressive force will ever be realized for it. I am pained thus to write — And while expecting little, possibly too little, shall always thankfully rejoice that here & there one is found to go abroad or give himself to the service of God here at home. I am likewise not disposed to be at all hypercritical, in regard to their attainments either intellectual or spiritual, if so be there shall in the judgment of Charity be found in those who offer themselves for the ministerial

office an honest desire to serve the cause of Christ thro' Sarsin. My mind has long been settled on this point.

In my discourse on "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us" on the Ann. of the 1st Sabb. of this month the 21st anniversary of our first Sabb. spent in Honolulu, after enumerating the mercies & helps we had rec^d, it was mentioned as one of the most longed for things wh. my heart had desired, but had not been suffered to see — a single candidate for the pastoral or missionary work raised up among us. The candidate who formerly offered himself, but was prevented by injury rec^d by his wife, Br. Goring, has subsequently become one of our deacons. His election was one of the steps referred to bring the energies of "young Hawaii" into exercise for the Gospel work. Another very likely young man just graduated f. the Seminary at Lahainaluna is now on Oahu with a view to the settlement of the question, leading his entrance upon the ministry. He went to Oahu at the request of Kuaea the Pastor of Kaheakla Chh. as he writes me. I wait in hope regarding him.

But this is quite as much now as you will wish to see (repeated?) on this subject.

Oahu College – It was my privilege in March to spend a little time there & free intercourse with Mr. & Mrs. Miles. We expected then to spend a part of this vacation with us, but it was finally determined that Mr. M. go to Col.

I was gratified beyond measure with the observations I was able to make at Punahou. Surely we have the right ones in the right places, at length. After all the turnings & overturnings, the mistakes & expensive management – the Institution has fallen into the hands of two thoroughly qualified New Englanders – Mrs. M is a model of executive capacity. Never saw a woman who c^d accomplish so much & do it all so cheerily albeit laboring oftentimes when she ought to be on her lounge. And her husband is a capital financier – of excellent judgment – both of them. But they are wearing themselves out – too fast. No persons c^d stand such a drain upon physical energies & intellectual

at the same time, as they have been bearing, I have united with others in pressing upon them greater moderation.

But they have large hearts & their devotion to their work is to the last degree self sacrificing. It was so delightful to find at length a true Bro & Sister in that post with no rampant ambition to gratify, no self indulgence to be sought, no personal or family aggrandisement to be striven for! But simply loving disciples of our blessed Lord whose entire aim was centered in doing good to our children & making the School as economical as possible in the administration of its affairs. As to the "endowment" — It unfortunately occurred as I prophesied in vain have lamented Bro Ametung —

The favorable time had been suffered to pass. I labored in vain to hasten on the effort, but ale was overruled & at length when business was flat — & no money was to be had, the effort was made. But it is too late to rectify the error now. It was my privilege based & so to the aunt principally collected, in Ml.

I had not so purposed because I thought it not prudent, with my large family to be cared for, but I thought of those of our number who purposed to do, but deferred till death cut short the purposes unexecuted.

Salaries — This is a most delicate topic & I'll fain speak a few words advisedly. As you know the standpoint whence I view this subject you will be able to see what is said merely at its true value.

You are aware that ever since the present arrangement of Salaries has been acted upon, I have regarded the sums paid as large. My mind has never changed — but on the other hand has become more & more fixed in the former views expressed.

It is the easiest thing imaginable to learn to spend money freely & to habituate oneself to think it vital to have it freely to spend. It is easy also so to lose sight of large perquisites or grants long enjoyed, as to think them of no great value towards the support of a family.

It is also it must be confessed, not pleasant to flesh or spirit (unless the latter has been disciplined to endure for Christ sake, burdens, & that cheerfully,

wh. otherwise it wd shrink fr.) to pinch or even to closely economical without pinching if money can always & readily be had to supercede the necessity for such methods.

And yet my experience as well as observation hitherto concur in the conviction that the need of such economy & if you prefer a pinching economy, is vastly more wholesome especially for the children who are coming on, than free expenditure of funds wh. suffices for large ~~gratification~~ indulgence in things not essential to happiness or usefulness or respectability —

I am a constant reader of the "Home Missionary." It is wholesome reading for us Foreign Missionaries. Fresh fr. a recent No. my eye ran with positive pain over the list of gr. appropriations for the current year as forwarded recently to us under date of Nov. 5 — How vast the contrast! Put the two side by side & the contrast shames me! Why cant we divide with those dear self-sacrificing Bros? is an involuntary thrill that rises. But we have been accustomed to this liberal way, until we

that, if we could get all else we w^d have a State send all the children to Punahou College who are sufficiently advanced to go, there is something more somewhere.

I do not speak to condemn — I love my Bro & Sisters with an ever increasing affection & fain w^d I see them all with an abundance of this world's goods to make them easy & happy, so far as that c^d — And yet the cause perishing millions is still more precious & if we can do any thing more for that, w^d we might do it! Yet touch the pockets of an Bro & as I once told them in Gen. Meet^g, it were easier & safer to touch the priests belly! But with this I have nothing to do — Smile gathered yr. list however briefly put for the purpose of a separate look at each case & see how it stands as seen fr. my position.

The Kauai Bro. I will not speak of, as I know little particularly of them save Bro Wilcox — who with his wife are considerably

ambition both for themselves & for their children. They do not send at all to Mr. Dole's School (nor does Bro. Johnson) altho' near by & much less expensive than Punahou. I sent to Mr. Dole for 3 years because of the anarchy wh. prevailed at the Oahu School.

Bro. Emerson. I see with regret & shame that he is back upon the Board.

A short time since I inquired of one of Bro. E's most intimate friends (not a Missy) how much he judged Mr. E. worth. He replied $10,000, but added his property does not bring him in any great income. Very true, but c^d it not be made to support himself & small family, were there a disposition so to do?

Bro. Parker – is a genial Bro. I know little of his pecuniary matters & habits. The children are all industrious & so far as I have cou known promising to be of service in the Master's vineyard –

I th^k judge that Bro. Parker had failed in training his people to habits of liberality in giving & doing.

Bro Smith & wife. Economical managers

excellent Keepers & withal shrewd & wakeful gatherers of worldly goods — Since the independence of the Mission especially, I know of none more careful in these respects — And among us all with two exceptions, none expend less in the service of hospitality! But enough. They have two children — One attends Punahou School but boards at home. Of course the simple tuition is the sole cost to him, as to all the Honolulu families whilst to us outsiders the heavy board bills are added —

Rev. Clark — Prudent & hospitable. But ah, me how he needs a successor! My heart sunk within me at the sight of that large Chh. & the remnant of the once large Congregation. Oh Lord how long?

Mrs. Chamberlain. Well, I can't speak here after midnight. Could talk more to the purpose even I with you —

Rev. Forbes — A young Rev. & wife — no child & no hope of any. (Mrs Forbes is a sister of daughter Bus) but he puts down $700 besides the new & nice house! I'd live well on

his circumstances for $450 the old stipend I hesitate and say so I think any faithful young man in like circumstances. We of God thus man a little more voluntary reduction in these hard times!

Bro Alexander - a good Bro. but $10,000 we get in a year as easily at $1,000. No notion of what we New Englanders call economy nor has his eldest son the Prof. at Punahou -

Bro S. E. Bishop - a chip of the old block. What can I say more or need I?

I have regrets for Hana - for my strong desire has been to see in Hana a real live Missionary, after all the shams with wh. that poor people have been cursed. The word may seem too strong to you, but we and more yet cognizant of all the facts. Woman the wife is called Superior & we'll hope for the best.

Lyons - my excellent neighbor Bro. - Kind & free hearted - but a mistaken financier. Would only make $500 and feel expenses as $1000 does -

Father Thurston. I know little about in these days. Have no idea that they c^d spend $900 in living as they do. But then the $450 for the people, w^d be received, but in part I presume. His work is done & of course he is to be cared for, as far as need be to the end.

Paul is accustomed to pretty liberal expenditures & like others, w^d hardly care to be curtailed in his receipts.

Lyman says he finds it hard to live on what he has. Considering the aid in one way & another derived for the school, I sh^d think a good manager as he is judged to be ought to get along more or less but I know nothing particular of his pecuniary matters. He is very heavily now in health & we have fears that he will not rally again. You will hear this from him or others, the action of God regarding the school in Hdq.

The Lord give you all wisdom in your efforts to rearrange the salaries. The Rev. in Zeno

meeting doubtless have given their views & it is not difficult for a knowledge of the past to know pretty nearly what those views were.

But some of us on the leeward side of the Island i.e. Kohala, Waimea & Hana South have had a word said as to the proceedings of the meeting. Mr Coan & Lyman upon whom I usually rely for a report were unable to write - one for feebleness of health & one for overpressure of other duties. Age is telling its story upon our Rev Coan, as upon us all - yet he is one of our active class of Mis- & must needs be, to get thro' that extensive field three times per year -

I think of nothing special to be said regarding the general interests of the work on the Islands.

It was matter of heart felt thankfulness that the Board was able to make so hopeful a total of receipts at the close of its fiscal year - I feel

confident that the missy work not to be left to suffer in this time of trial in our Father land. The Board & kindred institutions may temporarily - doubtless will be troubled somewhat - by a slight accumulation of debt, but these minor inconveniences are working out delightful results in its Eastern missions & calling into strikingly vigorous action the fine generous Christian love of Christians in Gt. Britain towards Board & the cause of missions generally as connected with the Am. Chs. Meantime I can but think it may do the Chs. at home good by leading widely consecrated Christians to a heartier consecration of their substance to the Lord in this hour of deepest need. True Christians surely can never forsake the Saviour as seen in His missy work at this time. But enough - as usual I have been prolix -

With cordial regards

Ever & truly yrs

E Baird

Rev. Co. Bonnell
Rightly Hon. Lord Shaftesbury
Rt. Hon. Sir Culling Eardley
Rev. Dr. Duff
Rev. Dr. Wilson
Rev. Dr. Cumming
Rev. Dr. Guthrie
Rev. Dr. Tait
Rev. Dr. Cairns
Rev. Dr. Leask
Rev. Dr. Begg
Rev. Dr. Candlish
Rev. Dr. Macleod
Rev. Dr. Norman Macleod
Rev. Dr. Wylie
Rev. Dr. Hanna
Rev. Dr. Brown

Kohala Nov 6 1862

Revd & dear Sir,

It seems well nigh an impossibility to find a moment in which to say a few words to you touching matters of interest here at the Islands & especially upon this Island. In truth however, perhaps there is little that can usefully or rather cheeringly be said; & all that can be, no doubt is said by others of the Bn. as from time to time they write you. And hence it is quite possible that my pen might as well lie silently by, as to speak. Yet as we have recently held the annual meeting of our Island Association - held with Br. Paris at Kaawaloa - I will give you my impressions of things there as confirmed.

Our meeting was organised on the 6th ult. & on the P.M. of the 11th - All the Bn. of our Island were present - save Br. Lyons who was providentially detained at home by illness.

The meeting, I hardly need assure

you was a very pleasant one & greatly enjoyed. The one thing lacking to a perfect social & spiritual enjoyment, so far as concerns external relations, was ~~a lack of~~ time to take things leisurely & make the utmost of our gathering for good to ourselves. But so it ever has been & my hope for even comparative leisure either at home or abroad - much as I desire it & needful as it is for highest usefulness - has long since been extinguished. All the Bro. however save myself remained together till after the Sabb. that they might lay hands upon our young Bro. Julich - as voted by the Ass'n. whom as we could not doubt the Master has called to work in His vineyard with ourselves.

The general arrangements of our meeting were as on previous occasions. & hence I need not speak particularly thereof - Suffice it to say that the meeting was a pleasant one & we doubtless prove with God's blessing to have been profitable for all present. The attendance was good -

// The Reports presented - had each such the same somber complexion. It is a season of rebuke with us at the present

time. Our Chs are in the slough of sin - coldness & stupidity abound as to spiritual things - zeal & devotion as to iniquity - the "peace" is the slumber of spiritual death; & it is painful to know that in all deeds, & the further extremities of the Islands this aspect of affairs is universally mourned. A Bro. on Oahu who has had greatly blamed me for the character of my annual reports of late years, is now weighed down, as his letters tell me - with great sorrow at the desertion of his people & their plunging headlong & in large numbers into sin. On this Island, the form of excess most ordinarily seen is that of making & drinking intoxicating liquors. This is usually done by fermenting saccharine products - or as in a few cases by secret distillation. Two illicit distilleries - simple & compact - are said on good authority, to be still in use in the District adjoining this - Waimakua - where a fiery rum is obtained by the neighboring natives, in considerable quantities - enough to have caused for a long time

past - the name of "Drunken District" for that locality. One of the above mentioned distilling apparatus belongs to a foreign Justice appointed by Govt - some to an Elder ("Sub pastor") in the Waimakua Chh: As to the prevalence of this devotion to intoxicating drinks - it is to a greater or less extent running like fire thro' every District in the Island save our own. I speak of this with devout gratitude to God. He has given us a District Justice & a Circuit Judge, the latter a foreigner - sane & faithful men in the discharge of their several duties & thus this destructive evil is kept - for making any headway among our people. Whilst in all the other Districts evil minded foreigners are in some way or other so connected with the authorities, that convictions cannot be had under the law & thus the evil is under no legal restraint. The Kaiwaiki Chh. was reported as in a distressing condition on account of drunkenness among its members. Its intelligent officers who were present - as delegates

in our Ass^n persisted in the assurance that the larger portion of the Ch. was involved in this sin. In the judicious efforts of our young Bro. Sulich to carry this a Scriptural discipline in that Ch. he is finding a good many involved & they are suspended as found. The larger part of those involved, he will never be able to expose, especially as he goes farther for. ~~his place of~~ the vicinity of his dwelling, inasmuch as he is a stranger among them & besides the universal custom is for this people to aid & shielding one another from exposure in such cases. But it is useless to dwell upon these things further.

We never more seriously needed the Spirit of God in our midst. And unless He shall mightsafe to make this an extreme the opportunity, to all appearance wide spread ruin must come upon the cause of truth as involved in the weal being of these Chs.

And yet, how little we can fathom His plans & purposes! I have seen repeatedly within the past 20 years, seasons when the enemy appeared about to triumph & the wild boar of the wilderness about to trample under foot

the inheritance of truth among us - But - altho' hope has thus, in repeated instances, been well nigh extinguished in despair - as we have felt, God has never forsaken this Cause & people; & praised be his great name, altho' he may discipline us now & humble us in the dust - yet his providences do move & do outward, yet he will never give his heritage to reproach - never suffer the gates of Hell to prevail against his Ch.

In regard to the ordination of our Br. Zulich, I was designing to say a word. The ordination was not expected either by himself or by us to take place at so early a day. We all know him well, as he has been one of us, even since his childhood & especially to myself has been a sort of son - having been well in our family when running his vessel between this & Honolulu - so that there was nothing to be learned in regard to his character or mind, as to the ministerial work, but we unanimously believe the providence of God has called him.

Yet there are proprieties in this as in all similar proceedings to be observed & these we designed to observe. But -

upon consultation, it was agreed that the state of the Kau Ch. & the impossibility of our brothers' being ordained ere another full year had expired, demanded that the act should be performed. The decision was doubtless a judicious one, & I have no hesitation in believing that his installation over that Ch. will prove a great blessing to them & all the cause of Christ generally. Mr. Rulich is a young man of excellent sense, uncommonly skilful in the management of Hawaiians — has the language very much at command (wh. means a vast deal forward) & in all respects, bids fair to prove a very valuable co-labourer in the Master's vineyard.

As to a native ministry, there is nothing new to be said i.e. by myself. I have tried conscientiously to fulfil my promise of doing all in my power to find some few at least for this service, but not one hitherto have I found who would think for a moment of giving himself to the work of a licentiate or pastor for any compensation to be expected. At our

meeting, it was found that but one of the three licensed at Hilo, was willing to have his license renewed this year. 2.

This is a discouraging fact, but nevertheless a fact. The desire for a different state of things — the absolute necessity of committing our work as early as may be to Hawaiian evangelists & pastors, is no less keenly felt now than 3 years since. But I see no hope, from among the few Christian young men who remain in this District, of raising up a native ministry. It is useless here to discuss the question further, as I have nothing new to say in the premises. Individually, I feel prepared to do any thing & every thing that might aid in introducing one or more of our young men into this service. But so far I have looked around & looked up, apparently in vain, touching the matter. 3

On my way to Kaawaloa, I spent a Sabb. in ministering to our good Father Thurston's people, in the old House of worship. The attendance & the attention were both good, but then

much nevertheless to cause heaviness of heart. The story of Kailua - the birth place of the Gospel as learned by this people - has forever departed. Dilapidation is written upon every thing near in & about the village. The meeting house is not an exception - Both inside & out it speaks of decay & neglect, tells one's heart-aches over the desolation.

I did all I deemed prudent - in my intercourse with the people, to arouse them from the stupidity into which they have fallen; but they have long been in this cold state & are not readily moved to any effort to escape therefrom.

They had received no communications from their Pastor - in fact there had been hardly time to hear since the arrival of the family at Mr. Taylor's in Cal. The Lord care for the sheep in the absence of the under shepherd.

Pilipo the native helper was doing all he could to help on the work in the absence of Mr. Thurston & family & perhaps no native preacher would do better than he does. Yet an efficient

Minister - pastor, is greatly needed there.

It is well now & then to look back a little & learn in this round-about ~~way~~ process, what might well have been learned in a shorter & cheaper way. My attention was called especially to the subject of Eng. Schools. You already know the attempts made under Mr. Armstrong's administration to introduce & sustain such schools, a few years since. The utter waste - squandering - of time & money in that experiment is more painful in the contemplation than I can express to you. Not one vestige of good remains over all this large island - to commend that short-sighted effort. The same, so far as I have been able to learn is true throughout the group.

This result was inevitable in the nature of the case & as clearly foreseen as any result of experiments made can be. The thousands of dollars might just as well have been thrown into the ocean, so far as any good has resulted, as have been

expended in that hopeless effort — to teach Hawaiians English. We have now on this Island one English School — at Hilo — English is taught in the Boarding School as usual — But there is one distinctive Eng. Sch. That is quite sufficient — fully equal to the demand. It would not have proved a futile experiment had one such School been established upon each Island, as was strongly counselled. But the enemy made a great outcry & the enemy prevailed for the time. We learn wisdom slowly by such experience but, perhaps it is well, if we learn it effectually.

The English Bishop has at length arrived & entered upon his duties. Admiral Miller & his associates & others who are nearer the seat of action, can advise you better than I.

I advert to the matter merely to say, that the time, & circumstances if in our power, we would not have had as they now are, upon the arr^l of the Bp. & the commencement of a new religious effort here.

But God knows best — We bow to His providences. That there should be such utter decay of piety in the

chs. past-now - especially that the cause of Christ in Honolulu should be al-so low an ebb, but appears most untoward - Also that the Stone Chh. shd be dead & buried, is a most-trying fact at this present-time. I say dead & buried: the expression is hardly too strong. "Ichabod" is inscribed most-sadly upon its every part. Our good Bro. who holds the post-wd have done more good had he left it alone years ago - for he never has the slightest aptitude for interesting Hawaiians & you may judge that in old age he can do nothing for that once entire-ly Chh. & people. All the men of note chiefs & others have been effectually weaned fr. an enterprise that ought to be triumphantly carried forwd by the agency of Hawaiian, now, as it used to be, in by gone days. The consequence is they are readily swept into this new Episcopal movement - as they have no old attachments to break up, this having been gradually effected in advance. With the right man in the

Stone Chl. or indeed any man of moderate capacity for investigating, there would have been a center of attraction for multitudes in the metropolis. But as it is — alas! Had the place been vacant — somebody would have occupied it ere this. Just now young Parker is acting Bro. Clark. He is a perfect Hawaiian in language & noted for the facility with which he walks into the affections of the natives. But there he can have no authority there, & his labors will prove of little or no permanent value.

The utmost efforts are made by the King & all around him to gather chiefs & natives of standing into the Episcopal movement. And preposterous as is the idea of Hawaiians who cannot understand Eng. enough to carry on the simplest conversation — sitting under Eng. preaching, it is nevertheless true that the King & his Court & retainers are successfully engaged in such an effort. And to render this plan feasible in appearance, the King is translating the Prayer Book into Hawaiian &c.

There is great bitterness of feeling

against Missionaries the old way, as you might expect - just - now, in high places. But - we must - do our time in our Master's name. If as is said the preacher who accompanies the Bp. is a truly Evangelical man, we will thank God take courage - that if in any way the Gospel is preached to those who for so many years have spurned it from their houses & hearts. Yet - an evangelical preacher under a High Ch. Bp. with his Countless ceremonies, pictures, vestments &c &c will I fear make little headway for the cause of truth. But - time will tell.

We are here pursuing the even tenor of our way. The ministrations of the Gospel seem of little avail just - now - yet - the seed must - be sown, for God's - in speedy harvest. Much I should be glad to say, but - I have already been too long. We wish yet - dread to hear of yr. financial condition at - the close of the year. May you have all the wisdom you need in this trying emergency. Send - down from above -

Ever & aff yrs E Bond

Rev. E. Bond.
Kohala, Nov. 6, 1862.
Rec'd Dec. 26.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

235. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 March 1863
236. Same; 21 April 1863
237. Same; 27 June 1863
238. Same; 29 March 1864
239. Same; 29 March 1864
240. Same; 25 April 1864
241. Same; 14 June 1864

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

242. Same; 9 Nov 1864

Thursday Morng
Mar. 12th

Dr Anderson
My dear Bro.

Most
cordially we welcome
you to these Islands,
& as cordially shall we
welcome you under
our humble roof, when
in the good providence
of God you shall reach
this extremity of the
Island, and in this
welcome sincerely I need

not say that Mrs. Andrews & yr. daughter are included.

Bro Castle mentioned in a recent note announcing yr. arrival at Honolulu, that you wd go up to Hilo by this steamer & thence on around via Kau. Will you do me the favor when yr. plans are fully settled to make a definite statement of them either to Kau or Hilo? Of course we must know the time of

for landing for the Steamer as definitely as possible since we live so far for the landing — about 7 miles —

Unquestionably it is needful that you land at Kaaroiper (our landing place where this note will reach you) on your return for Kona, inasmuch as Kawaihae will be much the more convenient for embarking when you finally leave our Island.

Besides it will be

less of an undertaking for me to provide means for your journey to Waimea, than for Bro. Lyons to procure means whereat to reach Kohala fr. thence. The question of no little interest with me is; Can yr. arrival be so timed as not to fall on the Sabb. & thus create the necessity of horses & men to be sent to an landing place. I trust so & Ch^d feel no solicitude on this point were it

not that yr. time is limited & that no effort within yr. power can prevent such an overwhelmingness you come for. Kona overland. I merely speak of these matters supposing that the Steamer continues her trips regularly as now.

She may lie by a week or 10 days longer & then her trips may or may not be regularly as now, assumed.

Excuse this reference to the time of yr. arrival

hither. You will understand fully its import.

We shall look upon the Steamer with no ordinary interest, as she passes up bye –

With best love to Mrs. Wife & myself to you all I am ever daff

Yrs E Bond

Rev. L. Bond.

Rec'd March 12, 1863.

Ans. March 13/63.

Apl. 21

Dr Andrew

My dear Bro.

It was only yesterday that you left us – yet I cannot let the mail go without an aloha fr. us to you all.

Most heartily do I thank God for yr. paternal visit & for the privilege of even a brief season of communion with you all touching the interests of dear Master's Kingdom here. It has been a privilege that we will seldom be forgetting under an roof – that of seeing yr. faces

in the flesh & of feeling the contact with yr. large & warm hearts - made warm & large by a long life of devotion to our adorable Lord & the interests of His Kingdom in heathendom.

I trust grace may be given me to realize in future labors some of the valuable suggestions it has been my privilege to see. fr. you - Meantime we pray that the presence of God may be with you & cheer yr. heart - & abundantly bless you all in yr. onward progress thro' the Islands, bringing also fr. all yr. labors & prayers the valuable results you so much desire to behold.

We think with great

thankfulness of the fact - that you were with us on this last Sabb. not only in speaking to our people, but also in sympathy & prayer with us consequent upon the Lord's dealings with our dear child. My heart was refreshed by yr. paternal as well as pastoral suggestions.

Heartily commending you all to the loving kindness of our covenant God with large measures of love to. Mrs Rand & yourself

I remain

Ever yrs E Rand

... I was at home in two hours after leaving you without a drop of rain! I that of you as probably till sun down in getting to Mr. Lyons' - & trust

Rev. L. Morris

you found me doing in Maine
Kittery, Oct. 24, 1863.
& Shall look with much
interest Reg. Cong. for
forward by the
morrow's mail, how you
entered the ride down the
mountain -

The enclosed came for
Nettie -

Kohala June 2
1863

Dr Andrews

My dear Bro,

It seems hardly possible for me to let you leave these Islands without one more cordial aloha to you all - I only I say it by this mail you may have gone on another opportunity offers to send,

You can never know till the final day reveals it, how much earnest-thankfulness your timely visit has awakened in my heart - thankfulness for the truth's sake in the Islands at scarcely

lies that the unexpected privilege has been accorded us also of being your beneath our own roof for conferring with you in reference to the great & precious things of the Redeemer's kingdom here gathering meantime I trust much that with God's blessing will tell upon my future life.

Heartily I thank you for the truly kind & fraternal spirit with which you have met us, & for bringing by the exhibition of a spirit self-sacrificing in all things for Jesus' sake,

And we thank you too for bringing with you on your journey hither dear Mrs Anderson, the admirable owner of whose life with

that of her loved & honored husband has been to us a rare pattern of intelligent love & devotion, ever to be imitated & never to be forgotten. And with Mary, the blessing of Israel's God be upon you evermore: affording you a safe arrival home & giving you yet-to-see fruits from this visit & abounding fruit from all yr. long continued labors in the service of our adorable Lord.

Fruits from this field, I feel sure you will see, under God, yet - probably nothing specially marked, immediately. The obstacles are many & formidable that appear in our way just-now & they are continually forming more formidable - But - these

changes in our relations & plan of operations I can but think an offer to write; when fully inaugurated, proclaim their heavenly origin.

Patience we must exercise as well as perseverance coupled with a living faith in the divine promises.

We should have yr. prayers & the prayers of all good people who may know of our necessities & for the rest we must look up, as never before.

My return home was timely. My dear wife & family were comfortable, but wicked men are abroad & the field needs as never before the constant presence & watch of the under shepherd. Boasting of

what overturnings & ruin of the Chh. were to come thro' intoxicating liquors, as soon as I sh^d have fairly left the field were in the mouth of all. They came fr: the wicked foreigners on our Southern borders, who are connected with grasping interests & w^c float most friendishly over the wreck of the Chh. of Christ here. They had heard through Bro Lyons that I was to leave & were jubilant thereat, but premature in their boasting. Many of the flock who hold steadfastly on their way, were trembling for the ark & I am thankful to say that they & th

foreigners who are already respectable in character greeted my return with thankfulness & relief – I had hardly ever before realized that I was of any account in the service of Christ –
For the moment – boasting is checked – but – we have a hard fought battle to fight & win for God here, as is evident – & for some reasons wh. do not yet fully appear. the Lord is taking away the props all around us, on wh. we have been wont to lean for effective service in this portion of His vineyard.

Sickness is extending in the district & my heart is pained by the large number of children carried

off & being carried off by dysentery or by the remaining fever.

But I have need to apologise for troubling you with this undeservedly long letter -

We all unite heartily in a parting adieu to you three -

Ever staff
yr in Christ
A Reed

Rev. E. Bond

Kitakata, June 27, 1883.

Rec'd July 1, 1883

Kohala March 29
1864

I mile attempt anew on this sheet-
what I failed to accomplish on my
previous one - 23 - to say a few things
regarding our work & prospects -

Upon my return from Honolulu in
July, I learned that reports of my leaving
Kohala, had preceded me & in the minds
of a few foreigners of the baser sort
created no little joy - & the same was
true as regards some Hawaiians, as
it pains me to be obliged to say.

The latter had already entered
upon their Jubilee - having introduced
into one extremity of the District the
intoxicating liquor, made from the
Ki, which they were, unfortunately, tempting all
around to drink. The former were only
preparing for the celebration of a
similar thanksgiving.

For 15 years we had had, in the
goodness of God, no scenes of drunk-
ness in the District & it is needless

that I attempt to express the painful sensation which the first announcement of the evil caused me. The immediate scene of the drinking was in the Papist neighbourhood, immediately in the vicinity of their House of worship. But the mischief was extending itself & daily new victims were found for the altars of the beastly god of drunkenness.

It was therefore not a time for feeling so much as for action - & looking up for wisdom & aid - a meeting of chh. Leaders, was called for consultation & thereafter we began to act.

Our new Justice, through whose secret encouragement - the evil was introduced, as was said, was not an officer to be relied on for the faithful execution of the law - nor had he any sympathy with us in the matter. Yet - we knew that God was greater than any man & hence our hope. //

The Justice, by juvenile management rather gave fresh encouragement - to the makers & drinkers of liquor, by his disposal of the few test cases at first

brought before him, & the prospect looked anything but hopeful for the cause of good morals, in consequence. Having found however, in his examinations, that the matter could easily be made of considerable pecuniary profit to himself & a few like-minded co-partners, the Justice suddenly became very zealous for the honor of the law & issued an indefinite number of summonses for delinquents. Then came the lack of sufficient legal testimony to convict. But by means of marvellous to all but the initiated, abundance of evidence was forthcoming & the Justice within a month convicted nearly 70 individuals of drunkenness - greatly to the relief of the community & it was said, to the replenishing of his own coffers ~~of the Justice~~ & those of his co-workers in the administration of the law -

Thus delivered, by most unlooked for means, from the invading curse of drunkenness, we looked about to see who of those numbered with the people of God, had thus defiled

their garments & brought dishonor upon their Masters' name. Report openly said that scores were involved & we feared it was but too true. Yet after the most thorough examination, we found but eleven in all thus to have subjected themselves to the discipline of the Chh. These are suspended promptly from the privileges of the Chh.; & it speaks well for the individuals, that instead of taking offence & turning their backs upon the cause & people of God, as it was supposed a part of them might do, they have all, with a single exception been received back at their own solicitation, during the last week or two, to their former standing in the Chh.

I have thus thought it proper to give you a pretty full statement of this new experience in our Chh. history for the double purpose of magnifying the wisdom & grace of God shown in the deliverance wrought for us; & also of showing the christian character of

Hawaiian Ch. members, under a new phase of experience i.e. new bros – And you will not fail to understand how it came to pass that upon a review of the facts, we could thank God & take courage.

Since the onslaught of iniquity above described, nothing of particular consequence has occurred in our midst & yet the history of the past few months has not been without much interest – bro –

There has been a marked amelioration of our condition, locally, since my return from our annual meeting. The state of morals & religion was, as you may recollect, painfully low – more so in truth, than we had known it for years. But there has been since an increasing regard for religion & morality, although it is yet by no means what we deem it should be, nor what it ought to be.

Throughout this long period of declension which the cause of truth has suffered, & is suffering, it has constantly been to me a cheering sign & hope of better time sure yet to come, that the attendance upon the services of the sanctuary,

has continued so uniformly good. It has been some surprising & not altogether explicable, that thus it should be;- particularly as our weekly prayer meetings have been very thinly attended.

As a blessed ray of hope from Heaven, I have regarded it, granted to cheer us amid the prevailing darkness.

Our Sabb. School also numbering 200 pupils has been a field of labor, possessing unusual interest, especially since the receipt of the new books- & I have aimed, with the ability which God has given me, to cultivate it with due diligence & faithfulness.

Since July we have repaired & improved our house of worship at an expense of $700 or $800. It has long been completed with the exception of painting, for which purpose we have, only now, had funds in hand.//

In writing you however at this time, it was rather my purpose to report briefly the movements hitherto made amongst this people, towards inaugurating the new order of things

decided upon at our last Annual Meeting. And this, not that I have any thing particularly noticeable to communicate, so much as to apprise you of our desire to do something & of a corresponding purpose likewise to be faithful in this matter.

Early subsequent to the meeting on Oahu, I met our Chh. Lunas & consulted with them regarding the possibility & expediency of a division of the field & of the settlement of a native Pastor.

They all seemed incredulous, expressing their conviction that, as it was not yet old or feeble, the new system of things had no peculiar fitness for this Dist. though for some others, they believed it had. We made no apparent progress in that meeting towards the end in view. It was something however to have entered the wedge of progress. The subject was thenceforth one of thought & conversation. It was one among the vital forces bearing upon us as individuals, as a Chh. Three months subsequently we held another meeting & discussed anew the topic of the previous meeting.

and I think it would be the simple truth to say, with precisely similar apparent results. I laid anew before the Lunas & before the Ch. the weighty reasons impelling us to action, but there was still no apparent hearty interest & of course no movement in the matter.

Had it seemed duty, I could easily have pushed some measures through & given shape to a new ecclesiastical organisation, but that seemed to me a result of very doubtful wisdom & expediency - inasmuch as without the hearts of the people, it could only languish through a feeble existence & come to an inevitably checkered & speedy end. And so, the matter rested.

But we gathered for another meeting for discussion during the present month and after some time spent in screening the question of capability on one hand & the expediency of organising a separate Ch. & employing a Hawaiian Pastor - when the question was, at length, put, nearly every hand went

up. Well, that surely indicated, & most clearly, that we were moving, notwithstanding a thousand fears, expressed & felt too, that we were incapable of progress in the present unfavorable state of the Chh.

But God is always better to us than our fears. Slowly indeed, & we fear, more — I can think of nothing so much like it, as the launching of the "Great Eastern" — heavily, but even this we count our rate by tenths of inches, we mile regard & thank God for every fraction gained & hope & pray for more.

Having resolved that we could & that we should set off a new Chh. & put a Moravian Pastor over it — It remained to consider the steps further required for carrying our resolution into effect. This we did by deciding upon the boundaries of the new field, the salary of a pastor & the possibility of finding a pastor in the District, who would be acceptable to the people of the new society. All these topics were fully considered & satisfactorily disposed of, and individuals were chosen to see that the plans matured should be carried immediately into effect. This they faithfully did & we now have all

the machinery is in operation, so far as may be proposed by the Association for our Island districts — all through the goodness & grace of our Covenant-keeping God.

The field embraces the entire western part of the District, with an Eastern boundary running nearly North & South.

The Pastor-expectant is one of my earliest pupils, having entered my School in Sept., 1842. Subsequently he went through the regular course at Hollis Boarding School & since that time, he has been the teacher of one of our public Schools. He is about 34 years of age & bears an unspotted reputation as a Christian & a man. He is at present a Deacon in this Chh.

The Salary was determined upon — the sum of $100 being regarded as sufficient therefor.

The plan as now entered upon is this. No formal or authoritative organisation of the new Chh. to take place, till after the ~~next~~ meeting of

our Island Association in Oct. next, nor any ordination or formal licensure of the Pastor elect, till that time.

He has been called by the people & will labor for them, as a candidate for the Pastoral Office, till that time specified; after which, he will be directed by the decisions of the Asst.

In all this movement it has been fully understood that whenever the Chh. shall have been formally constituted a dependent Chh. it will be as strictly an independent Chh. as is this, from whose bosom they go out. & also that the Pastor when ordained will be perfectly independent of all local authority & subject equally with the white pastors only to the action of the Island Asst, whenever his case may require action of any kind to be taken.

It may not be amiss to add a few words descriptive of the new parish now cut off from the original field. By the coast line, the distance is more than 20 miles. In 1841, at the time

of our arrival at the Islands, it probably had a population of 2500 souls, at least, with 16 schools. Now the population is something less than 800, with 4 male schools. The population is sparsely scattered through this large territory, forming in no one locality a settlement of more than ~~400~~ 5 or 6 houses & having no central spot around which can be gathered a tolerable congregation for worship or instruction. The difficulty therefore of Pastoral labor under existing circumstances, may readily be conceived. Besides, this entire tract of country is gradually filling with cattle & sheep, belong to foreigners, & as matter of necessity, the people are as rapidly leaving for other parts of the district or of the Islands. Chiefly, they leave for Oahu. A few years more, hence, leave all that portion of the District with no inhabitants beyond the number required as Shepherds &

Heathenism. These are circumstances calculated to discourage any labourer, because, on all sides appearances are ~~[illegible]~~ accordant with the facts ~~[illegible]~~ an aspect of ~~[illegible]~~ decay meets the eye at all points; & that spirit, lies, an incubus upon the minds & hearts of the scattered remnants of the population, it is needless to add.

But we shall not cease our efforts to do what can be done to save the souls of those who remain, by ~~affording~~ ministering them under God, with the means of grace & the ordinances of the Gospel. And our expectation is that with the divine blessing our new arrangements will work to the more effectual furtherance of this purpose among that people.

But I have already gone too much into detail & will stay my hand. The work before us is not an easy one nor to human view a desirable one. Yet it is necessary work & that is for the Christian the conclusive argument — The Master calls to it.

In regard to the progress of our eccle-
siastical revolution on the other
Islands I am unprepared to say any thing
satisfactorily - and even as to the progr-
ess of the work on this Island it
is not possible that I should speak
as fully or as truthfully as our bro. Dr Gu-
lick who has recently visited all the
Bns. on Hawaii nei. He read me
portions of his remarks regarding
the progress of affairs at the several Sta-
tions, in communications to yourself -
And they were doubtless truthful.
My bro. have all probably gone faster
along in some respects that I have done.
But - whilst rejoicing most heartily
with each every bro. in all he has
accomplished, for myself, I can only
go as Providence seems clear; & thus
honestly aiming, - to make haste slowly
has, in my experience been to make haste
surely - I trust you are exercising
all possible patience with our seeming
tardiness, as well as faith & prayer in
our behalf. It is no easy task as
you are wide aware, to get - the pondr-

our machine out - from the old ruts of 40 odd years & give it another direction yet - by God's grace, it will be done - And if we are slow, to you good people who see in steam & electricity the only satisfactory motive powers of the times, it is simply because we are obliged to undo so much of the past - besides setting ourselves, in maturer & declining years to the task of doing new things in new ways - proverbially a task not readily possible of accomplishment -.

We can however & do praise God that things impossible with men are possible with God. And in this assurance we expect to find daily strength & final success.

I have spent the last month entirely with our people - in efforts to interest them & particularly the younger & more intelligent portion of them, in doing something for God & this cause. There are some things to inspire me with hope that all has not been in vain. But we long above all things for the gracious influences of the Holy Spirit, in larger measure.

The enemy is on all sides vigilant & active. The political influences of the country are in every possible way by all possible means, made to move & move hostile to us & our work. But the cause is God's & the Lord can & will care for His own.

With Christian affn. wishes

E. Pond

Dec. 9, 1864

Rev. E. Pond.
Khala, Marash 29. 1864.
Rec'd June 18.
Ans.

Kohala, Hawaii S. I.
Mar. 29 1864

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

My dear Bro,

Had any one predicted, when I left you in Honolulu, that nine months would pass ere my first letter to you took shape, the thought here would have been incredible - Well do I remember the time - the place - the charge "Write often & fully & dont fail to take a cheerful view of things" - And in truth, nothing of all that visit could be forgotten if I would forget it. Every part of it, both here in Kohala & in Honolulu so far as it fell to my privilege to know it or be in any way connected therewith, has ever since been a living panorama before my mental vision. Especially here in my Study & in the adjoining rooms is the memory ever fresh, ~~with~~ a living reality. It would hardly be a figure of speech, were I to

over that scarcely for a moment, has the refreshing presence & fragrance of that precious visit been absent from my mind.

The visit of the somewhat formidable Secy of 1840 was anticipated with mafected pleasure. Yet not unmingled it must be confessed with slight foreboding & fears of a possible official dignity that would not readily & fully lay itself aside & show Bro & to our people what more than all else, for ourselves & for them, we longed to see & feel - the unrestrained sympathies of the Christian heart beneath. But how speedily was the groundless suspicion swept away! How immediately my heart felt the presence of the "Angel of God" who had come bro. with his rich stored experience - his stores of gathered wisdom & his life-long love for the work to which our lives had been given!

And how my heart opened wide & took in the Christian Brother yea, more than Brother & embalmed him amongst its choicest treasures, never

more to be lost or forgotten — all this cannot be told. Nor more, can the enjoyments of that, dear, memorable week. In all my experience it stands by itself alone — a richly brighter blessing for which I never tire in thanking our dear Lord & Master.

And in thus expressing myself, I know you will differ me (for I see that my pen is making this, rather a private, than, as designed — an official letter) to include with yourself, your beloved wife as one with her husband in sympathy & labors & personal worth. We could not separate the two — we would not — if we could.

I have often said oftener thought that to few individuals on this earth has it fallen, in the great goodness of our Lord, to gather such stores of genuine Christian affection as were bestowed upon yourselves in the journey hither & back — I can only hope however, in consideration of your time & patience, that few have troubled you as I am now doing, yet-

indeed – the pen actually in hand, the tide of feeling would not be restrained – & thus my transgression has passed beyond all reasonable bounds –

I ask thy not to repeal my fault, but commend myself by your kind indulgence for the present –

My wife unites with me in assurances of heartfelt affection for Mr. Anderson & yourself – and also a hearty Aloha for many, whose experience with Kohala rains, we fear she sticks beyond useful recollection –

Ever & truly
yr
E. Bond

Aloha Dec. 9, 1844

Rev. E. Bond,
Kohala, Hawaii
Rec'd. June 29, 1845.

Kohala Apl. 25 1/64

Dr Anderson,
Secy A.B.C.F.M.,
My dear Bro.

It was but a few days ago, that I wrote you. Our last mail however brought for my reading, yr. letter of the 16th Feb. last, to the Hawn Board. It is hardly needful that I say with how much interest it has been read & re-read. It seems to annihilate the months that have intervened since you sat with us to effect this wonderful revolution in our affairs. You speak as one of ourselves knowingly & thus effectively. I thank God a thousand times for that visit.

The views advanced in yr. letter are those entertained generally, I think, of the intentions & acts of our last meeting of Association in Honolulu. Indeed if these are not the facts in the case it is difficult to see that any thing of essential benefit was proposed or carried by that meeting.

Sure I am that our people under-

stand that the new Chs. are to be in all respects independent of individual missionary control. Otherwise we have grasped a shadow without substance.

It is to be hoped that Bro. Parker will not incur reproach of creating dissentions among Brn. or in any way suffer himself to block the wheels of a wholesome progress in the Lords work among us. I cannot believe he will.

You refer to our Ass^n - Island Ass^n as failing to meet last fale.

We were expecting it w^d meet here, but circumstances beyond our control prevented & of this I gave due notice & seasonable, as arranged, to the Bn. But circumstances operated unfavorably for & finally caused the failure, wh. whilst regretting we c^d not avert. Bro. Parks c^d not attend without his family & they c^d not go to a distance & were not inclined to go to Kau - Hence the complete failure. The Wils Bn. w^d have attended at Kau, but it did not seem duty for me to leave home under the then existing circumstances & hence there was no

meeting - And the future of our Island Ass^n meetings is to me, by no means very hopeful. particularly, if we attend the Gen. Meeting in Honolulu. It breaks in most ingeniously upon our routine of labor & then upon our return, it requires so much time & labor to ~~get~~ recover the losses consequent upon absence & work up to the point of departure, that one is discouraged from attempting to leave home.

But besides all this, there is doubtless an influence from the past, operating adversely to our annual gatherings - perhaps unconsciously to ourselves. I refer to the fact that on this Island as on no other probably, we have from the begining been accustomed to act, each for himself, under God, in all matters of interest pertaining to his own field. And you are aware that our practises have been very diverse -

I know not that we sh^d any often acknowledge such an influence as this as working adversely to a Meeting, but I am inclined to think, it does nevertheless exist - Yet it never has operated, & probably will never cause any estrangement of feeling among us. My own opinion is, that in

no part of the great Missy field, wch a body of Bro. be found, more in sympathy with one another than in any, on this Island. There has never by Hum-
ble, been amongst us any discordant
feeling or action, regarding the interests
of the Redeemers Kingdom among us.
The single point of a delegation from
this assn to the general body is sure,
in the Gordian knot to be cut, without an
attempt at untying, for this year.
It is an exceptional case which
never need occur again, inasmuch as
there will be some provision made
in our Constitution as soon as the
Island assn shall meet. But for this
year there is no alternative left us,
if we w^d admit a delegation from this
Island, which by mind is a simple
necessity. Our Chrs. must send dele-
gates to the gen. body must admit them
as from the Island assn.
The Kids Bro. propose a meeting of
our Island assn in Honolulu, imme-
diately previous to the organisation of
the General assn, to select delegates.
But to me this is a futile idea, inas-
much, as not to speak of the great Mis-

probability of the pastors being in Honolulu at the time specified, in the present unsettled condition (& unsettled) of our means of locomotion seawards, the Chs can send to that proposed meeting only the individual delegate who will be expected to sit in the gen. meeting, thus imposing upon ~~us~~ them, the necessity of electing themselves to the post of delegate as proposed. Now I have the most decided objections to any such thing, for even supposing a quorum of members of Ass (Island) to be present, the thing will be farcical & so ridiculous, besides affording a specimen of corporate imbecility which I am unwilling to participate in, particularly with Hawaiians so prone to ridicule for lack of proper modesty.

~~But there is besides this a further objection~~ Altogether my attempt to organize our Island Ass^n on Oahu: seems to me a puerile attempt to do what never can be done i.e. fulfil the constitutional requirements of our Ass^n — & hence it seems to me.

I may be wrong in all this — leading case

you need not have been troubled with these local matters. My pen as usual, has strayed.

In conversation with our Cor. Sec'y & by letters from Bro. I have learned some things which have caused me no little regret, in connection with the changes we are laboring to effect.

It seems that in announcing to the people the fact that henceforth the A. Board assumes the support of the foreign Pastors, the pastors have given or the people have in some districts rec'd the impression that they had matter of joy in being delivered from a burden. Nothing c'd be more injudicious than allowing the change made to assume that most untoward shape. And it is not strange therefore that some of the Bro. say "Almost nothing has hitherto been contributed in my field." It is possible that this matter may, in my mind, wear a more unfavorable aspect than all the facts w'd warrant; I will hope it does. In any event, we cannot fail to deplore the

need of Heavenly wisdom to carry us safely thro' the changes we are laboring to bring about in our ecclesiastical methods & relations. It is not improbable, at best that in "switching off" upon the new track, we shall get some very unwelcome jolts - tho' God helping, nothing essentially damaging to the cause of truth.

In this District we progress very slowly in the new way - yet as rapidly as I can see the path open & safe. I dread, constitutionally, mere experiments that offer no reasonable hope of any issue other than failure & retrogradation. Perhaps with advancing age a natural conservatism is too rapidly gaining upon me. But - I think the Master will take care of that, so long as He shall find an honest-desire to serve Him.

Our second Parish, hitherto goes along quietly & well. My class of 14 in Theological studies also moves on, & if we succeed in preparing 2 or 3 for the ministry, of this number, we shall thank God state courage.

A word as to my salary. I notice

that Mr. Castle has place the aint for the first six months after year to my credit. I had never communicated with him in regard to it. But — as circumstances are, I am constrained contrary to my former intentions, to use the sum thus placed at my disposal at least temporarily. My present purpose is, that if our Plantation shall prove successful, as it now abundantly promises to do, to refund the aint used, fully. If in the contrary, as I mentioned before, the Plantation shall prove a failure, it will be out of my power so to refund.

I indulge no solicitude regarding the matter, as I am sure the Lord will do what is best for me, + mine in any case.

Ever truly yours

Wm E Bond

Rev. E. Bond
Kohala, April 25. 1864
Rec'd June 18.
Ans'd July 14

Kohala June 14 1864

Dr Anderson

My dear Bro.

In forwarding my report for the year June, it is scarcely desirable that any thing more be said - yet as that was written more than a month ago, a few words more may not be amiss.

The month past has by no means been void of interest. Politically, as well as socially & religiously, our minds have been kept full to overflowing -

Of the Political movements, it is hardly safe for me to speak - save as they affect us. We regard the whole matter as the germ of a covert plan to deprive the people of their liberties tho' to what extent can be but simply a matter of conjecture just now.

The very mystery however wh. has carefully been thrown around the thing

for the beginning has but added to the solicitude of thinking people, as to the ultimate designs of the King & unprincipled men about him.

Our people insist that I shall go as their delegate to the Convention called by the King. But with an amount of work now on hand, never greater & with the knowledge that others can do as well or better than myself in such service, I have positively & repeatedly declined. The disappointment was very great — so great that I am not without fear, lest we thereby become disorganized & lose the election. But my hope is in God — in him alone.

A large majority of the people are readily deceived, being children in comprehension & not understanding the dangers that threaten them. I have endeavored to do my duty in pressing the urgency of the case upon their minds & some of them are fully awake.

We hear of a revived state of feeling in Honolulu or in parts of it,

rather as well as in Omaha — but as our last mail was sometime since it is not possible for me to speak with satisfactory definiteness of the work as it may be at the present moment.

It is proper that I refer to the Sugar Plantation, located at our side —

The works are now going up & the whole face of this part of the District is rapidly changing — fields of cane & plowed ground disappearing on all sides. New influences are thus brought in for the weal or woe of our people.

Hitherto I have the utmost reason for blessing God that He has not forsaken us, nor left the Enterprise to be pestilential morally or detrimental socially to our people.

The present manager is not a pious man, but moral in his life & habits, with an interesting family — his wife an Am. Fr. Tract. He & I work together without any friction hitherto — he in the secular department & I in the religious. He cares for the morals of the employees as far as he can however & altogether, I

am most thankful today, hitherto, with success. Every day I thank God that the Enterprise was started here. Labor as enough have been found of our own people & the permanent foreign employees I especially strive to influence for good - whilst not neglecting the artisans temporarily employed in getting up the works. We frequently have 18 foreigners in our Sabb. Congregations - That was the number yesterday & it is very pleasant to feel that good habits are thus exhibited before our people by foreigners coming in to dwell with us - A grey headed foreigner fr. Maui who has lived on that Island for more than 20 years recently came here for employment - He has a good native wife with whom he lives a quiet & cheering life. But he had never been in to a meeting house - Had a bitter prejudice against Missionaries &c -

I saw his wife & found that she was

all right & then went & off. invited the husband to meeting. He finally consented - came once & stopped - My heart was heavy - I c^d not give him up - went again & told him my desires & my reasons for solicitude for him - soul & body - He now comes regularly with his wife to meeting.

This is one case - there is one if I do not - in God's name, giving myself, body, soul & spirit to the welfare of foreigners coming in to live in our midst. The past, makes the future full of hope in this regard - whilst I can only walk softly & sadsingly praise the grace that has done so much by sinful agency.

I may state that with the secular interests of the Plantation I have no more connection, than yourself - whilst by God's grace I do mean to control the enterprise morally - This I say begun - To say it abroad w^o savor of boasting. But - you can

see that unless I give myself to this work & succeed in it, the thing will be a fatal pest in our midst, as Plantations too generally are in the Islands.

Gen. Meeting is upon us — as adjourned. I do not go — It is of no use to contend against so strong a constitutional distaste for publicity of any sort. I was never made for anything of the sort & regard myself as a hopeless case in this line.

But my hands are full of work here at home & I feel as this, with these foreigners coming in just now, I c̄ not leave for any thing, less than a positive indication of duty by the Spirit & Providence of God. A month last now whilst any thing is settling itself upon a new foundation cannot be redeemed hereafter, or if redeemed, only by long & doubly protracted toil.

Dr Gulick is trying on in his work & so far as I have means of knowing acceptably. I doubt not he will be

judicious in his plans & labors. In any case a little excess of steam is immeasurably to be preferred to a frigid conservatism, situated as we are. And whatever providence of God shall send, I pray & trust the new not-freeze us up or petrify us by any such agency. The cause needs - never more needed - thoroughly wide awake leaders & brave workers - men not-fearful of "teaching" or "preaching politics." The enemy's weapons must be taken fr. his hands. This by the grace of God, I think will be done here in these Islands. He cannot forsake the work of his own hands. For 44 years He has led this people & finally the cannot - now deny Himself. Upon this Rock we stand & battle for God & this Chh. whilst upon our banners we fling to the breeze

"God speed the right" -

Pub. enough -

With cordial off

Energy

E Bond

Rev. E. Bond

Kohala June 14/1864.

Rec'd. Aug. 5.

Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

We just hear with profound gratitude that the financial year of the Board closed with little or no debt! God be praised! That $115,000 was a mighty bugbear to many of us, despite past experience. But how the mountains become insignificant mole hills at Christ's bidding! Oh, for grace to trust.

Yr. letter to Mr Niffin I read with the utmost gusto. Dr Gulick showed me the document.

I judge when the

crotchety old man read it he must have thought you had given him "a thing full"! Surely he will never write you again touching the delinquencies of Hawaiian Missionaries!

Poor silly old man - going to the grave "unwept, unhonored & unsung" by a solitary individual.

Oh Lucifer son of the morning, how art thou fallen!

Kohala, Hawaii S. I.
Nov 9 1864

My dear Bro.

It is hardly probable that I shall tell you any thing new in a letter penned so late as is this, regarding recent events - for doubtless the Bro. have been more prompt than myself in communicating facts that will cheer your heart as they have done ours.

Yet as each speaks from his own peculiar stand-point, it will still be amiss that I also speak of the occurrences of the past few weeks.

After no little doubt & hesitation in company with Dr Gulick I went to Waimea on the first of Oct. for the purpose of forming an association for this part of our Island.

Saturday P.M. was occupied in hard with needful consultations relative to the business to be entered upon & the Sabb. was devoted as usual to preaching & the observance of the Lord's Supper.

It was a grand day.

On Mond. morning we organised the Association & proceeded at once to the business of the hour — // Three ofrs foreign Pastors & three native delegates constituted the body organised. We rec^d however to full membership our Br. Dr Julich & Philips of the Kailua chh. regarding the latter as a quasi pastor, since, but for the failure of our old Association to meet, he would have been such in fact.

Our Br. Lyons was sufficiently strong to occupy the moderator's chair wh. he did with great efficiency.

// Our business proceeded with wonderful harmony to the close. Not a jar having occurred to mar the perfect accord wh. ruled in our midst. The Good Shepherd was with us & I trust in us. So we felt & so we state here.

Association adjourned on the 5th ult^o & 3 more profitable & happier days have rarely been passed by Bro. on this earth, than were

thro-bus equally. Hawaiians & foreigners. The gracious Spirit so wrought with us during us that the memory of the meeting continues among our people, a precious aroma that will not soon be lost.

The recognition of new Chchs. & the arrangements for the ordination of six Hawaiian Pastors constituted to crowning items of interest in the transactions of the Association.

The examination of the Candidates for ordination & licensure was creditable to themselves beyond our largest anticipations; and in a corresponding degree held the closest attention of the audience to the end unabated, notwithstanding it was somewhat protracted & the weather uncomfortably warm.

The result gave us one Licentiate for the Northern part of North Kona & six Pastors elect for as many new Chchs. One of these, Palé, was ordained at the time over the Kohala Hema Chch. & the others by arrangements then

made have since been formally consecrated to their Masters work - Dr Gulick assisting in the several fields, at each ordination.

It is not needful that I go into further particulars of the business of association, since ere this reaches you, you will have all that is needful from others who were present at our meeting.

As to this particular field, I may however say that the Western part of this District is now no longer under my Pastoral care.

On the last Sabb. Lubian was ordained over the new Chh. wh. had been organised in that portion of the District & thus the proposed separation has been formally completed. The Sabb. was a day which we shall not soon forget. A most delightful day it was in its physical aspects and our house of worship was crowded

with an audience of 750 or thereabouts, both in the A.M. & in the P.M. It was too a wonderfully quiet & orderly congregation & fully interested in the services of the occasion. Dr Gulick & our newly ordained Rev. Pali of Kawaihau, were with us & took part in the exercises, which were conducted satisfactorily to the end.

The new Ch. is called the "Ch. of West-Kohala". In calling Luhiau to be their Pastor, they pledged him a salary of one hundred ($100.) dollars - This I trust they will pay him promptly.

Thus you will see that the wonderous machinery of the new general organization has at-length fairly started & is now in actual motion - on this Island. The report from Rev. connected with the sister association which met subsequently here, will also give you cheering intelligence of like nature.

For all this abounding mercy

unchanged, we will not forget to call upon our souls and all that is within us to bless the great Head of the Church.

As we all saw it must be, in the nature of the case, in the very order of things visible motion has come slowly to gladden our hearts — yet under God it has come. Our anticipations have not been disappointed in any one particular hitherto, and now the way seems open & prepared. Not indeed that every thing can be expected to move on without friction, manifestly that cannot be. But nevertheless the work will move on & Satan will be powerless to stay its progress so long as God is God.

As regards the work here in Kohala, there is nothing special to be said. It is in a time of decline seen generally — yet there are not wanting indications that our Lord & Master is still mindful of His Covenant. Clouds & darkness are visible on every hand — yet the justice & judgment remain sure. We bide our time — rather God's time.

After having had some opportunity to see Dr Gulick & know of his views & understand the character & bearing of his labors, I can freely say that in my judgment — we have the right man in the right place. He has his trials, as we all have but — this them all he will by & by come, I trust & see abounding fruits of his toils. His reforming mind & hand are making their mark upon various departments of our general work, bringing order out of confusion & life out of seeming death. It is true a grief, heart-felt that there any who instead of a warm, generous-hearted fellowship & support, give at best — a pretence merely of such. Never did we more need a union of hand & heart — in offering resistance to the powerful darts of the enemy. And how any can stand coolly by & give 1/2 a heart to the work, is more than I can tell. But the Lord will not forsake us, I am sure, in our efforts to serve Him at this juncture even tho some stand aloof.

Rev. E. Bond
Kohala, Nov. 9. 1844.
Rec'd Jan. 5. 1845.

as I have previously spoken to you of the Plantation in this District –

My mind has been greatly oppressed these 2 or 3 months past – on account of it. Mr Castle has betrayed my confidence & I can never trust him again. Morals seem of no account in his estimation & he will have nothing to do with assenting officially to the principles upon wh. alone the entire business was started. For says the business of the Plantation must go on, morals or no morals & thus we are all at loose ends, betrayed by a Christian Bro. Lord what is man! But prayer & labors will not be useless. God will have a help, I feel assured. Mr Castle has become so enamored with this infamous fort & with other wicked men that there seems no confidence to be placed in him. It is a comfort to think with some that his mind is breaking down. Ever truly yrs E Bond

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

243. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 March 1865
244. Same; 15 May 1865
245. Same; 5 Aug 1865
246. Same; 25 Sept 1865
247. Same; 16 May 1866
248. Same; 1 Aug 1866
249. A.L. to [ ]; 15 Sept 1866

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

250. A.L. to N.G. Clark; 7 Nov 1866

Kohala Mar. 24 1865

Revd Dr Anderson,

My dear Bro,

It has many a time been a question with me whether silence were not preferable in all respects, to letters, when nothing of a cheering nature was at hand to be communicated. It seems to have been definitely settled on your part, that the darker shadings of the missy life & experience should not be too constantly dwelt upon; & as to this, I think, you will allow me a modicum of credit for having given careful heed to your parting injunction. It never has passed from my mind, it never will, for it commended itself to my sober judgment.

In taking a pen for a moment, just now, I cannot refrain from an expression of my thankfulness that you have in our Cor. Secy, so close an observer & so judicious a thinker as a constant correspondent in our midst. His mind is very active & its action is healthy. I can only state what I have ever done that he had 2 or 3 more young men on Oahu who would make heart & hand with him in pushing forward the enterprises we have in hand & in inaugurating whatever new ones the

Dr. Gulick

sleepless activity of the enemy may from time to time suggest. The cold shoulder from Christian men, would have killed me outright, had I been led into that post. It has come with a crushing weight upon him, now & then. But he bears up bravely & with God's help will in due season, win the position he so well deserves in Honolulu — in the Christian community there. But he greatly needs, not only wants — a few whose sympathies are freely & generously with him, upon whom he can lean, as Moses upon Aaron & Hur. His plans are judicious, as well as his methods of execution. We old missionaries are too prudent, too fearful & our conservatism will kill us & our Master's cause, unless the providence of God shall in some way correct it. There are times that demand something more than a timid or over cautious policy. Bold & decisive action is needed every where around us. The adversary is not troubled with undue modesty or scrupulousness — nor should we be I am persuaded.

You will have heard more authentically than I can tell you of the fierce tornado caused by your book. (I greatly thank you for the copy sent to me) Indeed the report which preceded the book lashed the Bishop's party into a foam of fury, all which indicates that the skin is

very thin or that the lash touches tender parts, or both. I have not heard whether the Bishop's new Lyons' sermon has yet come out as proposed. This I think is unmistakably true — that they are doing & will do all they can to thwart our plans & cripple our work & subvert our influence, & that in this work they will be as they are, aided by all the fort patronage & prestige.

Mr. Fornander a Roman Catholic, who goes with the English party here, is as you are aware the Superintendent General of Schools & this fact will be to you an ample clew to what is ahead, as to the educational interests of the Islands. He is & always has been a determined foe to large expenditures for teaching Hawaiian & a strong advocate for making the Eng. the language of the people. The idea is simply preposterous, but it is now nevertheless in the ascendent & not the slightest possible interest or influence have we or our friends in the entire Board of Education. We are cut-off utterly & cast-aside, as a hated class of men & the only reason why we are not persecuted & made to suffer temporal pains & penalties, is simply because, diplomatic trouble would ensue. Since Englishmen have shown themselves so utterly sycophantic & like, as they have done this all this atrocious robbery of the people of all political rights, my faith in men has

gone to Zero - nor will it soon rise. The worst of the whole is that our time-serving Mr. Castle & a few like him have been wheedled into giving the right hand of fellowship to the vile coalition that rules irresponsibly the land.

The last Legislative Assembly demonstrated beyond all doubt, if any could have existed before, that no law nor any part of the Constitution, nay, for a moment - be suffered to prevent the executive of the King's determinations.

But enough. I would not have a vote cast for any representative by the people, under the new regime called a Constitution, because they are mere puppets upon whom the King & his ministers can throw a portion of their responsibility, but who cannot carry a solitary measure contrary to the wishes of the Govt.

In our district, there is nothing special interest to be spoken of. My heart & pen are weary in reiterating the long repeated cry of Colonies & declension in the Chh. of abounding wickedness in the community & no enforcement of laws designed originally to protect society from the overpowering curse of the national sin.

But one is ready to ask, why speak of the sin of licentiousness as peculiar to Hawaiians in any sense - while the horrible disclosures of Br. Rowell's past life are still paining our ears & our hearts? And indeed, why? The Adversary rules the day - Cast down on every side & beset with trials of every kind & seemingly ready to be swallowed up of the enemy - yet as tho' this outward conflict were not enough, Satan has a commission to send against us this awful fact of internal rottenness - & the blow has just fallen with a staggering force, as you need not be assured. It is an incredible account - as it stands - 8 or 10 years (& no one knows how much longer) of Crim. Con. with native girls - One, if not more, is a caste child of 8 or more years claiming him as father, & a native woman actually appealing to the District Justice to help her protect her daughter fr. the debauchery of the Missionary!

That Mrs. Rowell was aware of the facts, is authoritatively said, but surely there must be some thing to modify the naked fact.

This, so far as we now have the facts, is said to have come fr. Br. R's intimacy with the girls in teaching them music. It confirms an opinion held for years, & not formed without sufficient reasons, that <u>under no circumstances can a man be safe who associates with Hawaiian girls.</u>

Mr. Dwights case is in point - That of Mr. Roberts was matter of overpowering impulse - Dwights & this of Mr. Rowell's are simply the natural - inevitable result of intimate relations with native girls - As we tread the fiery lake of Kilauea come off unscathed. And you can understand better than any pen can describe, the terrible significance of such developements just now!

And yet - that our Lord & Master has some wise end in view, in permitting all this we know. May we be docile & humble the smarting of the rod.

Dr Smith had just written me for a little fraternal counsel, regarding the prosecution Bro. Rowell for heresy before the Haw. Evang. Assn & so plainly had the providence of God pointed out the duty of immediate action, that urged it strongly upon him. But my reply had scarcely reached Kauai when the revelation burst out & struck the Bro. dumb for the moment.

We have only the first instalment of facts. You will get them from Bro. on Kauai correctly.

I must not close this letter without at least an expression of my thankfulness to God for his many mercies to us as a Ch. & Community. He has not forsaken us - nor has He left himself without witness in our Sugar Plant^n. Men prove false - God is true - praise his holy name -

Very affy yrs

E. Bond

Rev. E. Bond
Koloa Kauai
Dec 24 1888
Rec'd Jan 2 89
Ans

Rev. E. Bond 244

Mem. Kahala May 15 1865

Dr Anderson, Rec'd July 6.

My dear Bro.

It is perhaps hardly needful that I add anything to my annual Report herewith enclosed - & yet - I can scarcely refrain from a few words -

We have fallen upon strange times & never with equal solicitude have we awaited the successive events as now they rise in the providence of God.

Neither yourself nor we could have supposed when you were here, that in less than two years practically the entire influence & patronage of this Govt would be under the control of the "Reformed Catholics" & so, in deadly hostility bro & -

your work — our Master's work. Yet such is the fact. And knowing this, you will not be surprised at any measures taken to crush out Protestant Evangelical influence from among the people. It is with no hesitating purpose that the powers that be have now undertaken this long cherished ~~design~~ object. They stand not on points of courtesy or etiquette but just sweep the board clean at one swoop, regardless of public opinion or of ordinary decency.

The new Board of Education, as you are doubtless aware has not a vestige of Protestant influence in it, save as the old fool Kekuaiwa is part of the body — a sop to Cerberus, the motive for which is not —

perfectly clear considered in connection with the proceedings of the Board.

The new School laws are English in structure - not American nor Hawaiian. All religious instruction is excluded, but as Mr. Fornander the executive officer of the Board has not yet been able to come to our Island organize the schools under the new law, it is not yet certain yet whether the Bible is to be a prescribed book or not. If not it will be one slight indication of deference to public opinion.

In the reading of some of Mr. Fornanders "rules" as published there is an ominous obscurity as to the character of teachers to be employed & taken in connection with the fact that he rigidly examines

teachers & not schools in his present tour, we suppose the plan to be to oust such teachers as show too strong Protestant or Missy proclivities, & substitute others that will please them better.

As to the selection of the school trustees who will in fact be the contracting agents in educational affairs in the several districts, the prime idea seems to have been to get an Englishman, provided he c^d be found without too much principle. In the Kidd District a man notorious for his immoralities has the office — who with his ½ cast-info, I was informed,

* The civil, not, [illegible] for [illegible]

recently by a foreigner, were a few Sabbaths since staggering home drunk in Hilo Streets. In Waimea the post-mas-offered to a man noted in all ~~this part of~~ the Island as one of the vilest men, living in beastly intercourse with several native women - & so the matter goes & when you know that these men are the guardians of our Children & yet the you will not marvel that our hearts bleed in view of the facts & their future significance. Here, in this District* we have a very estimable & stanch principled Scotchman - but - to this day the District has no treasurer of School funds, altho the individual referred to is a physician of great intelligence & would get a most favorable

* The only, but, worst for an island.

influence upon our Children
But he is not a Ref. Catholic & has to go [illegible]
youth. He holds the office
of Circuit Judge by appointment
dating back to the time of
Chief Justice Lee.

The course of affairs, you
will not find it difficult to
understand. And when you
learn, as you will have done
ere this reaches you that the
fort have established a news
paper of the same size & ap-
pearance as the Kuokra &
spare no pains for securing
it a circulation among
the people, it will not
be dubious to your mind
that we are in the midst
of a constantly thickening
conflict, such as we have
never before been called to
wage in these Islands for
our Master. It is one satis-

faction & by no means a slight one that the issue presented is clearly defined & stands out in perfectly bold relief. It is simply this. The prevalence of a Bible Christianity or of a religion of traditions & forms, on these Islands. And may God aid the right. Henceforth we shall not find it so popular, I fancy, to enter the chbs & be called "Brethren". And this will not be detrimental to the interests of vital piety among us.

A membership in our Chbs. has always been too cheaply obtained & retained. This has been our Cause. It will be so no longer I judge. Turn which way we will, we find some governmental influence set against us. The papists also are arousing to new life; & all

in all we never had more need of greater watchfulness - never more, of the wisdom of the serpent with the harmlessness of the dove.

Mr. Ingraham who taught the school for half-castes in Honolulu, died last week. Nothing could apparently have been more opportune for the controlling faction. The Bishop has long desired to have that school under his charge & now the Providence of God has opened the way to satisfy his desires. Strange providence! But - He does all things well. He took away Judge Lee & Sam Rev. Cousins just in time to make way for this movement now in triumphant progress against his cause. But I must not write more -

With affectionate regards Ever yours E Bond

Kohala, Aug 5 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.

My dear Bro.

My purpose was to write you immediately upon my return from our Annual meeting in Honolulu, but perhaps it is just as well that I neglected it, inasmuch as now I am able to speak more definitely in regard to some points than I could then have done.

Of our meeting in June, allow me, first a few words. The "minutes" you have seen this & know the general character of the meeting, & of the business accomplished.

But additional to all that was said in the gen. letter, I wish to add the expression of my earnest satisfaction & gratitude to God for the thorough disappointment of all who feared & predicted untoward things, from in consequence of the preponderance of Hawaiian Pastors & delegates in the body.

You already know, but I wish to repeat it, nevertheless, that no deliberative body ever appeared better. So, we may regard it as a settled point, that no danger is to be anticipated to the interests of religion on the

Islands, as the result of reposing Ecclesiastical power in the hands of suitable Hawaiians. To be sure, one example does not make a rule; but then, with the experience we have had in our Island Associations, added to this now had in our Gen. Ass^n. we surely are warranted in regarding the rule as settled beyond dispute. Many of us are not disappointed in what we have witnessed, nor will you be.

To myself personally, the meeting was a pleasant one, & perhaps you will understand by that all that I cd indicate. We were decidedly a progressive body, & my heart did not, nor does it fail to bless God for His presence & aid. Of course there was a goodly share of the conservative element, but that was all well - so long as it did not amount to a majority & rule our action. To my own mind woe is upon us, if in these times we fail in progressiveness & aggressiveness - to stand still is death. And feeling thus, I the more heartily thank the Lord for what He deigned to do through us.

The removal of the Kau Pastor & School was a painful step wh. we never should have taken, but for the extreme necessity of the case. It seemed vital to cause of Christ on the Islands, and now if we but had

one other good man on Oahu who could work in perfect harmony with the young Bro. now there — either one in Mr Lowell Smith's place, or in Mr Parker Sen.'s place or better still, in both, we sh'd feel as this Oahu were tolerably this com then scantily manned. As our Bro. L. Smith gets older he seems entirely losing his efficiency as a guide of Hawaiians & is falling utterly into Hawaiian hands & into bad hands at that. As one lamentable consequence, Chh. discipline, for which, he was formerly noted as most prompt & efficient, seems now, in that Chh. as scarcely more than a farce.

But what troubled me exceedingly, during our Gen. Meeting, was the fact, that whilst we were gathered at their very doors (& in any place, as a body, should attract necessarily some attention from those who really had any part in the Kingdom of God) not a solitary Luna of the Chh. nor one Chh. member, nor the acting pastor with the exception of one ½ day & at the close of the Meeting — showed himself among us. I do not speak of the Sabb. for then the services were in both forenoons, united.

It was a painful fact & in connection with other facts relative to that Chh. which

were current - whilst we were in Honolulu, led me to very unpleasant apprehensions for the not-distant future of the Kaumakapili Chh.

I was over at Kaneohe to see our good Bro. Parker in his own home & field of labor - This came in consequence of being compelled to take the Steamer & thus arrive in Honolulu 3 days before the time appointed for our meeting. I had never seen Kaneohe before. How gladly wd I two you something pleasant & hopeful of that important place. But that I cannot truthfully do. Dilapidation seems to pervade the district. I mean so far as Protestantism is concerned. The papists have a very strong hold there & Bro. Parker is greatly discouraged. In him I found one man at least, who despends immeasurably deeper than myself & an excellent Bro. too - my sympathies were largely drawn out towards him & so far as possible I endeavored to cheer him up & especially by calling to his thoughts the fact that God was so greatly blessing him in his son,

the Pastor of Kawaiahao Chh. But it appears to me that Mr. Parker's work will not a very long one. And the same is true of most of our number. A little while & we shall called home to the Father's house. The thought is by no means an unpleasant one. It is better to depart & be with Christ — Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for the present. The battle with wickedness rages more & more fiercely & worse than all the fort itself comes in to champion the hosts of Satan & lead them on to deadly strife & to what it resolves shall be victory over all puritan evangelical influences in the Islands. And to human view victory it will be. But God reigns & our stand-point is higher than human — & victory it will not be. Some of us individuals may go under, but the Cause of Jesus, never.

Yet I will be more explicit —

The General School Inspector, has recently been here & re-organised the public schools according to the requirements of the new laws. We here call it not reorganisation but the most kind of disorganisation. If the idea had been to destroy the schools by a not very lingering process, the School Inspector could scarcely have done better.

than he has now done. I need scarcely say that in all his movements here, as in other districts, the main end kept in view, was to guard in the most effectual manner, against any possible missionary influence over the schools or children — & to prevent this, we have, in this District, the simple but effective machinery of despotism now put in motion. As you may possibly not be unaware — I am especially obnoxious to the King & it is said he has sworn to put down my influence in this district. This I can well believe, for every act that has been done in the Dist. by public authority of late, has tended directly & effectually to crush out my interest & influence among our people.

Dr Wright an Eng. gentleman who for many years has been the Circuit Judge of this part of the Island & been universally esteemed as a man of unimpeachable integrity, was suddenly ejected fr. office a few weeks since & it is well known in the Community that the sole cause of his removal was his friendliness to myself. His successor is the conceited native who has acted as a spy for the King, on Judge Wright, myself & those of like sentiments — It was he, who, by writing falsehoods to the King, induced him to charge

me publicly as he did before the Convention last year. He was once a Maui a native & preached near Lahaina, but had his license revoked for his villainous conduct. He is now made by the King, the head of all public authority in this District & his chief business is to destroy what I endeavour to do among the people.

You will see that I refer frequently to the King. It is well known, that he in person attends to the minutest affairs of Govt, so far as to be positive that his will is supreme in every part of the Kingdom. Even in the Board of Education & in the appointment of petty Justices, his hand is ~~found~~ apparent & foreigners, Americans as well as English, I am sorry to say, are Cravens in his presence & under his iron despotism, since he has all the branches of Govt completely under his control.

The truth is we are living under an irresponsible despotism & we who have witnessed open persecution for conscience sake, but for the fear of diplomatic trouble. I speak thus freely & minutely that you may have some idea of the state of things among us, al-

the present time. And as an index to what may be coming, I will just add that the graduates of my boarding School formed themselves into an association last year & resolved to meet annually for the purposes of literary entertainment & a feast. This year, a meeting has just been called preliminary to the anniversary, when, during the discussion, a creature of the native School, spoken of as the Head of Govt authority here, arose & declared that every teacher found to sympathize with Rom & attending the meeting of his graduates w^d be ejected fr. his place as teacher!! And this is spirit wh. rules ~~about~~ around us now — a most bitterly hostile to us & our work.

Some — a few — of the Rom. Counsel to mute forbearance, on all sides — But — if ever men were called to testify for the truth it is now, in these Islands. To be quiet — silent under these outrages, is to be recreant — to the cause of Christ, to religious liberty & to all our teachings in the generations gone by. Such is my view.

I was designing to say a few words regarding the School Inspector General – personally & officially – He called on me & I talked with him an hour. He is well known as anti-Missionary; & as Editor of several anti missionary papers, the last – of which was the "Polynesian," he has shown himself persistently hostile bus & all our plans. Yet – personally he appears to be a kindly sort of a man & I think he adopt-~~assumes~~ ~~takes~~ of himself no violently hostile measures in opposition bus. But he is a mere tool in the Kings' hand & has scarcely the shadow of option in carrying out – the plans laid out – for his execution by the Board of Education. The brief interview I had with him, confirmed the impression I had long had of the man – mentally. He is a man of theories & I was amazed after the long residence he has had in the Islands, that he should exhibit so little practical knowledge of Hawaiian character & wants & also that the interests of public education should be so little appreciated by him in their practical details. But I must not go into particulars, as my letter has already gone beyond reasonable length. Suffice it to say, that he has left the public schools of this Dist. in a condition that ought to bring shame to a teacher of 15 years with the most ordinary school training. But as I remarked to him, "time, will show tell who was right". The verdict he himself

has beforehand made certain -

But how far the Lord is designing to suffer this state of affairs to continue on, we of course cannot know. But that He does know is sufficient for us. Meantime it is ours to work on & trust Him & this we try to do -

So far as I know, there is no improvement in the religious condition of the Chs.

The heavens are still brass over our heads. The enemy triumphs & the wicked in every region & even those who bear the name of the Crucified Jesus, seem ready to lay down to pour contempt on the cause they professed - we cry in anguish of spirit "O Lord how long"? To such an extremity we never were driven before. The wisdom that has brought us now so far towards utter prostration beneath the heel of Satan, we shall by & by see, though we do not now. -

Till then may the Master give us grace to endure whatever may be before us -

Very truly,
Yrs in Christ
E. Bond

I regret the necessity which has compelled me to draw the salary ($400) for the current year

Rev. E. Bond
Rockford Ills
Dec 1st 1857
Received Dec 1st 1857

Kohala, Hawaii S.I.
Sept. 25 1865

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
My dear Bro.

It may not be amiss, though having nothing of unusual interest to communicate, now that the meeting of our Western Hawaii Evangelical Association has past, to say a few words to you regarding that & other matters connected with the interests of Christ's Kingdom among us.

Our meeting was organised in our House of worship on the 14th inst. & continued until 1 P.M. of the 18th mond. Bro. Paris & family were the only white strangers who were present. Bro. Lyons having felt his strength inadequate to the journey hither & our Cor. Sec'y Dr Gulick having been providentially detained. There were present — all the Hawaiian Pastors connected with this Ass^n — six in number, with three licentiates, & delegates from ten of the twelve churches within our bounds. Our Bro. Kilipo of the Kailua church was moderator of the meeting & did excellently well in discharging the duties of the post. The pro-

ceedings were conducted in the most orderly & becoming manner, the Moderator having been obliged to call to order during the sessions, not more than three or four times in all —

The attendance of our people was large & they seemed much interested in the doings of the Ass^n. And to me, the meeting was one of perfect success & great interest to the end. The attendance from abroad was small, owing to a mistake of our Committee of arrangements in publishing their notices.

Our Hawaiian Pastors in reporting for the first time & in their appearance as members of our organization, gave evidence of their ability, under God, to become efficient workers for the truth among the people severally committed to their care.

It must be said however that they gave but imperfect evidence of having yet comprehended the idea of the Gospel Ministry as an office of pains-taking self denial. On the contrary there seemed generally to prevail in their minds a shrinking from the hard toil to which as missionaries we the fathers have been called &, to which they are even more emphatically called in some directions, by the present-changed

changing condition of the people. Indeed it was this lack in their views of duty as servants of Jesus Christ, that caused us not a little painful solicitude, because we regard the comprehension & practical exemplification of this idea as vital, under existing circumstances, to the progress & even to the existence of the Churches as living members of Christ's body. We devoted some time to the discussion of the general subject, not - we may hope without benefit, during our meeting.

It is unnecessary to explain before, the reasons that imperatively demand of our young Pastors habits of pastoral life very different from those of the Missionary fathers in times gone by. They have small inclination & less materials for study - no call whatever for the immense amount - of secular work which in one way & another your Missionaries have nearly all felt called upon to perform, as directly or indirectly connected with the cause of truth - nor have they any translations or other literary duties to discharge - no correspondence of any amount - to call up their time & thought - none of the ten thousand calls that fritter away our time or usefully employ it for God

& His truth. Hence unless they give a large amount of time to visiting among the people, Colporteuring & the like, time will inevitably hang heavily upon their hands or what is worse, will be given to employments inconsistent with & destructive to all ministerial usefulness.

We are not disappointed very seriously, in what this appears lacking in our young Bro. But I mention the facts in passing, as a part of our current observation & gladly add, that we shall certainly expect great improvement in this direction during the ~~Conrad~~ present year. I ought to have said that our meeting was one of perfect harmony throughout. The Report were not particularly cheering & ~~particularly~~ especially those from Hamakua. The Papists have purchased quite a large tract of land, in that District & appearances are that they design to build up a large establishment there. They are very active there as elsewhere & are said to be making rapid headway among the people of that District. From the Chh. in Hamakua

East, more than 30 members had gone to the Papists, as the licentiate who preaches in that field assured us. We are the more troubled in view of this onset of the enemy there, because of the unhappy state of things in all the Kamakua Churches. Discipline is simply a nullity in those Chs. Iniquity prevails amongst the members but by common connivance at sin, the guilty cannot be disciplined. The Pastor of the West Kamakua Ch. thought he might be able to carry cases of discipline through. The licentiates who supply preaching for the other two Chs. did not express any such hope. They reported no cases of discipline for the past year, although acknowledging that iniquity had abounded, as currently reported, in their midst. To what all this is to grow we wait anxiously to see — meantime doing all we can do to lead to better things. And this is the blossoming of that wretchedly lax system of discipline which has so long prevailed in that District. I dread to think of the approaching culmination in less time. God by His providential dealings may intervene to save a remnant of

Hei' Chh. in Hamakua. Indeed, it looks to me as though unless He shall soon appear stake Hei' work into Hei' own hands, that the enemy will triumph on every side, over the desolations of Zion.

The current sets with increasing velocity & power against the Cause of the Redeemer on our Island as all through the land. // The King is relentlessly pushing his purpose of Crushing us out, in this District. Every officer of Great Known Ohe favorable to religion as we hold it, is remorselessly thrust from office - and three teachers of the public schools, whose doubtless have been replaced with Papists & others hostile to us, as the Hilo village teachers were, but - for the fact that just - now, none could be found, who could even make a show of decency as teachers. But - the thing will be pushed on. It - will be found fatal to these teachers (whom the School Inspector General pronounced the best - body of District teachers he had any where found - these were his words to me) that they have any attachment to myself, as it has been to others, i.e if things continue on in the present course

They the teachers have been threatened with the consequences if they even attend a feast as usual on the anniversary of my Boarding School - their Alma Mater - to come off in a few days. The truth is we are coming more & more emphatically to learn that we live under an irresponsible despotism.

A few of my Bro - Bro Coan & Castle among them - were greatly troubled at what they deemed my imprudent - boldness in writing my last - after the Gov. letter last - June. I am now thinking that a few more turns of the screw upon Bro Coan, will force him to such utterances as a Christian manhood can scarcely refrain from in such times as these. They are no times for mincing or shrinking if we are Christian freemen & have rights as such. Against all show of fairness Rev. C. sees the General School Inspector put - every boy in Hodo village, 70 in number into the hands of two Popish teachers! He feels - when he will speak or how I cannot - of course now say. Perhaps he will deem it Christian, to sit down & be stripped of all he holds dear by the powers that be. We shall see.

But - I have gone astray -
My purpose was to say that our ass

Rev. E. Bond
Honolulu, Sep. 25. 1865.
Rec'd Nov. 2.

voted to ordain one licentiate over the Chh. in Kekaha, North Kona & to license the two in Kamakua for another year. As things now are in Kamakua I c^d not vote to ordain either of them nor could Br. Rais.

We suppose Mr. Baker will be called to the Kau Chh. and on this account in part, we declined to advise the Chh. in Kelani So. Kona to dismiss their Pastor, who had been called to the Kau Chh. to supply the place vacated by Mr. O. H. Gulick. The removal of the Oahu I regard as a wise & prudent measure demanded by necessities of the times. The girls school will soon be in operation, in its new shape & with enlarged numbers.

But it is unnecessary for me to add more at this time, & I therefore close my letter.

With affy regards
Ever yours
E Bond

Kohala, Hawaii
May 16 1866.

Rev. D. Anderson.
My dear Bro.

A long time has passed since my last letter to you. For a part of this time, we were living with few indications of spiritual life & I cared not to repeat the old familiar stories of gloom & discouragement, specially as you put a quasi interdiction on that style of communication from my pen. The latter months have a more hopeful history of their own, but it has been connected with labors, literally incessant, which have allowed me no time for saying ~~what~~ many things that I should have been very glad to say to you regarding the events passing past as well as to come in these Islands. Indeed, for the first time since my lot was cast among this people, I feel that I must find some temporary change or soon go upon the invalid list.

This is not a welcome experience with me but the labors connected with our English services & congregation, additional to those already upon me ~~as~~ I find a wearing upon me, but nothing less positive than absolute inability

would for a moment lead me to lay down again, the precious burden which, six months since, I assumed in the dear Master's name.

My views of the Educational interests of our District in common with those of the whole Country, I need not repeat here, as I believe you see the "Commercial Advertiser" & will find them in that. The syren song of "Be quiet" – "Keep still" – "it will do no good to say any thing" had been sung quite long enough & some of us thought it time to speak – No one however wished to open the battle. Hence it came upon myself, not willingly, but of necessity. Bro Lyman now writes "Yr. article in the Advertiser is right. 2 of our 3 boys Schools near us have Papist teachers & now word comes that the third is to have a papist but in & the Protestant displaced!" Similar items we get on all sides. But Dr Gulick keeps you posted in these matters however. I have not a particle of confidence in the present "Board of Education". They are unprincipled men & united only in the single purpose of killing out Protestantism. Some of the Bm. with more patience than back bone fear to move & hope things will be better by & by. But every week shows some advance in the fell purpose to put down Missionary influence among the people – & they have all the power & prestige of Govt to do it with. Yet

they have not God with them. And this wanting, they will fail, yet not till they do much mischief. We must be men now, Christian men — coming up fully to the demands of these hostile times & exhibiting to our friends as well as foes a full grown Christian Manhood, or we go under sorely by no doubtful or tardy moves. Some of the feeble ones would be healthfully stiffened up, by a timely word now & then from the Missionary Head quarters on Lumberton Square!

Our District is fairly opening to foreign influences. But I bless God without ceasing, that he has kept it so long as he did, secluded to considerable extent from the track of foreign immigration. Good influences have a footing here — & by the grace of God, the devil will scarcely root them out.

Our Plantation, has young Dwight Baldwin for Manager & Lessee is unshackled again — It is my unceasing pray that religion is free & all who will, may now come to see the Pastor & even more than that, may attend a weekly meeting for prayer!

The battle of 2½ years has been a hard one & eternity alone will reveal all it has cost me — but no matter — We are in the right track again & God has done it. To him be all the praise. In his name I am trying to do my duty to the en-

players - foreigners as well as natives - and if the enterprise does not - now work for his glory it will be because we fail in our part of the necessary effort. But - this I humbly hope will not be the case.

The circular letter informing us of your proposed resignation came duly to hand. As you spoke of the matter here, it did not take me by surprise. May the good Lord direct & keep you. He has recently afflicted & I doubt not, as the good Physician he has also bound up.

I have much to say of general concernment - but - am called now to stop for the present, hoping ere long to resume again.

With aff. regards

Ever

E Reed

Rev. E. Reed.
Koroka, Moorhouse
Reed's Church
Mckelvie Mann
March 16. 1880.
May 16. 1880.
5
March 16. 1879

Kohala, Hawaii, S.I.
Aug. 1 1866

My dear Bro.

I ought to have written you long ere this & designed to do so, but nevertheless have failed hitherto. And now, the impression of much that I should have endeavored to convey to you, are less distinct by reason of the delay.

Of the meeting of our General association in Honolulu, it is very late to speak; yet I can hardly refrain from expressing my increasing hopefulness & satisfaction in conducting our work here, conjointly with the Hawaiian element which is gradually assuming its rightful larger proportions among us. And this feeling is cherished by all the white Bro. I think, without exception.

Of course there is much to be learned both by experience & observation, on the part of our younger ministerial Bro. And we can only bless God that the needful lessons are being learned & we think successfully learned.

The business of the Association was conducted throughout with the perfect harmony - & that contrary to the ambi-

cipating of some of us, certainly.

Particularly on the subject of Education, in connection with the present policy of the Hawaiian Board of Education, we were far from expecting unanimity of sentiment or action.

But the various Reports from all parts of the Islands alike were so uniform in singing out the hostile attitude of the ~~Haw~~ "Board of Education towards Protestantism as held by us," & as exhibited in their persistent action through their executive officer, that a decided unanimity in our deliverance on that important topic was felt to be compulsory. And in the three days given to the discussion of our public school interests, there was absolutely no dissenting, much less protesting voice heard in the Assembly. The Report on this subject, which you will have seen ere this reaches you, was unanimously carried, after sober & protracted discussion.

The truth is, there was a general conviction which could not be thrust aside, that silence on our part regarding the public educational interests at this time would be gross disloyalty to our Master, and it was this which

compelled the utterance. It may not be improper to say here, that a feeling existed in the minds of a considerable portion of the Bro. that two or three articles, (which it had fallen to my lot - unwillingly, to write for the "Advertiser") exposing the dishonorable action of the Board of Education, just previous to our Meeting, had been the means of preparing us for the unanimous action which ensued.

That action was wise & providentially opportune. Such is not only my own conviction, but also that of other Bro. whose judgment has proved itself reliable among us in the long experience of the past.

The effect of our discussion of Educational matters & of our final deliverance on the subject, was very great both on the Board of Education, upon the standing Committee ~~of the~~ on Education of the Legislature & on the public generally. And you would hardly expect less than this to result from the united action of such a body as the Missionaries of the Am. Board have shewn themselves to be, by the grace of God, in all the past.

The details of evidence now before us shewing the extent of this effect, would

be more extended than the limits of a letter would allow & too ~~de~~ tedious moreover to be recorded or read. In general I may say that the members of the Bd. of Education particularly manifested the utmost sensitiveness relative to our action & in such a manner as indicated very plainly their unwillingness to have us publicly in opposition to them. To speak of incidents for & corrections of which I can personally vouch, allow me to say, that on the day of my leaving Honolulu for home the Chairman of the Standing Com. on Education in the Legislature, left a message stating that he much desired to see me ere I left, & had called at my stopping place three times without finding me. He therefore requested me to call at his office during the day. I went accordingly, with much inconvenience to myself & had a long conference of nearly two hours, entirely on the subject of Education as connected with the Board of Education. He requested me earnestly, to accompany him to a sitting of the Board. This, for good reasons I declined totally. But by

a concerted arrangement between the gentleman & a leading member of the Board, the latter came in, as our discussion had closed, and being left to ourselves, the entire ground was again gone over. I concealed nothing, but spoke my convictions in the plainest possible language & when the gentleman inquired why it was that myself (& the ass^n also) declined to meet the Board of Education, I told him frankly that we had not, nor could we have any confidence in the Board, so long as they continued to pursue their present policy of appointing immoral men & those hostile to religion & to Protestantism to carry on the operations of the Board. He said the Board was desirous that we, missionaries, should take the same interest in the public schools as in former years, & acted in an unofficial way thus, in view of their prosperity. But I told him in that case that they must give us men decent in morals & in general character to work with. He said they took the best material they could get. This I showed him was a misstatement & proved it by patent facts.

The conversation was long & covered the whole ground. He said we must stick

to the schools with them! Singular, said I that you shd thus speak, after having with a flourish of trumpets so openly driven us away & boasted so loudly how much better you were going to do!

The conversation continued from 8 a.m. till nearly 2 P.M. The clear conviction left on my mind was that the Board felt deeply troubled at the stand we had taken. A feint & no more, was made to disprove some of our statements, but the gentlemen were completely silenced by an exhibition of facts that could not be denied or disproved.

He told me that my first article in the "Advertiser" was up before the Board of Education & carefully considered & that they examined Mr. Farnander in relation to the charges therein made.

But my story is too long. Suffice it to say that as I was making my way to the vessel about 3 P.M. the above mentioned member of the Board of Edn came for me & insisted upon my getting into his carriage & going with him to the wharf, as he wished a little further talk upon topics previously discussed. The discussion lasted more than an hour. He said the Bd of Education desired to work the school system so as

to satisfy us i.e. impartially non sectarian that they did not wish us to establish separate parochial schools & that they wished to hear any suggestions which I could offer to do, & that it was better to settle difficulties by immediate conference than to go into the public prints with them. I merely replied that we should be glad to see indications of such desire on the part of the Board, in their public operations - that seeing in that case, would be believing. Till then I could not confide in promises which were falsified in practice.

We have, fr. this District, sent in a long petition recently to the Board of Education, begging for a restoration of our schools to their former mixed character & for the correction of abuses that exist in their administration. Whatever come of it, remains to be seen. My expectations are not sanguine as to any essential reform, at present.

The King is the all powerful obstacle in the way of ousting immoral men from their places under the Board of Ed. He will not allow it. But just now, a most resolute endeavour has been made by his Ministers to oust a native Circuit Judge who is openly &

disgracefully rule & shames the foreigners who are carrying on the Govt.
But the King is resolved that such men shall not be ousted. In a few cases where absolute incompetency to make a decent show of executing the laws has existed, the incumbents have been replaced by decent men. But these are exceptional cases.

I have thought it best thus tediously to give you a slight insight into the condition of Educational interests as they are conducted just now by the Govt.

In this district, we stand ready to decline all further attempts either to divide any more of our schools according to the sex, or to meddle with our religious convictions & duties. Our people have voted to withstand all such attempts & to establish separate & independent parochial schools, if any further attempts of this kind shall be made.

No one could have mingled in the current of affairs at Honolulu, if of ordinary capacity for observation &

not been satisfied that we had the vantage ground in this discussion. The Board of Education felt it - the Legislature clearly saw it & the public also felt it.

The Govt is feeble - sharp antagonisms exist between high officials, & one of the Ministers has recently sent in his resignation. Just what the Lord is to work out by means of these things, we wait to see. But clearly the current of public feeling & events is turning once more in favor of the old ways. Death also is teaching its ~~impressions~~ lessons solemnly (would we might say effectually) to chiefs & people.

The providence of God is at work & we have no reason to doubt the results.

Just at the close of our Gen. Meeting I made a brief visit to the girls School under Mr. & Mrs. Gulick's charge at Waialua. It was impossible for me to remain another day to the examination but I saw enough to satisfy me fully that the removal of this School from Kaw was more than wise. In its present locality it is a power for good, over & above what it could possibly have been in that remote section of the group. Its removal was, I plainly see, the work of our Master. He directed it, as I cannot doubt. The location, in its general as well as its immediate surroundings

Rev. E. Bond.
Honolulu, Aug. 1. 1866.
Rec'd. Oct. 10.
Ans. Oct. 16. 1866.

is eminently an eligible one & I was most happily disappointed in these respects by the opportunity of personal observation afforded me. The general management of the school with the control of the pupils both as to manners & morals, struck me as eminently judicious & indicative of high success.

As to the studies of the year & the progress therein, others who were present at the annual examination, have already reported. The report as it has reached us is exceedingly gratifying.

My letter is getting too long & I must close it, leaving other topics of general & particular interest till some other time.

As I may not address you again officially, allow me to assume you of my unfeigned regret at the severance of the connection which has so harmoniously existed between us, for more than a quarter of a century. But I would bow submissively to the rule of divine providence & service in view of the blessed hopes revealed through our crucified Lord, concerning the prospect ahead. If you now lay off your armour, in the providence of God, it will be but a little in advance. A little while & all the members shall again be gathered in the one adorable Head. To this then my prayers shall ascend in your behalf — And that the gracious Lord may abundantly bless you & the faithful companion of your protracted toils in the earnest desire of yours in Christ E Bond

Kohala Sept. 15 1866

My dear Bro.

I had supposed that my last would close my official correspondence with yourself - but - as things are it will be better perhaps to say a few words to you to day regarding matters which have more or less engaged your attention in the few years past.

I wish to state the history of our doings clearly, in its connection with the past - I say therefore, that a year since our Western Hawaii Association met with us in Kohala, Mr. Rowe & myself were the only white Pastors present. At that meeting, the conviction as never before, forced itself upon my mind, that Mr. R. & myself were already numbered among the "Fathers" of our Mission & that upon us devolved the momentous responsibilities of organizing & carrying forward, under God, the work of our Master on this half of our Island. And to this purpose I

expressed myself to my Bro. As a necessary part of our work, it seemed to me we must carry the Association meetings into Waimakua as the most needy portion of the whole field.

In theory Mr. Pains agreed with me but said decidedly that his wife would not go & that settled that matter.

Shortly after that he informed me that the road was so trying between this & Kona that he should probably never attempt it again coming as they necessarily did with the whole family. This led to further consideration of the situation & finally the conviction was fixed in my own mind that we must divide our Association & have an organisation for Northern Kauai, that should embrace Waimakua & the two Kohalas. I consulted Bro. Lyons & Pains in relation to this arrangement. They were both decidedly opposed to it. Mr Lyons as matter of course, as he has never been willing that any influence of mine should be felt in Waimakua &

Mr Paris because he did not wish to be left alone - the only white Pastor among so many Hawaiians. After some correspondence, the decision of the question was deferred till meeting of General Association in Honolulu. Mr Paris was kept from that meeting by Mrs. Paris & I was the only white Pastor from West. Hawaii present. We called a meeting of our Association there, as the Constitution allowed & considered the question of division - save three Pastors of Kona, all voted for the division. This was following the precedent established in the previous division of the Hawaii Association.

Upon my return from Honolulu, a very violent letter from Mr. Lyons awaited me & that was followed by several others, very extravagant with excitement & also two from Mrs. Lyons no less extravagant - imputing the worst of motives, forbidding me to go into Hamakua, where the meeting for organisation we was to be held & denouncing our action quite fervently

Of course I gave up all idea of visiting Hamakua under such extra-

ordinary circumstances & was for a time doubtful what course to pursue, so as to effect our object & yet give no needless offence to anyone.

Finally I suggested to Luhiau, the Pastor of West-Kohala, that he issue a call to all Pastors & licentiates & churches in Waimakua & the Kohalas for a meeting in Kohala (north) since we were shut out of Waimakua, requesting all who desired such a meeting to sign the paper.

All the Pastors & licentiates signified their wish to have a meeting here - except Mr. Lyons. Accordingly a notice was sent out for such a meeting to be held in our meeting house on the 6th inst.

Every chh. was represented in the meeting save Waimea designedly & Kohala South, providentially. Mr. Lyons had said previously that he had done school

say no more about the matter, although he should not fellowship with us.

We had a pleasant meeting. Our Mr. Baldwin of Lahaina was here on the first day & took part with us in the proceedings. We discussed the matter of a new organisation & unanimously decided it in the affirmative. Accordingly we organised the "Hawaii Association", to meet semi annually & when we adjourned we adjourned to meet in Oct. next with Hamakua East Church.

The meeting was called for organisation & brief preparatory work merely. This was all accomplished happily & harmoniously.

To my surprise Mr Lyons passions were again most violently excited. He denounced the Hamakua licentiates & delegates for what they had done - denounced myself openly in presence of the people called us all "rebels" - "disorganisers", &c &c - & immediately addressed me a letter most offensive in such terms. Now I shall keep my

pen state, lest the fury be overpast.

This history is not a pleasant one & had not Mrs. Lyons entered the lists nothing beyond an earnest protest would have come from her husband I feel convinced. But since it has occurred I think on the whole, that you should have the particulars from any point of view.

And now, I have just rec^d a letter or copy rather of a letter, from yourself to Dr Gulick suggesting the transfer of a part of Mr. Lyons' field to myself. I rec^d the communication through Rev. Lyons. Like most of our old & feeble Bro. he does not like it, but in a pet tells me to take his whole field besides she nice confine himself to Waimea. But I inform him that under the circumstances, I shall have nothing whatever to do in the premises. Mr Lyons is very decided in his opinion that Mr. Baldwin ought to resign immediately, so that an remnant of Lahaina may be saved! Yet he does not feel apparently

that himself who cannot do a quarter of the noisy work that Mr. Baldwin can ought to yield an inch of his field!

I pray that God may deliver me from this blind obstinacy of old age. It is almost an insurmountable obstacle in the way of our progress. In a talk with Mr. Baldwin a week since, I told him distinctly that in my opinion he ought to resign. But alas — he will resign perhaps when the remnant that is now left in Lahaina shall have been lost. It is most trying. And not in Lahaina only is this weak spot in our walls. In the 2d Honolulu Chh. Dr Smith is going thro' the same process & shoving by the flood tide of hope, for a division of his Chh. & society. And the result will be just what it is in Lahaina — the ground will be won by the enemy. We are cursed with the conservatism of old age — that most disastrous style of conservatism & God only can help us thro' the Red Sea before us. Both — all three — of these

Rev. could wield a great influence for the truth & especially the two latter, if they would but allow the progress that is called for in the providence of God, & move on with it. But they seem resolved to persist & blockade up the entire way. The consequences can only be disastrous to the cause of truth & finally most unpleasant to themselves. I dread the approach of old age, lest the Lord abandon me also to such a perversity of blindness. May prayer is to be delivered therefrom.

I hardly think I can say any thing profitably just now of the Board of Education & Public Schools. You see what is in the papers. Their review of our Report on Schools is most unfair, evasive & false. I have replied to it, but as Mr. Forbes had already a reply in the printers hands, when mine reached Honolulu, my article may not be called for. The Board is composed of unscrupulous men &

we can expect no fairness or honorable treatment from them in their public documents. Privately however, I have proof that they can be very complaisant & flattering, willing to pay a price for silence. However, we have but one course to pursue & that is, under exciting circumstances boldly to fight the thing through.

It is not impossible you may think some of my language harsh beyond actual necessity. But it is to be remembered that they were already made aware in their underhanded proceeding, as a word was said. No one wished to come out openly against such a body of public officers. Finally, I could keep silence no longer, without at least an effort to arouse the larger part of the Bd. who would not speak out, nor take any decided ground against the proceedings of the Board. I could but speak strongly therefore & it was that (if testimony can be relied on) which awoke the Bd. to duty more or less decidedly.

In this District, our work goes on as usual. So far the programme of filling our

schools with Popish teachers has not been touched since my first article was published. It was cut-short-off then & so remains till this time. Mr. Fraunder is on the Island on an official tour & will be here in a few weeks. We shall then learn, what is to be done with the schools. The funds are now so managed that they serve for only six months schooling a year. Never before have the schools of this District been suspended a single day for lack of funds. Our children are in a promising way, with six months idleness & mischief & no possible form of pleasant-to check the downward tendency.

It is easy to pull down - but to construct is the grand difficulty. Our Board acts like a body of Tyrrs, experimenting on unknown ground - and botching work they make of it too.

But I will stop -

With earnest-staff regards

Ever

E Bond

Rec. 5th Nov. 1868

Rec. 13th Nov. 1868

Rec. 14th Nov. 1868

Rec. 21st Nov. 1868

Kohala, Hawaii S.I.
Nov 7 1866

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Bro,

There is not very much of interest that I can say to day, yet I incline to say a word by our now outgoing mail, regarding more particularly, our controversy with the Board of Education.

The "Advertiser" reaches you regularly doubtless, so that you will see what we have to say there. But what I now desire to record is my thorough conviction that we still hold high vantage ground in this conflict & what is more, I know that the members of the Board - or some of them feel this. It would not be advisable to state publicly just now all the evidence we have of this fact; but if you will recall to mind (I think I communicated the facts to Dr Anderson) my conversations with Mr. Harris, the King's alter ego, Minister of Finance, Member of Board of Education &c &c - conversations sought by himself

& then cannot — take, with the fact — that in a recent — visit of Mr. Pomander to this District (made last — week) he restored our public schools to their former status — yielding in every thing we had demanded of the Board of Education & that too in the most — graceful manner imaginable — you will hardly fail to see, as we do, that the truth & justice are in a fair way to win the battle, which is now progressing among us. To be sure the Board still, publicly contends that we are unreasonable & hostile to every thing not — directed by ourselves — but — then the fact — that they are taking back tracks & undoing all they did last — year, with such a flourish of the anti missionary trumpet — even tho' but — in a single district, is proof sufficient — that they are conscious of having blundered in the new school organization effected last — year, with so loud an anti missionary smack, & are willing to modify, if not — to revolutionize backwards the whole thing. They do not — wish any further newspaper ventilation of the matters at issue between us & I have

to day written Mr. Harris that we desire no further discussion & withdraw all opposition to their measures (i.e. the Board of Education) in case we have the honorable treatment which they have now accorded to us in this district. Mr. Fornander had express instructions fr. the Board of Education in this recent visit, to grant us what we desired. This he said freely to our people, whilst himself desired to have things go on as they were. What our people demanded & what has now been conceded is as follows:—

I. Mixed schools are restored — girls & boys together. So that now each neighborhood again has its school for its own children, of both sexes as formerly.

II. Proper discipline is allowed. It was strictly prohibited before i.e. all corporal discipline. ~~beyond~~

III. Vocal music is again allowed.

IV. Parents are allowed a voice in the choice of the teachers of their children.

V. Religious (not sectarian) instruction is no longer prohibited.

VI. A Luna — an officer to hunt up truant

pupils – is allowed each school as before –
Not a word of anti-missionary tirade –
not a word of warning to school teachers, not
to do anything to get children into Sabbath schools,
meetings &c – in short not an objectionable
syllable during the entire official tour!
So that we have nothing to complain of, but
every thing so far to approve! And to express
this feeling, I have just written to Mr. Roberts
for the Board of Education.
You will perceive that a battle waged for
six months, has yielded us most valuable
fruits – to the utter surprise of us all!
What may come hereafter we do not know
nor do we trouble ourselves about that.
It is enough for the present, that we have
turned the dial of Ahaz backwards
& we desire to bless God for it all.
an entire year! True, there are some
things yet remaining to be done for the
public schools, which will be slow of
accomplishment, particularly the re-
medying of three long & damaging vacations
of six months per year. These results of

tampering with is important an interest as that of public education, by utterly unpractical men, such as the majority of the Board of Education are, & unskilled men such as they all are, are only what we knew must come. It is an easy matter to pull down any good interest - but as we are now experiencing, quite another & more difficult thing to restore it again after it has been demolished. And all experiments by mere scientists are necessarily & severely damaging. But these things must for the present, be borne with.

In what I have said above, I have spoken only of our own district. How far modifications will be made in the present management of common school interests, remains to be seen. It wo be a blessed thing for the cause of truth, if some of our Bn. were not so weak-backed & time serving. They fear to do or say a thing that will excite the hostility of Govt. But my idea is that we have rights & our people have too, & we are solemnly bound to care for them, for truth & humanity's sake. Besides our Protestant influence is the predominant influence here & we can get what we are fully resolved to get - of right & justice. The old & superannuated Bn. are

excusable for flinching from the conflict, but not so, even who are in the vigor of life. However, some are coming along slowly - as they are dragged along by their Bro. & by the force of circumstances.

I am not a little amused to see the present discrepancy between his views of this matter, as expressed six months since in the "Herald" & as expressed in epistolary correspondence. But is now where we were a year ago. But there is a great deal of reserve of available vitality, in him - an unusual amt for such an age, which enables him to work up manfully against the tide of old-age conservatism - for all which we do heartily bless God & take courage, rejoicing.

Read Lahaina & Honolulu 2d chs. Sensibly the capabilities inherent in Bro. Coan, I should look towards those two important centers with free his solicitude. As it is, unless God shall interpose, disastrous wreck stares us in the face, under both those Bro. Rind-d must stop. Ever & aff yrs

E. Bond

Rev. E. Bond
Honolulu, Apr. 1, 1867
Rec'd Apr. 29, 1867
Ans. Aug. 1, 1867

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

251. A.L. to N. Clark; 4 March 1867
252. A.L. to N. Clark; 8 Oct. 1867
253. A.L. to Dr. Gulick; 9 Oct. 1867
254. A.L. to Dr. Gulick; 9 Oct. 1867
255. A.L. to Hawaiian Board; 10 Oct. 1867

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Kohala, Hawaii H. I.
March 4 1867

My dear Bro.

Yours of Nov 24 last came recently to hand & afforded me cordial satisfaction. In the present state of our Missionary or better, Ministerial body, it is by no means easy to satisfy one's own conscience & still retain the approbation of ones Bro. When therefore one tries to be true to the former & thus loses the latter, to his deep-felt regret, it is a comfort to be endorsed by those, who, away from the scene of the conflict, look at its features with unimpassioned judgment. You would not endorse any harsh language, nor approve of rash acts, in our intercourse with the older fathers. Nor would I have you do so, for obvious reasons.

How much injudicious harshness of expression has been indulged in, on any part, since our controversy relative to a division of the ~~Eastern~~ Western Hawaii Ass^n originated, I perhaps am illy qualified to judge. This however is certain - it has been my aim to avoid all unreasonable language, though

compelled to speak frankly & with great plainness, at times - & the fact - that my feeling toward my opposing Bro. remain perfectly cordial, without exception, leads me to hope that by the grace of God, I did not get far astray in my correspondence with them, relative to our division.

And as to acting wrongly - it may suffice to say that, I should by no means approve the proceedings, by which our Ass^n was divided into two - under ordinary circumstances. But "necessity knows no law" - & this was a case of pressing necessity, against the dogged conservatism of old age, in one Bro. & a hopeless constitutional conservatism in another. And this ~~was~~ laid itself directly across our paths & insisted that no division, for the then present, should be made. To be sure Kamakua Chs. were in process of utter debauchery, left alone as they were - but it mattered not. My Bro. Lyons was naturally unwilling that I should succeed to his field of labor, inasmuch as my ideas of ch. polity differed so heaven wide from his,

yet even this objection, would readily in his kindly disposed nature, have yielded, had not the necessary jealousy of his good wife kept it alive.

There was therefore the sole alternative remaining, where the status quo was so desperately insisted on, & that was to override rules & follow duty.

And now - after the coolness of leisure by reflection has had its season, I do bless God, not only that we pushed the thing thro', as we did, but also that the Com. who then opposed, now, at length, think it is "decidedly best that the Ass^n was divided" - a clearly providential affair - tho' as a precious salve to persistent pride of opinion, they "must say" they "do not approve the method of division". And I echoed "Amen"! My own opinion is that the division was of God, & the only reason, that I can conceive of, why we did not hit upon the idea long before, in our ineffectual attempts to keep up, first one Ass^n on this great rough Island, & then two, is found in

4 the fact that none of us could bring our-
selves to think <u>division</u>, between ourselves,
a conceivable possibility, & that, notwith-
standing our continued failure to accom-
plish any thing worthy of ourselves or
the Chrs, by means of either the one or
the two organisations. And indeed as we
all but too well know, it was a most-
self denying succession of acts, that led
us ~~successively~~ to cut-adrift from the
companionship in counsel & purpose
for the welfare of these feeble Chrs.
of one another
& stand, each by himself, with no white Bro.
to look to for aid, in the difficulties of our
own position — only our young Saviour
Bro. to be consulted & guided & that
by the Master, thro' our feeble individ-
ual selves. This will account for the
fact that here, on this Island, we
have not seemed to <u>move</u> in the way
of duty, but simply we have moved for-
ward — only as we have been pushed by
the providence & Spirit of God.

Nevertheless, by the good hand of God upon us, we have been brought hitherto. So I thank God & take courage, not with any confidence in my own agency, as sufficient for these things, that are upon & before us, but simply in the positive assurance that He who has begun this good work, will be with us, & thro' us & others, carry it forward, till even here, the spiritual temple shall be completed & "the top stone shall be brought forth with shouting of grace, grace unto it".

Having spoken thus, with not unlikely, too great prolixity, I now advance a step further & report upon some of the actual results of our last division of Ass^n — as they appear in our second meeting of the North Hawaii Ass^n. The first meeting was simply one for organisation. The 2^d meeting was held in Eastern Hamakua, adjoining Hilo district. It was opened on the 6th Nov^r —

I had previously invited Rev. Coan to be present, in order, so far as possible, to save any fears, in the mind of Rev. Lyons touching any revolutionary purposes he was suspecting me of, in enter-

ing upon my labors in his former field –
Besides, I knew that he had more confidence in Bro. Coan's methods of pastoral care, than in my own. To my great joy & thankfulness, Bro. Coan was able to be present – & we spent ~~& we spent~~ – together in delightful personal intercourse & consultation; & in labors for the Cause of Christ the whole four days, including the Sabb.
I had purposed to occupy three days with business of the Chhs. in Ass^n, but – as the Bro. there had, without my knowledge, arranged a dedication for Saturday (the 3^d day) we were obliged to confine our Ass^n programme to the two days remaining. This we accordingly did – dedicating the small house of worship at Kaala on Sat. & on the Sabb. ordaining our young bro. Kamelamela, over the Chhs. of Eastern Kauai, as directed by Ass^n. In the P.m. of the same day, the Lord's Supper was administered. Kamelamela has served these Chhs. as licentiate for nearly or quite three years; & though not – all we could wish, as a pastor, he was nevertheless the only available man, to be found.

He passed a tolerable examination before Ass^n & is, I believe acceptable to the people of the District; & received, moreover, a cordial invitation to become their Pastor. In his moral character - our great stumbling block in Kawaii nei - there was nothing objectionable, so far as we c^d ascertain. & some of his apparent deficiencies of character as Pastor, circumstances, which time will obviate, have brought into undue prominence - unfair prominence I ought rather to say.

As to the items of business brought before Ass^n & acted upon, it is not needful that I speak specifically. It will be enough to say that they were such, as with due pre-consideration, I had seen to be called for, by the emergency. At my earnest solicitation Rev. Coan consented to be voted into our Ass^n & to sit as Moderator. It was simply a measure pro re nata inasmuch as it was desirable that I should be left free for business arrangements; & our young Kawaiian Pastors need, in this part of Kawaii, a measure of tutoring, ere they will be able to ope-

dite business. Future meeting will afford opportunity for their proper training; & with God's help, having put my shoulder reluctantly to the wheel, it shall be the work of my supervision, & train our Hawaiian Bro. & systematic working for the Master, in all their relations.

And now to complete a general sketch of our tour, I will add that Bro. Coan & myself kept-on, on Mond. & Tuesday, thro' middle & Western Hamakua, as far as the magnificent-Valley of Waipio which I saw with great-admiration, for the first time & into which, Bro. Coan & myself descended for the first time on Tuesday P.M. having held three meetings with the people on our way & concluding the series with a meeting in the fine Chh. edifice built a few years since by that thrifty people. It was a large, well-dressed, well-behaved, intelligent-looking audience;

& not a little cheering to my heart, after the strong contrasts afforded us in the previous gatherings of the week. A spontaneous offering of Aloha to the two missionary fathers, whom they had never before seen in their valley home, amounting to $51.75, touched our hearts likewise, as scarcely need be remarked. We urged the great congregation to retain the money & appropriate it to the "Morning Star". But they resolutely declared that "the gift was to us & to nobody else" - a testimonial of their love, for the two fathers, now seen for the first time in their midst. We had no alternative therefore, but to receive the gift. The whole sum was appropriated, with the knowledge of the people, to repairs (which were greatly needed) on meeting houses in Kamakua & also towards the erection of a female house in the district of Hōlo.

The rich bottom of Waipio valley affords inexhaustible quantities of food for Hōlo & South Kohala, as well as for Kamakua market; & the people, according ly, have a thrifty, well-to-do appear-

ance; & what was particularly gratifying to my own mind, was the open, wide-awake countenances which met our gaze in the congregation; & not less the spirit & bearing of independence, which made the people seem to me more like our own people than had any previous gathering with which we had met. A sufficiency of wholesome food has a marvellous effect in making men - & that not in physique merely - but in mental stature & stamina, as well.

Waipio is not more than 3 miles, I judge, from the Eastern boundary of my own field - yet by reason of a constant series of precipitous ravines averaging 1000 ft. or nearly, in height, a large part of the way is impassable save to the agile climbers of these valleys.

On Wednesday, we left the great valley & set our faces towards Waimea. A part of the road is very bad - a mere slough - extending for 5 miles of the 12 between the two points. At the P.O. we arrived at Mr. Lyons' - & there, leaving Mr. Coan

to make what we supposed would be, his last visit with our feeble bro. I pursued my way homeward, reaching my own house at Eight P.M.

Kamakua I had never seen till this journey thither. The Eastern portion of it is a fine rich country - rich I mean in ~~the~~ its capabilities, but in its actualities, poor, decidedly. Not possessing a single tolerable anchorage for vessels even of small tonnage, it is in great measure cut-off from the profits of a seaward trade. And in consequence of this, no enterprises of public utility have ever been established in the district. There is not a single stream of water either, from the immediate vicinity of Waipio & Hilo district; & but one permanent-spring, so far as we learned. Rain is, however, sufficiently abundant - & secure great fertility to the soil & particularly to clothe the ravines - which are narrower than with us - with Kukui trees of surpassing luxuriance & beauty. The eye feasted on the ~~&~~ charming land-

scape, ever varying in its attractions, as we passed along, with rare delight that approached, not to satiety.

The entire population of Hamakua, by the census recently taken, was found to be about 2000 as I learned from a prominent man in Waipio. Of these 640 dwell in that single valley & nearly 300 in Waimanu Nearly of that leaving the other parts of the District with scarcely more than 1000 scattered through its entire length. Of course, the houses are very sparse - & the country in consequence, looks desolate - mournfully so. Particularly, around five of the Chh. edifices, scarcely a sign of a human habitation is anywhere visible. And what renders the loneliness more observable to the traveler, as he passes on through the district, is the fact, that, for the most part, the houses are built up in the edge of the forest, - which is found about two miles from the sea - & hence they are invisible without careful inspection.

Morally, the great curse of Hamakua has been

the presence of a small class of ~~small but~~ low - exceedingly low foreigners, who have resorted to lumber sawing, shingle making &c for a livelihood, living for the most part, in or near the woods & there wallowing in habits, which the tongue would blush to record. The distillation of an intoxicating liquor from the saccarine root of the Ki, in its liberal use have been ~~one of the~~ abiding practices of the district, whilst in large measure, the foreign population, stuff has been variable as to its particular elements. ~~And in the matter of illicit distillation, the slimy trail of~~

In this matter of illicit distillation together with the use of (more or less common) traffic in intoxicating drink, the slimy trail of foreign diabolism is thoroughly marked upon the population. A general demoralisation is one of the consequences that meet the eye on all sides. Nothing could have surprised me more than the Indiany, uncultivated, heathenish appearance of the people. They seemed to me in the process of civilisation, indefinitely behind our

our people, whereas I had always supposed them to be fully up with us, if not in advance. But you will understand how much allowance to make in this estimate, on account of my prejudices in favor of our own field.

But I purposed to give you some results of my visit to Kamakura, more intimately connected with the chhs. themselves. The visit was one of reconnoissance simply. I did not regard it as prudent to undertake any plans of my own, or to meddle essentially with chh. & other matters, till the whole ground should be gone over & some intelligent plans formed for needful action. Besides, I knew that no plans of mine c° be executed now among the people there, without creating an unpleasant feeling of jealousy on the part of my good Br. Lyons - & this was the very thing, which I was anxious to avoid for the present. I gave such counsels & intimations of future action, as we progressed in our journey, as would indicate to the people my expectations for the future. And now

since my return, I am in active correspondence with the leading men in all parts of the field, endeavoring to bring them up to such action & at least in the Chhs. as shall free them from the foul stains of a drunken Christianity.

We can only wait in patience & hope.

To come closer to my subject — We found the Chhs. in Kamakua — if not dead, yet instinct chiefly with diabolical life. A few give indications of Christian vitality — not the mass. e.g. In our Asso meetings we should have failed altogether from their inanition, had it not been for 30 or 40 live Christian people who went with my Bro. Lukiau (Pastor of West-Kohala Chh.) & myself to attend the meeting. The dozen or so of the Kamakua people who attended, sat, with mouths agape, looking, but silent. And it was simply an impossibility to get them interested in any discussion.

It was mysterious at first — the reason of this torpidity. But on Saturday at the dedication & on the next day at the ordination & communion — but not till too late

we learned that the most-bustling, managing men, the leaders in every thing, were the most-notorious men in the District for unlawful distillation, drunkenness & traffic in the Ki' rum! The few better men who appeared seemed, as matter of course, to leave every thing to these shameful men. They have been wont, I was told, at the close of communion to have a scratch & grab contest for the remnants of the symbols, on the table. Perhaps, it is just as well, that our ignorance was continued till after all our exercises had closed, inasmuch as we never should have allowed such persons to approach the Lords' table, whatever their standing in the Chh. Friends. And it must be said that such as these are in good standing all throughout the District. I know of no exception. And their influence is the paramount influence in the Chhs.

My blood boiled with indignation upon learning how we had been imposed upon & the Cause of Christ put to shame by these guilty men. But it was too late to affect the minds of the people. They had returned to their homes. Yet you will understand how utterly debauched the consciences of God's people have become, by this false kindness which "deals gently" with these old, hardened transgressors & keeps them in the Chs. when I tell you that even the Pastors & best men, saw nothing out of the way in what had transpired & nothing worth the mention to us!!

In all Eastern Hamakua, I was told by one who is fully posted, that besides the Pastors, there were but two houses in which the Ki swan was not distilled & drank freely, whilst their drinking orgies on a larger scale, are frequent & dreadful. And in these, Chh. members are the leaders. Nor is this thing done in a corner. It is known & read of all men. And hence the title "Drunken Chh" by wh. that chh. has for years been known. I had indeed known of these things by report for a long time. Yet I confess, came to be among that people, notwithstanding the signs of

spiritual death on all sides. It was only by doing violence to my better feelings, that I c^d bring myself to believe that a Christianity so utterly debauched existed within 1½ days ride of us!

Of the Waipio Chh. Awa drinking is the prevailing sin. And recently (as they say) the Pastor & nearly every Chh. member has been indulging. The Pastor was so shy, when we were there, that we were not able to talk with him. I am now corresponding with him on this & other things that need to be done or undone in the Chh. of that beautiful valley. He has not, so far, denied his own guilt, & I presume he will not.

The people are divided – the better part wishing to be rid of him, as they say he only conceals sin in the Chh. & lets it stay in. But this is the rule all through Hamakua. I speak the literal truth. I have hope of Waipio Chh. & people & shall do all in my power to lead them back to Scriptural Christianity – as a daily life & practice.

The other parts of Hamakua are

decidedly dark. But God reigns & He ministers hope.

Now to turn for a moment to another topic — that of Chh. organisation. Bro. Lyons reorganised his Chh. just before his final toning & he gave me the account of what he had done.

I will tell you what we had for the months of Pastors & officers in the Chh.

First of Chh. Officers. There was the Pastor (or Teacher) — then two sub Pastors — or as they called them Shepherds (Kahu) — then the sub Pastors of the 3° degree — then deacons & so on. My mind refuses a place for them all. The idea seems to be to please every Chh. member by appointing him to some office. But — to go on to Chh. ordinances & discipline.

The ordained Pastor (Lunahaiolelo) preached. On Communion days he sat in the desk having on either hand a sub-Pastor (unordained of course) One of these last administered the bread — i.e. he prayed — explained the meaning of the symbol & passed it to his next lower officer (who sat on a lower platform of the desk) & he in turn, passed it with

due formality to the deacons, six in number, to be distributed to 50 communicants. This done the sub-Pastor on the Pastors other hand did the same service in administering the cup.

The Pastor had nothing whatever to do in the administration of the supper! We were shocked. But they said in reply that they could only keep on as they had been led, by their old Pastor. And when I inquired what possible use a Pastor was to the Chh. they said he could do one thing which they were not allowed to do — viz Baptize! What Chh. would not such pondrous machinery kill outright! David could get out of Saul's armor & resume his sling & pebbles. But a Chh. of partially civilized men & women could scarcely get out of this crushing incubus!

And now for discipline — It was not the Pastors prerogative to discipline or to take the lead in Chh. government at all. Discipline was in the hands of the

Sub-Pastor, entirely. & as they themselves expressed it, "he was to forgive all sin of any & every kind, according to our Saviour's Commands i.e. 'till 70 times 7"! And if need be, as many times as that in a day!

The Sub-Pastor e.g. in Waipio Chh. – the leading man (who fell from the ministry some years since on Oahu & who on removing to Waimakua was rec'd to the Chh. & made a high Chh. officer & who has been straining every nerve of late to get into the Pastorate of that Chh.) said in open meeting, that that was their method of dealing with all sins. Go to the offender & tell him he must not get drunk or indulge in sexual crimes any more – but not to cut him off from the Chh. though he sinned 20 times a day. "Did not our Saviour say we must do so 'till 70 times 7! & I think none of our people have reached that limit yet"!! Ah, well, I endeavored in connection with Bro. Loan to give them the benefit of a little scriptural exegesis. But I fear the ground was fallow. But my soul is sick & so miles yours be, on this Com

munication is finished in its personal -
and I will therefore stop.

It will not surprise you that I am re-
solved in divine strength, not to work
with chrs. so unscripturally organised,
where the Pastoral office is degraded
to a cipher. It may trouble my feeble
Mr. Lyons, but I should feel guilty before
God, to allow such practices & such or-
ganisations to exist under my sanction.
I shall therefore undermine the whole
fabric & cause its overthrow, if I labor
at all in Kamakura. There can be no
healthful Christian life where such
organisations & customs prevail. Of course
I shall aim to work prudently; but the
entire reorganisation, I regard as a
fixed necessity for all those eight chrs.
in Kamakura as also for the two in Sath
Kohala. The initiatory movement indeed
has already been made - & by an active
correspondence, I purpose to keep hold
of those chrs. so far as I possibly can
& influence them for good. I cannot
make more than two tours through Ka-
makura per year, so far as now appears -

yet - I am ready at any time, should necessity arise, to visit the district; & as God shall give me strength - a part of it shall be given to Namaqua.

The people - so far as appeared - all over Namaqua, were glad to see the prospect of missionary supervision again & the better few were warmly demonstrative on this point, & so in praying the Lord to grant me a wide & effectual door of entrance among that people, I do it with good hope, on the whole.

The Candidate for the Pastorate of Central Namaqua Chts. was finally given over as a hopeless case, in consequence of having an incorrigibly licentious wife. We are looking for another man for that post.

Thus I have - too minutely perhaps - given you a statement of my Namaqua tour & its chief results. I have purposely been minute, that you (& I saying you I always think unavoidably of Dr Anderson, who is so well posted in our Island affairs) might have all facts needful for a perfect understanding of the case with which we have to deal. And I have

24 spoken frankly as duty demanded –

I should not dare in Bro. Lyons' nervous & feeble state to state the facts, as I found them in the field. He already knows enough – To know more would do him no good. Yet – I have requested him to be perfectly free in his suggestions & inquiries, always.

Your own prudence would dictate which parts of this letter, if any, should be made public – or Bro. L's account –.

Bro. Coan will doubtless write you concerning what you may gather from him some things which it is impossible for me now to state. Bro. C was taken ill in Waialua & was not able enough, this feeble, to leave for Hilo last week.

There is no space nor time now for a word about Kahala. Our work goes on. But – the Spirit lingers in this coming, to make it effectual. But – of this more anon – D.V.

Very truly
yrs for the truth

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.

C. Bond

Rev. C. Bond
Kohala, Hawaii, March 14. 1867.
Rec'd Mar. 14.
Ans. Apr. 5.

Kohala Oct. 8 1869

Rev. N. S. Clark D.D.
Cor. Secy &c
Dear Bro.

My purpose of writing you at an early date, at the time of my last addressing you, has not been verified. Having retn'd last week from my second tour thro' Kamakua, I write to do now, what ought to have been done before — say some things both of Kamakua & our own Kohala —

It was my pleasure to have Dr. Jublick as a traveling companion thro out this tour. Our Association meeting i.e. that of the Northern Hawaii — was postponed for one week, in order to afford Dr. J. time to come to us & aid us by his counsels & prayers in our meeting. I was absent from home ten days, four of wh. were occupied by the Association business & the Sabbath wh. ensued. On Mond. the 20th of Sept. we left the Western part of Kamakua & journeyed thro the District, nearly to the Northern boundary of Hilo

holding meetings as we proceeded, in every meeting House in the District.

The tour was a pleasant one, & so also was the gathering of our association. I trust also that some good fruit will yet appear from the labors put forth for this end.

Of our meeting in Middle Hamakua, there is nothing very special to say. Altho' very pleasant & harmonious in all respects, it was marked by no unusual characteristics. The bearing of this association upon our young Hawaiian Pastors & upon the Chrs. as it seems to me, is fully answering our anticipations; & no one at this moment, so far as I know, but is fully satisfied of the wisdom which led to its independent organisation, altho there are those who would not endorse the reasons thro' which circumstances impelled us to its formation.

There are advantages wh. flow from concentration. And there, situated as we are, on this part of Hawaii, more than compensate for the personal engagements & religious opportunities of

a wider-spread organisation.

Whatever doubts may have existed, in some minds, of the wisdom of instituting an Ass^n for Northern Hawaii, these doubts have now been dissipated. These seven churches, surely, afford us an ample field for the profitable exercise of all our combined forces, both mental & moral. Our young ministers are, as I believe, gradually growing in stature for effective service in the Master's vineyard. It is a work demanding patient toil indeed, yet a hopeful work, this training men to habits of more systematic thought & labor, in such a calling as that of the Gospel Ministry. That this service is more readily accomplished in a smaller body, than in a larger association I will not say. And also that our Chrs. are more readily brought to feel an interest in the semi annual gatherings of our now circumscribed field, than in the more distant annual meetings of the larger bodies, as formerly is equally plain.

In regard to the state of things

in Ramatha, — my last letter of Oct. last will scarcely allow you to expect anything very cheering from that field — The devil seemed to hold the reins of chh. interests, at that time, as completely as he could have desired. To a certain extent, the same is still true — whilst, in some other respects it is not true now, as it was last Oct. — When I returned from that meeting of Asst, my heart was very heavy & my mind painfully exercised, in casting about to see what, if any thing, could be done to save those chhs. from the power of the adversary. So thoroughly had wicked men entrenched themselves as leaders therein, that it was as certain as any thing could be (humanly speaking) that no native Pastor could be found, able to grapple with & overthrow their power. This, on the

one hand was clear; while on the other, it seemed equally hopeless to look for any foreigner, who could or would enter that field. By a singular coincidence however, just at that time, I learned that Mr. Richards, who had for two years been Pastor of the Chh. at Ewa on Oahu, had resigned his connection with that Chh. After a little preliminary correspondence with Bro. I at length met Mr. B. in Honolulu, at the time of our Gen. Ass^n & proposed to him to come up & labor in Middle Hamakua.

After a little consideration he decided to do so. In July, early, he accordingly came to Waimea & it was agreed that he should go into that field without a call from the Chh. & with no pledge whatever of pecuniary assistance. Neither of these preliminaries could be drawn from a Chh. so demoralized as that was. This we ascertained by long experiment. They were the very sons of perverseness itself, in these points. But subsequent events

have led us to see that this entering the field with no pledges, was the very best thing that could have been done -

Rev. Bickerth threw himself upon them, or rather, among them & having no wife or family he gave himself unstintedly to the Pastoral work, in season & out of season.

The consequence is that the Chh. presented to our Ass^n for approval a call to Mr. B. to remain with them at a salary of $300!! The movement was purely a voluntary one. He will not now bind himself to remain beyond the year - but, will leave the future to the providence of God. Besides this, they have with perfect cordiality, united with him in abolishing the old Chh. organization with its ten orders of officers (so patiently elaborated & erected by our good Bro. Lyons as a faultless ecclesiastical framework) & in coming back upon the simple basis of a N. T. Chh. of Jesus Christ. And more than this - the old vicious

ruling element - being thus ejected from the places of power, the better & more precious portion of the membership hitherto kept - under - much out - of sight, is coming to the surface, to our inexpressible joy & thankfulness.

In short, appearances now are that, with God's blessing upon Mr. B's labors the Chh. of Middle Hamakua will by & by be redeemed from its thraldom to a vicious leadership & become a living light among that people.

Another thing - I have comforting hopes that Mr. B. will exert a healthful influence upon the Chs. of Eastern & Western Hamakua. The former, by vote, agreed to lay aside its ten ادس of officers (as its sister Chh. had done) & go back upon the Gospel basis. It aided or we did in electing some suitable deacons & we hope that these with the Pastor will form an efficient board of discipline & general management - for the present. The Pastor, however is not a man of much force or eloquence

& very much cannot be expected from him as a leader. I however counselled him to apply to Mr. Bickerle for aid whenever needed - & for advice also.

Without any such aid of energy or zeal however, many of our young ministers are too strongly inclined to let things run on, as they are, rather than take pains to make them better.

Not unlikely it will be so in this case.

The Chh. of Western Kamakua is mainly in the valley of Waipio. Its Pastor is an old man thoroughly Hawaiian & never sh^d have been ordained over that Chh.

He has no controlling influence over the chh. & of course none outside of it. He connives at the gross & crying sins of the Chh members & for this, they despise him & want a better man. And until a better man is found, there will be no

spiritual health enjoyed in the Chh. nor any success in winning those out of it to the truth. The leading men in the Chh. are living in concubinage & in the vile practices of awa & potato drinking — & for these sins they are not disciplined. I met them together & conversed with them for nearly two hours. They profess a desire for a better life & for a purified Chh. I told them it could only be had by an individual forsaking of sins & exhorted them to come to that point. They promised well, but they have been educated to the matter of promising. It is a small thing with them. But Mr. Bickwell will give them aid, if they desire it.

On the whole, I have hope that a permanent reformation, with the divine blessing, commencing in Samakua (Central) under Mr. B.'s labors, that its may spread till the whole field shall be blessed.

I have appointed the 21 inst. for entering upon a tour thro Southern Kohala, extending to North Kona.

Of that, more anon.

As to my own particular field, there is little of special interest to be said. We hold on, by the goodness of God in our usual course. It is a time of no religious interest beyond that wh. ordinarily exists. My own labors are continued as usual. All religious ordinances are observed in the customary manner.

Our Sabb. School has been increasing during the past few weeks. It embraces just now, nearly 300 members — youths & adults, & we try to use it as a means of good to all connected therewith.

A. Sam. "The present — is, as you are aware, emphatically, a time of temptation on a gigantic scale. The powers of darkness rule the hour. Throughout every portion of the Islands drunkenness & debauchery (taking the form of concubinage or open adulterous living) are the order of ~~the day~~ — & the King will have it so. Moreover, his officers, in several

instances have confessed to me, that they have had no power to make a single change for the better. Judge Robertson Ass. Justice of Supreme Court, when I consulted him in regard to some of these awful crimes that are openly stalking thro' the land, confessed that he had no power to aid us in our circumstances — & he significantly added, as the utmost he could do for us, that he strongly advised me to put the whole matter into the public papers & keep it there! as he has gone, to his grave, no harm can come from thus referring to his advice thus given.

9/10 of the Govt officers in all this vast Jurisdiction are habitually addicted to drinking & other vices. This is true of foreigners as well as native officers —

We are having therefore most fearfully acted out, the sentiment promulgated in the present King when he was Minister of the Interior, — viz that morals had nothing to do with fitness for office & we might nothing with him, pro or con,

in selecting men for the posts, to be filled by him. Yet immorality certainly does weigh much - for few but notoriously immoral men stand any chance for fort employment now. The exceptions are specialities.

"You can readily understand, therefore, how fierce are the assaults of the adversary upon the cause of truth in these days. Never, during the past 26 years, has there been any thing like it in the Islands. The summing up of the Report read before our Gen. Ass^n in June last was absolutely frightful, touching these matters."

But we are trying to lie to, till the gale shall be overpast - as the only thing, so far, possible.

"You will naturally inquire how the Chiefs bear the terrible ordeal.

By the grace of God, not a few of the professed people ~~of God~~ have thus far resisted the pressure brought to bear upon them by the powers of darkness, & doubtless, many will so be kept to the end. Yet it cannot be denied that the Church has been fearfully in portions of our Zion. Of some of our Chs. scarcely more than a name remains. Whilst in others, the signs of spiritual disease are so many & so pervading, that dissolution would scarcely surprise us at any time. Of the old missionary Chs on Kauai (Waimea Waiolii & Koloa) the merest vestiges remain. The desolation is truly awful. And with this fact in view, it is not to be expected that the since recent Chs. under Hawaiian Pastors, will occupy or maintain particularly high ground. Other Chs on Oahu & Maui are in very little, if any, better condition. Temptation has been gilded to the iniquity as infected the Chs. & discipline has become practically a dead letter or as nearly so as can be & life still remain.

Kaumakapili Ch. in Honolulu is decidedly sound in its prevailing cast of character. Mr. Smith was

formerly one of our strictest disciplinarians, but for several years past, there has been a gradual process of demoralisation going on among the members of his Ch. pal in proportion as he has yielded to certain unfit men the leadership, & endeavoured to indoctrinate his people with feelings of antagonism to the Hawn Board, coupled with an undue sense of their own independence. It seemed in June last that he had come to sober views of duty & was willing to yield his pastorate to some one who might be able to bring that Ch. back again, under God, to a healthful condition. Certainly he talked so. But other counsels prevailed & he has now settled down as pastor for life, greatly to our regret, altho he confesses that he cannot discharge the duties of the pastorate, by reason of his growing infirmities. It is a sad result of all the past discussion & mile inevitably ~~result~~ work disastrously upon the interests of truth in Honolulu & throughout the Islands.

Meantime, our young Br. Parker's fresher activity & more efficient as well as abler preaching & labors, attract the young people not to say older ones from the other Chh. & this naturally excites the strong & very uncomfortable jealousy of our aged Br. & this is ever cropping out - its bitter fruits - & proves sad hindrances in way of Gospel progress in that city. But of all this, you doubtless know vastly more than I can tell you - & I need not add -

On this Island, except the Kamakura Chh. so far as I know, there has been no extensive defection from the cause of Christ - tho' a general deadness of religious interest prevails among us -

We can only hope, whilst we labor & pray for better times - holding on as best we may till the storm which seals upon us shall have passed away.

I was not a little surprised & indignant to hear from Dr Gulick that Mr. Harris of this port, has reported me as "understanding him", in the sense of approving of his doings. If I "understand him" at all, he is a miscl-

unprincipled unscrupulous man. Doubtless he did & does wish to wheedle some of us into the idea that he is friendly to our cause - because he desires to use our prestige, whatever it may be to stave off onslaughts from other quarters made upon him & the Govt. He knows that priestly adhesion to his administration can only add great strength to it. Yet altho' he is the King's right hand man, he is rigidly kept to his bearings by the King & is powerless, save as the suspicious obstinacy & anti-missionary hate of the King opens the way for him to go on. My personal feelings to the Koonis have in no sense changed, & the only reason why weeks ago I have not gone again into print touching the common schools & Board of Education, has been a want of time to write anything.

The Board of Ed. have made a

most wretched & disgraceful failure in their experiment with our schools. ~~Not two yr~~ But little more than two years have elapsed since with a grand flourish of trumpets they put all Missionary influence in the matter of public education, under their feet & assumed the entire control of public educational affairs, & making one of our bitterest foes their executive agent. And now the country public schools are reduced to a mere nullity – a name – a sham. And they dare not deny it. Never was failure more complete or more shameful. The school tax is in the hands of immoral, & in every way unfit men – who somehow manage to use up the yearly amt in 4 to six months, & the children are left to seek mischief only, whilst retrograding towards the ignorance of barbarism. But enough of this now –

With best regards
Ever yrs in Christ
E Bond

Rev. E. Bond.

Kohala, Oct. 8. 1867.

Recd Nov. 30.

ackd Feb. 20. 1868.

Wed. Eve. Oct 9th

Dear Bro Gulick,

I have just finished reading the enclosures rec'd an hour since fr. Warner & thank you cordially for the perusal. It is past 9, but I must say a few things ere I sleep.

The letter on "the relations of old Miss. Board" cannot be improved, so far as I can see. It goes home, the topic or rather that branch of it to wh. yr. attention is given. I like it much. So also of the longer letter (Oct 7) in reply to Mr. Clark's. You. My first thought was that it did not put the exceeding loathsomeness of the foul sin nor its monstrous guilt in fearfully bringing about the terrible state of ~~things~~ affairs wh. at present exists. It is a clear, deliberate, heaven-daring attempt to crush out Missionary influence on the Islands - just a carrying out of that infamous declaration of the

present time, when as minister of the interior he declared that morals should henceforth not be a criterion of fitness for office! Yet indeed they have been such a criterion of unfitness for decent moral character, as a rule, stands no chance at all for office under this corrupt administration — the entire patronage of Govt being put into the scale against decency in character.

This is the point I would have more dwelt upon & the damning responsibility of the present demoralisation of the nation, forced upon the Govt without a chance of evasion. My blood boils when I think of it. But perhaps you have said enough. The poor, weak, tempted people are vastly less to blame than this vile Govt.

That article signed "M" about Mr. Clark enquires & tells it is the same that I sent to you for Mr. Whit

nay in May last. Both you & he approved of its tone & so it was published.

Its statements are true so far as they are positive & they are more grossly true now, than they were then. For the work of corruption goes rapidly on. There is no such thing as getting a verdict against drinking, or licentiousness save in exceptional cases — & this the Govt know. They dare not deny it. It is the Govt who thus encourages & protects these vile crimes & thus suicidally puts the knife to its own throat. May God in mercy to the poor people take the King to a speedy grave. Neither he nor any other man has any business, thus to bring shame & ruin upon a public people. How awful the abuse of sacred trust! What punishment will be enough for it?

I don't exactly see the point of saying so much about "female virtue" in Mr. C's letter & yr reply. There was

nothing of that, so far as I recollect, in that article. Female virtue is quite as sound & reliable here as male virtue. But enough. The letter is excellent.

That about Mr. Castle, is in my judgment just, frank & fair — & it will be sure to be put down to personal hostility, as was yr. to our Sahara Bro. I w^d not therefore move at all in such a matter (unless indeed you saw reasons for giving pictures as a private individual) unless you can carry the sentiment of these Bros. whom you are wont to consult, with you. It w^d be better also not to move at all, unless you have good reasons for thinking they w^d share with you the responsibilities of such a letter. It will cut deeply, & the breach will not soon be sufficiently

closed to admit of fellowship or Christian sympathy, unless it can be shown to be a measure judged timely & wise by a tolerable number of the Bro.

Of course you or not show it to Br. C, unless it were determined to send it.

The allegations are all true in my judgment — & sorely do I regret that it shd be so. As to the disposal of the letter, may the Lord direct you) all — I must think over the matter ere my own mind will be clear on the point!

Thank you for yr. kind wishes — It was a great pleasure as well as profit to have yr. company in Hamilton — Next fall I hope you will repeat the experiment — & no matter where the Ass^n meets, we can go over the same ground again

I am very glad too that yr. stay in N. has been made pleasant. We cannot judge all by the same rule, you know. Appearances are worse sometimes than the facts warrant!

A good idea to let Br. L. correct the

Hawaiian of that Commentary.
His judgment is hardly adequate to
the other emergency —
Nothing late fr. Roberts "Dalles" Oregon
in his address. He writes about once
per year — He manages to get a comfort-
able living in one way & another.

About meeting houses & salary
anon — perhaps tomorrow if I
get a few moments ere I sit
up — Good night —
Thursday 10th — I must be off — So
of any thing to say further now
Our "meeting Houses" you know are
houses — We have only House of worship
distinctively such — See on another
paper With love to all —

Ever E Bond

Rev. E. Bond to
Dr. Gulick. Pres. Board
Oct. 9. 1867
Recd. Oct. 4.
Ans. Oct. 20.

(Copy)

Kohala. Oct 9th 1867

Dear Bro. Gulick,

I have just finished reading the enclosures, received half an hour since from Waimea, and thank you cordially for the perusal..

The letter on "the relations of old missionaries to the Hawaiian Board" could not be improved so far as I can see. It exhausts the topic, or rather that branch of it to which your attention is given. I like it much. So also of the longer letter of Oct 7. in reply to ~~Mr~~ Dr Clark's to you. My first thought was that it did not put the exceeding loathesomeness of this Government, and its monstrous guilt, in purposely bringing about the horrible state of wrongs which at present exists, in a sufficiently strong light. It is a clear, deliberate, heaven-daring attempt to crush out Missionary influence on the Islands — just a carrying out of that

infamous declaration of the present King, when as Minister of the Interior he declared that morals would henceforth not be a criterion of fitness for office! Yet indeed they have been and are a criterion of unfitness; for decent moral character, as a rule, stands no chance at all for office under this corrupt Administration. The entire patronage of Government being put into the scale against decency of character.

This is the point I would have more dwelt upon, and the damning responsibility of the present demoralization, of the nation, I would have fixed upon the Government without a chance of evasion. My blood boils when I think of it. But perhaps you have said enough. The poor, weak, tempted people are vastly less to blame than this vile Government.

That article signed "M," about which Dr Clark enquires, I take it, is the same that I sent to you for Mr Whitney in May last. - Both you and he approved of its tone, and so it was published.

Its statements are true, so far as they

are positive, & they are more grossly true now, than they were then — for the work of corruption goes rapidly on. There is no such thing as getting a verdict against drinking or licentiousness, save in exceptional cases, and this the Government know. They dare not deny it. It is the Government who thus encourages and protects these vile crimes, & thus suicidally puts the knife to its own throat. May God, in mercy to the poor people, take the King to a speedy grave. Neither he nor any other man has any business, thus to bring shame & ruin upon a feeble people. How awful the abuse of sacred trust! What punishment will be enough for it.

I dont exactly see the point of saying so much about "female virtue" in Dr Clark's letter & your reply. There was nothing of that, so far as I recollect in that article. Female virtue is quite as sound & reliable here as male virtue. But enough. The letter is excellent.

That about Mr Castle, is in my judgment just, frank, & fair — yet it will be sure to be put down to personal hostility.

× × × × ×

The allegations are all true in my judgment, and sorely do I regret that it should be so. As to the disposal of the letter, may the Lord direct you.

(Signed) E. Bond

Rev. E. Bond to Dr. Gulick, Honolulu, Oct. 9, 1847.
Rec'd Dec. 4.
Ans'd Feb. 20, 1848

Kohala Oct 10
1867

To Ham^n Board.

Dear Bro.,

From 1850 till 1864 I rec^d nothing in the way of support fr. ABCFM. Nor did I then (1863) ever expect to rec. any thing further pecuniarily. But yielding to Dr Anderson's wish in 1863, I returned to my connection with that Board. It was however with the hope & partial expectation of not drawing upon them for aid, as a means of living — hoping however my own funds in the Kohala Plantation in obedience to what seemed to me the clear call of duty, I was compelled to lean upon the Board for a salary of $450 in 1865. In 1866 I was constrained to ask for aid for our Children in Remaining. And now, my private means being exhausted, I must either sink into debt, or ask a fixed salary of $700 fr. the Board. This I do with sin-

cere solicitance & shd the Plantation, in the good providence of God ever yields any dividends sufficient for my support, nothing wd induce me to draw further upon the Board for a farthing –

I expected to get along to 1868 on retaining a fair salary (if ever compelled to it) but a loss of $200 on board the Kihala, recently burnt, at a time when I was reduced to very narrow terms in a pecuniary way, has decided the matter for me – & now I ask that for 1868 my salary may be supplemented so as to make it $700 –

Very truly
Yr
E Rand

P.S.

Perhaps a few items touching my personal effects & our domestic circumstances are necessary in connection with what I have already said –

1 We have 9 children for 8 of whom we are pecuniarily responsible at present, & must be for some time yet to come. Two of these are in the Deaf & Dumb Asylum in Hartford Conn.

2 I have a school of 16 boys, now in its 25th year, the expenses of wh. are annually, in ordinary times of abundance, at least $350. The school c^d be carried on at less expense, had I time personally to attend to it – as I have not. This school, situated as we now are, I cannot relinquish, had I the mind to do so. But in the present attitude of this fort I have no mind to do so. Indeed, it w^d be like cutting off a right arm to do so – inasmuch as by its agency, in a particular

manner, my influence over the younger part of our people is retained. Still it is at therefore the fate success of my missy work –

I have 500 or 600 acres of land, but it is of no pecuniary avail whatever beyond supplying my school boys with food.

Nor have I any source of income otherwise, exceeding $180 annually – save milk fr. a herd of 8 or 9 cows –

Rev. L. Borrel to the Hawaiian Board
Oct. 10. 1867.
Rec'd. Dec. 4.
Ans'd. Feb. 20. 1868.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias
256. A.L. to E. Clark; 7 Nov. 1867
257. A.L. to Editor of Portland "Miner"; 5 Nov. 1867
258. A.L. to E. Clark; 4 April 1868
259. A.L. to N. Clark; 18 May 1868

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

254-263

Kohala Nov 7 1867

Revd S. G. Clark DD

My dear Bro.

In accordance with an invitation fr. Mr. Lord, Editor of the "Christian Mirror" I have prepared a communication for his paper. But on looking it over I am not sure but that it wd be found too strong meat, even for the most intelligent of the Christian public who are in sympathy with us. I send the article therefore for yr. perusal, & judgment thereupon. Do this in view of a conversation between Dr Anderson & myself touching communications wh. I sent to the Miss Mr House. They were, as he said too strong meat for the Christian public. If this ch so be considered after perusal, retain it or destroy it. If yr. judgment decides that it is unobjectionable in this regard, please fwd it to Mr. Lord.

Nothing can exceed the loathing of soul wh. moves me, in view of the outrageous course adopted by the King, towards the Mission in particular & the cause of morality & religion in general. It is high time his course were shown up to the world. Nobody wishes to do this. It is an undesirable task yet it ought to be done, as many agree. Practically there is vastly less freedom of speech here than in U. S. or Great Britain. Something is needed to arouse foreigners - professed Christians - to the miserable state of things at wh. they are conniving. Any thing, even the watched shad-

or of a Constitution - so long as they can unmolestedly give themselves to money making. Touch the smallest fraction of commercial interests & they are on end. But they stroke their beards as complacently as a Turk, whilst they daily walk the streets of a city the greater portion of whose population are at this moment living in concubinage, as shameless as that of Sodom. And as to the nation at large, not a farthing w^e they care, tho' it went to perdition politically or morally, so long as they do not suffer in purse. It is a sort of bastardly conservatism that fills one's soul with intense indignation - a sort of conservatism or selfishness wh. is getting too large an influence altogether in our Hawaiian Board & threatening to carry us back to 1862-3 & ~~back~~ leave us again in the dead sea of old-age conservatism united with a selfish let-well enough alone policy -

And this leads me more definitely to say that in 1864 our Genl Ass^n consummated the reorganisation of the Missionary work - commenced by Dr Anderson's agency in 1863 - by a decided triumphant vote, wh. put the old-time conservatism under the weather, as I then believed for all time. The subject was the removal of the "Kaua Female boarding school" to Waialua. It was a hard fought battle & only won by the aid of our new Hawaiian Pastors. Since then our policy has been more positively aggressive, as you are aware, & Life, not death, thank God, has at least in a measure ruled the day -

But now it seems we are to fight the battle over again with the old-age soporific element & this time the victory will

be final. i.e. No other conflict will ever arise on this same ground. Yet the victory must be won with decided & liberal aid fr. gv. Board.

The issue is whether our Old infirm Bro. shall be allowed to hug the Chs. over wh. they have been placed as Pastors, in the embrace of death or whether they shall give way to competent men & suffer the Lord's work to go on.

The quicker the issue is made the better. It must be squarely & fully met. All that gentleness & kind fraternal persuasiveness c^d do has been done. And surely, I understood Dr. L. Smith that he had decided to yield the point & retire. But lo, after a few weeks, came up a decision positive & final, to hold on & his chh & get a native assistant to aid him - for he assured me that he c^d not discharge the Pastoral duties of Kaumakapili chh. alone. I said "then by all means retire" & he said he had concluded to do so! But he has clutched again at the office & settled down in it for life as he says! Alas for his poor people & for Zion!

The other cases you know - & just now troubles me not a little that Mrs. Lyman comes out clearly & declares that she cannot consent to see the Girls Boarding School go into any body's hands, so long as her husband is as able to care for it as now! The truth is Bro. Lyman has, for years, declared himself too feeble to take care of the school & that he must have (as we have interpreted his language) a successor. But now it seems that it is only an assistant that is sought. The thing is preposterous - & worse than preposterous that a fresh battle sh^d have to be fought, in every individual case of

superannuation. It disturbs our peace wonderfully. Each of the old Bn.* is resolved that the slightest breath of opposition to their holding on with the grasp of death to their severe charges, originates in personal hostility. And thus we stagger on, burdened with solicitude internally & with the hostility of the enemy without, now-a-days reinforced by the power & disposition of the Govt to overthrow the truth & all morality with it. But God rules & there is my hope.

My sympathies are strongly with our Cor. Secy. He is a faithful worker - an able thinker & planner in the Master's service & there c^d not be another man found on the Islands to fill his place. Yet he meets jealousy untold, unkindness - uncharitableness fr. all those, in whose affairs duty leads him to touch in any manner. No abuse can be heaped upon him, but he is blamed therefor. Even when letters come fr. gr. pers. affecting any abuses, it is ill natured charged, that he has been writing gross slyly about those things - as tho' it were a crime not-duty! Ones' heart sickens in view of those things. Must we give up all hope of honorable not-to say Christian treatment of our Secy? till the "fathers" have passed away? He will scarcely endure the conflict so long I fear.

It seems to me that this matter sh^d be set right fr. the Miss^y House - i.e. the fact that our Cor. Secy, not only may, honorably & justly write about all matters wh. concern the Cause of Christ on the Islands, but more, that he is in duty bound to do so. You expect & demand it. We also do the same as a Mission - & thus let the question be forever put at rest.

---

* You are aware, that tho' speaking generally, I in every case, refer only to the older Bn. notoriously & pestiferously in

2d to Mr. Clark

One thing more I desire to say on I close, viz - touching my own relations to the demoralizing work now in progress, under Govt auspices - of wh. I have written. Even since the policy of Govt was clearly developed, I have made it my business, in God's name, to fight the diabolical influences with all the strength given me - In my Closet in my family, in the Chh, before the entire community - with foreigners & with natives, my heart has been bent upon checking the drawing progress of this giant curse of Crime "by Authority". Having by personal Conference with high officers of Govt, with the highest in fact, next to the King, & opened up the awful state of things prevailing, I have plead for help for the people - both verbally & in formal writing - And the result has been, that the officers declare themselves indignant that such things sh^d be - in fate sympathy with us - but they had no power to aid us. The King is resolved to root out Puritanism & to this end, he is willing that his people sh^d perish - not indeed abstractly but virtually study. God can overthrow him as he overthrew Pharaoh & my prayer is that he may do so.

At Mr. Castle's earnest desire, I accompanied him to lay our grievances before Mr. Phillips, the new Atty Genl for Massachusetts. He rec^d me coolly & in reply to my recital of wrongs he said "Mr. Rood you cannot tell us one thing new of the rascality of the officers in yr. district - We know it all". Wole then said, Can't you aid us in getting rid of the villains? "Why replied he with all coolness, if the people are such fools as to be deceived & wronged & swindled

by them. Let them be so, that's all!

My heart sinks within me - Mr Castle did his best - to urge Mr. Phillips to do something, but that was all he could to do!

So I said I will go back state on people to dig their graves, & get into them as quickly as possible! There is not manhood enough in one of these fort officers, to put in one word, to stay the wickedness of this infatuating & aid suffering humanity. This is the simple fact.

In the public print also I have done what I c & recently, things came to such a pass, here that foreigners, united in a memorial direct to the King himself - I wrote the memorial & they all signed it. But it will do no good.

I repeat - therefore, that I have left no stone unturned to provide some relief for our people - but - so far, all in vain - yet - a single ray of light, a hope just now strikes my eye - a feeble one - & not yet clear in its promises - time alone can determine its nature & results -

As you w̄ expect - fort aid, has given more of a form & pronounced character to a godless, vile party, in this Dist. than had ever before been known. The anti-Missionary hate never was so open before. Every fort officer & employee is a leader in the party & they have led astray several of our Chh. members. We disciplined 18 at our last business meeting, in Sept. & several others still remain to be dealt with. We as a chh. have pledged ourselves to cut squarely off, every ground of suspicion that we connive at the present prevalence

of licentious practices & of indulgence in intoxicating drinks. Our skirts must be kept clear, we feel, even if half our number are cut off. We suffer as no words can tell in this conflict, but we are surely going to win the day i.e. God is, in & thro' his people. There is not a doubt of it. He never will let such villany triumph save for a brief time. We hate not, are full of heart & hope, therefore tho' indiscribably sad, in view of the havoc made with character & principle, in this wholesale demoralisation.

Our common schools are as nearly dead as they can be & be anything.

There is no hope, so long this King lives. He allows Protestants no voice whatever in educational matters & he doggedly persists in retaining such men as school agents & as Lunas (sub agents) These men care nothing whether there are any schools or not. The great that purpose that sums thro' the entire policy of the Govt in this as in all else is to put down Protestantism alias Missionary influence.

They work-ds it, tho' they will put multitudes of the people into their graves, or worse into a hopeless servitude to the devil, in the attempt.

But enough - perhaps too much - We never more needed the countenance & prayers of God's people than now - for such times as these, for high handed iniquity, we have never known before in 27 years.

Very truly

E Ford

Rev. E. Bond.

Kohala, Nov. 7. 1867.

Rec'd Jan. 28. 1868.

Ack'd Feb. 20.

257

Kohala, Hawaii, Sand. Isls.
Nov 5 1867 —

Mr. Lord,
My dear Sir,

Yr. recent invitation to say a word, now & then, to the readers of the "good old Mirror," to wh. I am strongly bound in my aloha both traditionally & by personal inclination, as a Maine Congregationalist, strengthens a desire, wh. I have long felt, — that the Christian public at home sh. in the present emergency, be kept better posted in the ~~affairs~~ current affairs of these Islands. And by this I mean, not simply in matters technically religious, but in political movements as well, especially in so far as these bear upon the interests of our Chrs. & of religious morals, in general.

It has long been to me a matter of earnest regret, that abler pens than mine have not been moved, this ale the political retrogradations of the past three years, to set forth faithfully & discriminatingly, particularly in the religious journals of our Fatherland — the nature of the political & politico-religious events, as they have transpired in Hawaii nei —

No other people can ever feel the interest in the state & prospects of these Islands, that is properly felt by the people of the U.S. And particularly those of the community who, for half a century have prayed, toiled & given too, without stint, to make the Hawaiian people, in the sphere they now are, have a right to be, matters & actors as people, wh. I trust they may not soon forget — wh. I believe they have no design of evading. For when an administration comes to lose ale fitting sense of public obliga-

tion & of set purpose aims to pour contempt upon public morals & particularly upon a religious body wh. numbers three fifths of the entire population, it is evident that the pressure of a wholesome public opinion, fr. the law wh. made Hawaii rei a State & gave it a name among the nations, shd be felt urging it back to the decencies of pastoral morality.

To attempt in a single letter any satisfactory résumé of our public history for the time above specified, as it has been related to the points in question, wd be only to attempt what cd not be done. Nor indeed, for the present purpose, is it needful, inasmuch as we see the past in the present. And moreover, we but too well know what the immediate past must have been, wh. has so speedily succeeded in making the nation the great festering mass of corruption that it is, to day.

In listening to the reports read in our recent Genl Association fr. every District in the group, there was not one, so far as my recollection serves me, wh. did not name & deplore, as the two prominent & everywhere growing evils of the day & in that, to every philanthropic heart the most disheartening — open & shameless concubinage & the manufacture & constant use of intoxicating drinks. The immediate causes too, of this shameful social condition, were uniformly declared to lie in the refusal of the proper authorities to take any official notice whatever of these notorious violations of the statute. Indeed it was stated as a well known fact, that those who were legally set for the execution of the laws, were in a large proportion of the districts, themselves the leaders in these several species of illegal proceedings; thus spreading the broad aegis of law over the

habitual violators of the statute, & leaving orderly citizens out in the cold, to fare as best they might, & I aver what is here notorious, when I declare, that for any one known as a moral or religious man, to see justice in the simplest cases, during the years past, has been, if not utterly impossible, yet the rarest & most difficult of things.

Of course, there are here & there found exceptions to this rule, but so far as I have been able to learn, they are exceedingly few.

But being more fully acquainted with the state of affairs in our own district, it is better that I speak of what is before our eyes, as a specimen of what is found in all parts of the Islands.

Until three years ago, the people of this remote district were a well-behaved, law-abiding community. The laws were supposed to be designed for the protection of those who honestly endeavoured to obey them. The manufacture or use of intoxicating drinks was rarely attempted & in the sporadic cases wh. came to public notice, the illegal endeavour was speedily & effectually crushed out. We were a temperate people; & as to licentiousness, there certainly was not a case of known illegal cohabiting existing in the district.

Now however, after three years of retrogression towards barbarism, I look about me & count up more than 30 distinct cases of notorious concubinage, not one of wh. the constabulary force will notice or meddle with officially. And the demoralising practice, shuttered as it virtually is, by the authorities, is on the increase, not slowly, as I scarcely need say. The prospect is gloomy in the extreme for this abused people. May God in his mercy help them.

Intoxicating drinks are freely fermented & distilled as well as sold & drank among us, & all without a syllable of disapprobation fr. any legal officer whatever. Indeed, it was only last week, that our Justice & Chief of Police, with the larger part of his staff, were riding about among the people, drinking & chartering all to manufacture & drink as much as they pleased, since there was nobody to molest them in so doing. And this, in fact, is the chief employment of these public officers in these days.

This excess, moreover, in debauchery is not among Hawaiians as it is in some communities, an occasional thing. No moderation is possible in a people as general excitable as is this, with moral principle too, so loosely fixed. It is the steady employment, persisted in, & carried out day after day & night after night, the holy Sabbath being the exceptional day in favor of indulgence — so long as the material for the debauch can be found.

And for all this abuse of law, or for any instance thereof, no action c̄ be sustained in either of our courts. The reign of law, as a practical good, is thoroughly frustrate, among us.

But lest you may suppose these statements to be local & exceptional, allow me to say that wretched as is the state of things in this part of the Island, for reasons wh. it is not needful here to mention, it is decidedly worse in the District adjoining us on the East.

The Pastor of a small ch. of 274 members in that field, just writes me that within three weeks 33 members had been excluded for adulterous cohabitation, & that too, of so open & flagrant a character, that the very Judges of the Court have paralyzed their moral sense, not only of the guilty parties themselves, but of all their neighbors as well.

To the beautiful valley of Waipio, a boat was recently sent, hence, for food. It was on a Saturday. The men who went in the boat found the food prepared as previously agreed & piled on the beach, whilst the or three individuals only, were present to deliver it. On inquiry, it was ascertained that the whole valley population was engaged in the wild excesses of a drinking bout — the 2 or 3 keeping sober for the time, so that the food sh^d not fail of being sold.

In a recent visit to this same District, & valley abundant testimony corroborative of similar scenes was furnished me. Nor is this the worst that must be said. The testimony led me to exclaim "the half of the awful abominations was not revealed to me." Drinking & indiscriminate licentiousness rule the day, in that Dist. in a worse sense even than in this. And this dreadful picture I am assured by those who know, is repeated in every District on the Island.

And this fearful process of demoralization is still going on in an increasing ratio, daily threatening to swallow up the larger part of the nation in its miserable abyss —

The last Census tells significantly of a growing class of "unmarried" persons in the population. In by-gone days, to account for this, we have put us to our wits end. Now, however, it is the legitimate result of a well-known cause. Yet the Census does not exhibit one half the actual truth, for multitudes of married persons, separate by mutual agreement, or otherwise, & each party selects a new companion & settles down into habitual & notorious concubinage. For more than three months, not an individual has come to me to be united in the marriage tie. Yet I unite nine tenths of all who marry in this field. And the average of my annual marriages for the last ten years is rising 30.

But I have pursued these sickening details, at-

sufficient length I am sure & therefore desist -

If any of yr. readers are moved hastily to utter a general condemnation of the Hawaiian people, in consequence of the foregoing statements, let me move for an arrest of judgment - at least - till this whole matter can be put in a proper light.

On the one hand we have a feeble, yielding people, accustomed to look up to the Govt as an almost infallible guide - a race of children loving to be led rather than to walk alone, with moral principle hanging loosely about them, rather than fixed within them - whilst on the other we have the supreme Govt with all its prestige of authority, tempting, seducing, urging, nay, all but driving the feeble subjects into criminality & death.

Now is it strange that many yield? - yield to solicitations such as these? And for those thus victimized by what - shd be a parental & protective covering over them, is there not a word of extenuation to be said? I am sure you will agree that there is.

But it is a serious & disgraceful charge to be brot against a Govt like this, that it uses its authority to destroy its own faithful subjects. Yet judge, if it be not true.

1. By native petitions & remonstrances as well as by those of foreigners, beginning at the lower grades of authority & going up patiently & laboriously to the highest, the awful state of things in these Districts has been exhibited with earnest prayers for deliverance. Yet in all the months past not one word of hope has been vouchsafed to any quarter to this abused people. Every officer of each grade is persistently retained in office as tho' the policy of extermination were that of the Medes & Persians.

2. Even worse than this, is another fact

to be stated. Men of thoroughly immoral character seem to have sought out with special reference to their fitness for the diabolical work to be done. Here & there, in these country Districts a decent man is in office, but the general characteristic will be seen by taking as an illustration of my statement these three contiguous Districts of Hawaii. Out of the entire Class of Govt employees, seven eights of the whole are notorious for drunkenness or debauchery of other kinds, or for both. And this not practised in secret but in the broad publicity of daily life.

And when I add that in many instances, to make way for such men, honest & faithful officers were ejected fr. their positions, you will understand something further of the nature of the disorder under wh. we are suffering. And you will also begin to understand why the indiscribable corruption wh. now prevails throughout the Islands is fairly chargeable upon the present administration wh. is thus putting a premium upon vice & a public ban upon morality.

In what has now been said I have purposely confined myself to a single point of abuse to wh. this poor people are subject.

Other points there are of serious ones too connected with the administration of justice & also with the policy of the Board of Education, wh. must be deferred to another time.

Very truly
yrs
E. Bond

Rev. E. Bond, to
Ed. of Portland "Mirror"

Recd. Jan. 28. 1868.

Kohala, Hawaii.
Apl. 4 1868

Rev C. J. Clark D.D. Sec. &c.

Dear Bro,

Our last-mail bot your welcome favor of Feb. 4. I thank you most-cordially for the sweet-aroma & invigorating influences of an advanced living Christianity wh. it bears to my heart-& with wh. it urges me to a fresh girding for the Master's work in this portion of the Hawaiian field.

When those who, fr. age & long experience shd. be leaders in our work, yet-are either in hopeless captivity to that most relentless of opposing influences - old-age conservatism, or else, naturally timid & hence crying "peace, peace", in the fond delusion that peace can be, & we have as all very careful not-to offend the powers that be, & hence are so fearful of an outspoken christian indignation, that cannot sit still & behold a most-unprincipled govt

ful - Christ & his truth ruthlessly under foot - I say when these influences - mistaken & destructive of the glory of God and the interests of humanity as they are - are so powerfully made to check & hinder the Cause of truth, on all sides of us, it is most cheering to have a thorough endorsement - fr. yourself, as the official organ of that revered & traditionally conservative Body - the A.R.C.P.N.

God be praised, let my pen record it, that the Rud. Com. "believe in progress, in live men & live measures". Before the visit of Dr Anderson - never to be forgotten - such a declaration w^d have surprised me. At no moment since that visit - wh. under God saved this mission, its work fr. a premature decay & disgraceful failure, not - prospective, but - already advancing upon us with steady tramp - have I been able to doubt - that the Com. believed in "live measures" as well as in "live men". Nevertheless, I thank you

heartily for the formal declaration & feel also that such is the fact. How our hearts wd burn within us, c'ale yr. former Missionaries here subscribe to that invigorating sentiment! But it is first the cross & then the crown. And despite the peaceful words & peaceful natures of some, the crown is to be won only thro' constant strife with the adversary in any & every sort, even to the end. It wd be so pleasant to go hand in hand thro' the conflict with those whom we love! Failing in this however, I prize above all approbation save that wh. the dear Master affords me in my work, that of the Pond. Cam.

In this nobly confessed oneness with the band of fearless workers for Jesus on the Islands, you are saving the precious cause dear alike to us all fr. the certain decay & death wh., were you to occupy other grounds, wd be sure, without a miracle, to ensue & bring upon us all crushing disgrace & upon the Saviour's name such dishonor as wd bring every real Child

of his into the dust.

Believe me, they are not words of an excited fancy — that this Mission never saw times of such peril, as the years of the present reign have been & still continue. We'd lift the curtain for many a field on the Islands & set before you even the actual state of the Chrs. as we see it, the exhibition wd startle the Bd. Com. as no feeble word-painting even c'd. We cannot but feel the burden of the warfare wh. alone, under Jesus can rescue this dreadful state of things & snatch fr. the grasp of the great enemy, the prey of wh. he is so sure — Yet that this very thing is to be achieved & that too thro' our feeble agency, is as certain even as any an existence. Jesus is here, born of the travail of his soul. Now, Nor is the time far in the future, when a marked change is to come over the face of Hawaii nei, as regards the prosperity & rapidly growing power of religion.

In the conflict now upon us — prepa-

rating of this consummation, my ~~heart~~ mind has never been weighed down by a single doubt. Since Dr Andrews' visit — when by means of the reorganisation, hope dawned anew upon my own heart, I have never had a sad moment — caused by the disastrous prospects before us — Jesus is with us & we work steadily on, not caring who may be against us.

And it gladdens my heart — to be able to say to you, that no missy or home field ever saw more thoroughly devoted & more firmly resolved workers for God & man, than some of those Bros. whom I & C° name to you. We must win. Christ strengthening us. We are resolved not to fail.

But you are at the long arm of the lever. A slight touch at yr. end is powerfully felt here. The action regarding Drs Baldwin, Smith & Leasth was precisely what our necessities demanded. It has settled irreversibly that long disputed & vital question of responsibility being the inevitable consequent of support by the Am. Board.

and in Mr. Castle's case, it has proclaimed unmistakeably to all that the Am. Board does not endorse the iniquities of the Hawn. Govt. It does not of course mean to say that the change in the Sec. agency was made ostensibly because Mr. Castle persisted in throwing all his influence against us as related to governmental matters — & for the Govt; nevertheless all understand the real reasons for the change & it is but right they sh^d.

Mr. Castle & myself have had quite a long correspondence on this very subject — all in good feeling — & I have told him plainly that much as I loved him as a Bro. it was impossible that he & the Bm. c^d longer walk together as one.

Mr. Forbes goes to Dr Lowell Smith's club. The change comes late — yet timely.

Gr. prospects to sustain Dr Gulick is very satisfying. He has a hard battle to fight. He needs all the support you can give him. A more indefatigable worker & wiser field possesses.

He is a rare man for a leader. The Islands have not his equal, in the matter of keeping their plans always a little in advance. He wⁿ be a mighty power any where. But few of us fully appreciate him — I am sorry to say. He chafes a little at being persistently cold-shouldered by those who shⁿ do better — & now & then gets a little blue; but we endeavor to hold up his hands — & so we state keep on in our work, possibly sometimes faint, yet still pursuing.

In the action of the Com. touching my letter to the "Mirror", you were doubtless wise. My judgment fully approves it. And this the more especially since I see what you have, in the Tel. "Herald." I had already seen the advanced sheets thro' the kindness of Dr Gulick & that that it wⁿ probably cause a little fluttering — if nothing more, in certain quarters, whenever the Herald itself shⁿ arrive. It has recently come to hand; but has not yet been seen I presume by parties referred to. In any case, the decision to go a little aside fr. yr.

usual practice & set forth to the world the iniquitous doings of the thing this fort so far as it affects the cause of truth here, was very mild, eminently wise & timely.

The only method in wh. these assaults upon morality & religion can be effectually met, as things are, is by a thorough ventilation. There has always been ~~been~~ too much sycophancy, shamming in practical life here, when the vile life privately, & the outrageous despotism publicly, has been concerned. Even good men in our community, blinded by a desire of wealth have been very largely willing to let public & private corruption & villany alone - unrebuked - so long as their business might not be meddled with.

But be assured, the day of this measly mouthed cringing to the behests of a debauched thing & a knotting, unprincipled fort is passing away. There are those who are resolved, at all risks, to speak out in unmistakable terms hereafter - if any paper dare publish what they write. We are this to our own manhood,

as well as to the cause of humanity & Religion. It must not be that the wonderful gains of the past 50 years, thro' the agency of our Missionaries at such vast expense of money & toil - gains civil & religious for this nation - it must not be that they are surrendered tamely, shamefully without even a struggle for their maintenance. Heaven & earth both wd. in such case cry out against us, Missionaries as base recreants to duty forward & rearward also.

This is the position wh. some of us occupy, & no one will I trust ever descend to a lower platform, the robbery of popular constitutional rights & open endorsement of the vilest immorality state cease rightfully to stigmatize this ~~present~~ Hawaiian Govt. Whether we will or not, we are de facto, the fathers of the Hawaiian people. They can fall back upon no others if we hesitate to stand by them in the time of their peril. Others care nothing for them practically. If we fail them, there is no hope for freedom & justice in this land. Religion therefore

as divorced fr. civil & political interests. is here certainly if not - everywhere - a mere jack o' the lantern, without substantial significance of any kind.

I write thus freely & fully touching the state of things civil & religious, because, even at the risk of annoying you with so great prolixity, I greatly desire that you sh^d com prehend the situation as it now stands.

In the warfare now waged we have the vantage ground & under God shall win the day. Wrong & wickedness by public profession, are ere long to cease.

In my judgement, the tide has turned - been turning for a year past -- slowly indeed, in spite of the powers that be - yet turning irreversibly. The common schools can hardly go much lower without virtual extinction, nor can the nation long exist as an organized community with the excessive demoralization of the past three years, in active progress. The awful condition of the people in this Island, defies relin-

the description as you will acknowledge, if you but stand as we do & see it.

Yet we hope, in the midst of it all. There are little side eddies wh. give indications that the lady's men in the Govt. are thinking that, it is high time to make an effort to stay the flood of rum & licentiousness wh. covers the face of the land. We bide God's time therefore, meantime working on as best we may.

I think of nothing special just now to add to what I have written. My annual Report will soon be forwarded to D.V. & give whatever facts are of interest, connected with this field.

We are living in the midst of earthquakes such as we never expected to know any thing of in our experience — both for frequency & violence. Within our week 30 or more shocks have been felt — 4 of them so violent as to throw down walls, dishes &c & to make hundreds sick, as tho' at sea. We are solicitous for our House of Mr.

ship – But we are in our Fathers' hands & He will do all things well.

Ever & truly

yrs

E Bond

We are just in receipt of the sad tidings from Hilo & Kau:– the result of the earthquake of Thursday week. We feel afresh how great the mercy of God has been, in sparing us & our houses of worship.

Not a chh. building left standing in Kau!

Particulars we do not fully yet. Doubtless you will be advised of the calamity by the outgoing mail –

Rev. E. Bond
Honolulu, April 4. 1868
Recd May 26.
ans.

Kohala May 18 1868

Rev. S. G. Clark D.D.,

My dear Bro.

It is scarcely worth while to send a common-place Report so far, yet following an old custom, I enclose mine, just-completed for the annual meeting of our Association, now at hand.

Allow me to say a word touching the letter from Dr Gulick &c published in the Pac. Herald, that it was the very thing needed - (in my own judgment - of course) the beginning of out-speaking regarding the obstacles in the way of our work & setting forth, in general, the iniquities & hostility of the present Hawaiian Govt. I believe it is no secret - who the "Miss G Father" is, from whose communications the extracts in question were made. There is so much of excessive & (I can't help feeling, at such a time as this) cowardly conservatism in the matter of speaking our real feelings & opinions, & suffering the iniquities of the King & his Govt to lie concealed fr. the pub-

Rev. E. Bond
Honolulu, Nov. 18.
Recd. July 6 1878

his view, that I have serious fears lest the Lord visit the sin upon ourselves ~~& suffer~~ leave us thereby, to the bruising disgrace of needless defeat. The arrival of the Herald of Feb. caused some fluttering I learn, in Honolulu especially, & some like our good Bro. Castle who gives all his influence to the support of the Govt, thought it was disrespectful & w° bring us into a condition of open antagonism to the powers that be. Just as tho' a pronounced antagonism, on our part, would not be the most-damaging thing for the Govt, more publicly exposing its thorough principlessness, & the very best thing for us & for our Masters' work. The people are with us wherever an earnest missionary has laid himself out in his work, & when the plain truth is once known, the sentiment of all right-minded men here & the world over, will be with us. I have no fear on this score. If however as I suspect, a battle for free speech is yet to be fought on these Islands & suffering endure, then the quicker it comes, the better.

The King endeavors to make a little political capital by expending $300 of Govt money to distribute $300 to the bereaved people of Kaua. It is a great sham. By no act has he ever shown that he cared a fig for the people. Very truly yours E. Bond

Report of North Kohala Club.
From June 1 1867 to May 31 1868 -

In its essential features, this present Report, will be found very similar to that for the previous year. It has been a year of incessant conflict; & as before, so now the truth compels me to say that the conflict has been mainly with the Hawaiian Govt. Its officers have steadfastly set themselves against virtue & morality. The Chief officer when sent to the Dist. to care for the public interests, openly declared, that he had peremptory orders from his superiors to overthrow Missionary influence here & within a very recent period, when remonstrated with, by an influential foreigner resident here, for his shameless encouragement of criminal practises, he declared that "he supported vicious men & unlawful practises, because the Missionary & the Club were striving to pull them down"! In like manner the

General

Survey

of

the

fill

District Justice, has been through the field with the Dep'y Sheriff & Constabulary force, themselves drunk & urging all the people about to manufacture & drink intoxicating drinks to any extent they chose, inasmuch as they could do it with impunity. The same sort of official aid, has also been afforded to licentiousness in various forms; whilst superadded to these there has been ~~suffered~~ the most shameful official robbery of the people, that has been suffered within this generation.

Moreover, with this state of things, the Gov't has been kept fully acquainted & yet has persisted in sustaining the guilty authors.

It has seemed to me proper to make these definite statements, that you may be at no loss to understand the situation of affairs, as we have found it during the past year, & know something of the obstacles against which we have been called to contend.

That influences like these just named, have been felt, & that most powerfully throughout the District, scarcely need be affirmed. Vice in new forms, to which this people before were strangers, has spread over all portions of the field & in large measure, has stalked abroad in day light without fear, as though the statute were a dead letter, as indeed it largely has been.

The picture is a sad one to all-forth & vastly sadder to be personally an eye witness of, particularly with the knowledge that His Majesty's fort, in spite of all entreaties & prayers from Hawaiians as well as from foreign residents, has persisted in the refusal to regulate amount & the lottto of morality to be found at best in such a community as this.

It would be wrong however, were I to decide exclusively upon the current of wicked influences which has set so strongly against us. We have not looked in vain unto the hills whence cometh our hope & our salvation, during the conflicts of the year. Despairing of human aid, we have

sought it of Him who "riteth in the armies of Heaven & among the inhabitants of earth, having none to stay His hand or say unto Him what-doest-thou". And He has heard the cry of His people & praised be His glorious name has sent unexpected relief, & given us the assurance that He will ere long send more. This general statement is all that at present need be mentioned.

The Church

during the trying period through which we have been passing has not remained of course, unaffected. The statistics herewith submitted show the numerical number of 43. as have been excommunicated or suspended. Besides these there are 12 others with whom the first steps towards discipline have been taken by the Chh. A large no portion of these cases are the direct result of the fiery trial which the whole community has been subjected.

That no more have fallen into the pit dug for them, is matter of ceaseless praise to the exhaustless grace of God.

As a whole, the Church, though sorely feeling the storm, has clung to the Rock.- tempted, yet-not-forsaken. She has held on her way. There has not indeed been so much as one sec to her communion from the world, in all the year. To keep every thing snug & trim, & with divine aid, to keep head to the storm & so bring her through the severe ordeal with no further damage, was all we have been able to ~~do~~ hope for & accomplish. This our generous Lord has done through us & for us, all praise to His sovereign grace.

Discipline

has been promptly administered. We have constantly felt-that we could not-afford to give the world ground for a suspicion that we were, in the slightest manner, in sympathy, with the crying sins of the day. Some of the cases have been peculiarly painful, yet-loyalty to our Master has demanded excision & none of our body have hesitated as to duty.

Meetings

have continued as usual through the

period under review. Our Sabb. services have rather increased than otherwise. Nor is this is there any thing particularly strange. The conflict with evil, which has been upon us, has served to stimulate many of our members to greater zeal & higher resolve, in the Christian life.

Contributions,

to the various objects which engage our attention, have continued on about the usual scale. The division of 1864 by which the West-Kohala Club was set-off from the main body, in no way affected our contributions. Relatively therefore there has been an increase in the rate of giving. This year completes a period of 21 years since the Club formally entered upon the duty of regular, stated contributions for the furtherance of the Redeemers kingdom on earth.

I find in a review of our Records, that our Cash collections during this period, give us a total of ($20.500) Twenty thousand, five hundred dollars. The average membership during this

time has been 748.

It is vainly that I feel called upon to make the subject of habitual giving a distinct topic for the pulpit. Not certainly as often as once a year have I been accustomed to call attention to it. Having become habituated to the habit & fully understanding it to be a Christian duty - as much so as prayer, our people keep along, with little effort in the wonted way.

The rate per head, ought now to be larger doubtless - I trust it will be in due season -

Education.

The common schools are now taught three days per week, for a part of the year. The aggregate of time during which the schools are open is four months. This is a somewhat remarkable fact - taken in connection with another - viz - that since the first opening of common schools by Govt. authority, there never had been a day's vacation caused by lack of funds till, the organisation of

the present Board of Education & their assuming control of the schools.

Now however, with the same amt of school tax we have 8 months in the year without schools. It is superfluous to add that there is no interest felt in the schools by any body, & that they are emphatically a mockery. Indeed it would be impossible that under the circumstances they sh^d be otherwise.

Personal labors.

My boarding school has been sustained as usual with 18 pupils, through the year. English has been taught in it for 1½ hours per day. Not however because my own judgment would dictate that as a branch of study in the school, but simply because it is desired by a portion of the pupils & their parents.

A Theological Class of 20 pupils has been conducted with one session per week, not without some valuable practical results. Seven of the pupils have entered the Theological School

under the care of Rev. W. P. Alexander, within the few months past.

In Sept. & Oct. last I made the tour of South Kohala & Kamakua. It cannot be expected that favorable changes will be induced speedily in Chrs. which had been so long without adequate supervision as had those. Yet with the blessing of God, I am confident, changes will in due time be effected in those Chrs. — changes which are greatly needed, if they are to be saved to the cause of Christ whose name they bear. Already as will be reported by yon, new light & life have dawned upon the Chr. in Middle Kamakua, for which we bless God & take courage — & agencies are at work which may be expected under God, to regenerate ere long the other Chrs. in that field. Further than this, it is not needful that any ~~present~~ report be submitted to this Ass^n for the present.

Conclusion.

In a higher & nobler sense than the Greek painter, we work for eternity. It is not however, permitted us, who toil, to behold the com

pletion of our work. As co-labourers with God we toil on, through evil report as well as through good report, striving against evil influences which beset us on all sides both from high places & from low places, striving with the ability which God has given us to save some of this poor people, by pulling them from the fire - willingly leaving results to Him whose we are & whom we serve. That He has already accomplished a vast work in these Islands, none can doubt who have eyes to see. Moreover, that He who has begun this good work is not to forsake it yields the fruits of the past, to the adversary, is equally manifest to us all. We are yet to behold the glory of God signally displayed among this people. We can afford therefore to abide the issue of the past & present conflict with wicked men & with their leader the devil, meanwhile possessing our souls in the ~~severest~~ serenest patience of assured hope.

E Bond

See last page -

Ch. Statistics – June 1 1867 – May 31 '68

Total rec^d on Profession	2356
" " Certificate	910
" rec^d	3266
Rec^d past-year on Profession	—
" " Certificate	22
Total dismissed to other Chs.	869
Dismissed past-year	21
Total deaths	1249
Deaths past-year	33
Suspended "	20
Excommunicated " – – –	23
Restored " – –	11
Total excommunicated –	535
" in good standing –	613
" Children baptized – –	1418
Baptized past-year – –	10
Couples married " – –	26
Contributions past-year	$971.36

Rev. E. Borrowd
Honolulu May 31. 1868
Rec'd July 6.
Ans. July 7.

In the experience of the past year, two things have especially impressed themselves upon my mind, viz 1. There is no hope of attaining to any thing like Gospel order in our young Hawn Chs. & hence to any thing like a reliable table of Statistics, until the Hawn Board shall have a Book for Ch. Records properly prepared for general use, with Columns adapted to our present Statistical Blanks. As the Books now are, every thing is a chaotic mass, beyond the power of man to reduce to order, save by a decisive cutting of the Gordian Knot - or rather of the many Knots. 2. The class of Hawn Pastors with which our Hawn Chs. even at first organized are, are decidedly at this early day getting to be even after the past, utterly unable to keep up with the general progress about them. Many of them must inevitably be replaced & that soon, with men of larger theological basis & of more thorough, adapted to the demands of the times. This of course necessitates a more liberal provision for the theological training of our candidates for the ministry & a more thorough training of our best young men only, for the sacred office -

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

260. A.L. to N. Clark; 1 July 1868
261. A.L. to N. Clark; 31 March 1869
262. A.L. to N. Clark; 24 April 1869
263. A.L. to N. Clark; 29 May 1869
264. A.L. to N. Clark; 19 June 1869

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Kohala, July 1 1868

Rev. S. J. Clark D.D.
Dear Bro.

A fortnight since I return'd fr. our annual meeting of the General Association. There was nothing specially marked in our proceedings to create more than the ordinary amount of interest - but there were certain phases of the gathering wh. in many a bosom did call forth earnest gratitude & heartfelt enjoyment.

The Reports of the several fields, without exception, held the same dead level of prevailing coldness. Not one revival was reported, nor was there any instance spoken of awakened feeling in any chh.

It was however, manifest, that for the most part the Chrs. were holding their own in the present sharp conflict with vice, every where rampant with the support of the present corrupt govt.

This is not true of all our Chrs. Strange if it were, considering the strong tide of iniquity wh. still sweeps over the population & the natural tendency of the heart — to swim with the current of wickedness rather than to set — one's self against it. There appeared, however, no reason for losing a jot of heart or hope in our work. We are bound in God's name to win this battle also, as the truth has fr. the beginning been wont to win victories over the enemy here, & as it is still to win, even tho' the kingdom shall be, in fact, given to God & the pledge of the noble Kaahumanu thereby be redeemed.

In a recent communication of yours to Dr. Gulick, you find yourself near its close, overshadowed by the spirit of deadly conservatism, alias wicked recreancy to the cause of Jesus Christ, which a communication from Mr. Castle had for the moment, not surprisingly, cast over your mind. It struck some of us "fathers"

who believe in progress this, a hearty & vigorous ~~loyalty~~ & christ loyalty — a loyalty & pronounced as well as vigorous — & so also some of our younger Bn. as a shutting down of the ~~treads~~ brakes upon our work — as cold water thrown upon the very insufficient heat, we have grace to maintain in these times. Now I do not believe you intended to do any such thing — but it does seem that you were not a little affected in yr. nerves, by the demoralising fancy of Mr. Castle, & this effect we, in its reflex influence, keenly feel.

We all know Mr. Castle & know well how to estimate his opinions. We therefore know that when MEN are wanted for action — to face the breach — a man, so called, lacking a vertebral column in his moral organisation is never reckoned as available. He is reckoned however, by his supplemers (shall I say disgraceful ~~supplemers~~?) & easy fraternising with evil men & by the moral support he essays to give this Artist of Government — as a gren-

an reproach to the Cause of Christ — a greater stumbling block in the way of that the growth, than any man I know of in these Islands. For all this he renders himself a laughing stock by the extreme pliancy of his opinions & the elasticity of his conscience, even to his own family, yet the positions he has held (& faithfully held in a financial point of view —) have given him a standing in the community much higher than he w^d otherwise have held, & hence his recreancy to the truth, as we & the great majority of the community see it, is more marked & does much more harm than otherwise it could. But let me say that Mr. Castle stands alone in our Mission as the out & out supporter of the Hawaiian fort with all its abominations. Dr. J.W. Smith of Koloa, Kauai, we have reckoned as nearest to Mr. Castle in his friendliness to the fort & supplemen as are of them against in various ways. Yet in a friendly

discussion between us, recently, in Honolulu, when I remarked to him "We fully understand yr. position as being one with Bro. Castle". He replied "I regard it as the greatest insult to my Christian character to be classed with Bro. Castle as an upholder of this wicked Grit".

This will give you a clew to Mr. Castle's position. I repeat, he is alone, among us in these respects. Whatever therefore you may feel inclined to say to us, don't pray take your key note fr. any of his representations.

Surely you will not fear that there can be any danger of too rapid progress among us. If it were possible that 2 or 3 of us fathers & Bro. were inclined to drive too fast, be sure that the great body of our Association would not fail to keep us sufficiently moderate in our pace. But the least of all our dangers is that of too rapid driving. Would to God our speed were sufficient to threaten with greater danger the enemy's works. Yel-

as it is I thank God of Christ Courage. We are moving - even tho' it be slowly & you will think so if you will read an extract fr. one of the "fathers" letters just rec'd - "I trust you will not lift a finger these ten years to get any native into the Hawaiian Ministry. Be sure I shall do no such foolish & wicked thing" - & remember whilst you read, that was the ground occupied by nearly all the "fathers" of 1863 & before. Truly what hath God wrought! Yet - and it is to confess that all this progress has been made in spite of the dear old "fathers" & actually over the bodies of some of them.

One thing more ere my digression is ended - I pray you may not be deluded by the specious insinuation that we are in danger of being found in unlawful & damaging antagonism to this Govt. I only assert what our Association & have unanimously voted two weeks since & in the passage of the Report on Day Schools (Public) did

virtually vote, that the Christian minister who is not now positively against the existing Govt is recreant to the cause of Christ. And this because the Govt has invaded the domain of morals & religion & by its open & persistent championship of wickedness in every shape * thus compelled us either to betray our Lord & His Chr. or openly contend for the truth in previously unwonted ways. This very charge we have time & time again Govt publicly against the Govt & it has never been denied. It cannot be. Were it to be denied, we sh^d produce such proof of our charges as w^d convince all of their stable grounds. But there is no danger of denial. All the respectable officers of Govt, in private speak as strongly as we ever do. But just now in Honolulu, a high officer under Govt in his own office expressed some freely his loathing of the present wretched state of things, & said that recently feeling indignant that some high handed villanies sh^d be suffered to go unnoticed, he ventured

to go to the King for help. But he was summarily taught that he must mind his own business! This man was not a religious person - but a friend of decent morals.

And now to return to my story. I wish to say that the general aspect of our gathering was that of an advancing body. Our Hawaiian Pastors are maturing in their work. I do not mean that all are growing men. Some, as you w^o expect, are being left behind in the general advance & will necessarily be superceded ere long by men better trained for their work - The majority however, certainly surpass our anticipations in their growth as Pastors, already attained & in their capacity for further improvement in time to come.

It was a new feature in our meeting to see a pure Chinese able with us as a delegate f. the Chh. in Lahaina. He is a young man, not much beyond 20, able to speak twelve Chinese dialects, a good singer & player on the Melodeon, perfectly at home in what interests our Hawaiian Zion & speaking on any topic set before

us with intelligence & unaffected Christian attachment to our work. You will hear more of this man thro' others & of his engagement — to devote a year as an evangelist to his fellow countrymen scattered throughout the Islands. I need therefore say no more.

One of our settled Pastors is a Portuguese, as you have already learned. Thus we are gathering from all quarters & nationalities to be one in Christ Jesus in the Gospel work in these Islands.

Harmony prevailed throughout our meeting, thanks to the dear Master. We had rarely held a pleasanter season of conference & prayer, in time past.

We, from the exigencies of the field, watch the material changes wh. the lapse of time is making in the old missionary neighbourhood, of Kawaiahao, with unaffected interest.

The old Printing House with the Binding also — premises wh. have been a sort of an eye sore bus of late years, have at length come to a noble use. With a

moderate expenditure, the buildings have been regenerated, the grounds put under a process of floral beautifying & the entire premises will ever long be among the most attractive in all the neighborhood. What now remains to give completeness to that missionary locality, precious in the eyes of us all, by reason of its sacred memorials of the past, is a becoming house for the Cor. Sec'y of our Board. This whenever built, will probably occupy the site of the former Depository. No other is judged so eligible for the purpose. We hope the Bud. Com. will once more deal liberally with us, in the attempt to arrange our forces for the most convenient & effectual prosecution of the great work yet to be done on these Islands. I am sure, we will not lightly & needlessly draw fr. the funds wh. have so long & so generously been meted out to us in years past; but we do desire to take the most effectual method of relieving you so far as we may & at the earliest moment too, fr. all extra charges on our behalf. But you will be made

better acquainted with the merits of this case through other channels.

Our Bro. L. Smith has chafed not a little & his good wife a great-deal more under the very mild expedient action of the Board touching his case. The chafe continuously, ubiquitously, injudiciously, wearisomely to all, I believe. Many who deeply sympathized with them originally & thought the action of your Board severe, have become disgusted with the continual fret, & their eyes have been opened thereby to see the truth.

So far as my observation has extended there are now very few who take exceptions to the Board's action. To my own mind, never was it more apparent, than during this annual meeting that our Bro. had passed the period of his usefulness as a leader in the Gospel work.

He can do a great-deal & so, can his wife & daughter, if their hearts are right, there, for the Cause & I trust they will do so. Mr Fisher has been inducted into a desperately hard field. Yet - I

Rev. E. Bourne
Rohala, July 1. 1868.
Rec'd Aug. 15.

I have great faith in zealous working, under God & to I shall expect slowly indeed, yet surely to evolve fr. the present demoralized state of things, blessings for that people & for all that City. And not even Sodom needed them more perishingly.

I have nothing special to say of our own immediate field & work.

My quarterly visitation of the field was completed last week & this week is devoted to meetings of various kinds preparatory to the communion, wh. comes on the next Sabb.

Allow me to express my great gratification that yr. remarks in a recent letter to Dr Gulick effectually vindicate the right & duty of our Secy to the use of free speech in his communications to the Bd. Com. That question is now fairly settled & its henceforth assumes its place among the fixed principles wh. govern us in our internal as well as external relations with your Board. The decision as expressed in yr. mind was rec'd in acquiescing silence. It was happily significant to my mind. But I must close very truly yrs E Bourne

Kohala Mar. 31 1869

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.

My dear Bro.

It is a good while since I have written you. There has been nothing of special interest to be noted, that you have not been kept fully informed of. There is really no great reason why I should occupy yr. time, now, inasmuch as I have nothing new to communicate; & in writing therefore it will be only a repetition mainly of what has many times been said.

Knowing however that we have, at least a share of yr. sympathies, in the hard battle wh. we are fighting I cannot willingly refrain, once in a while fr. giving, if need be, a restatement of old thoughts — possibly modified statements — just to keep ourselves & our work as a fresh interest, before yr. mind.

My sympathies with the Board were fully drawn out by yr. recent-

letter (date forgotten) to Dr Gulick complaining that our pecuniary demands were enlarging rather than diminishing, as you had every reason to suppose they wo. do. It certainly seems as tho' there were something wrong in this & we know it is contrary to all my former expectations & convictions of fitness & right. But then it is to be considered that circumstances over wh. we have had either none at all, or but a very limited control, have ruled in this matter. And with all possible desire to contract, it is state exceedingly difficult to tell, in the existing state of things, just where to begin. My own purpose is however to begin with myself. Our next mail will D.V. take a letter to Mr. Hale returning £100 of my salary. I have been hoping that next year wo. allow me to cease calling on the Board for support, but that expectation may never be realised. In any event, I am not sorry, as an individual that you

propose next year a gentle turn of the screw upon us to the amt of $4000 or $5000.

My own mind is uneasy under the idea of our heavy drafts upon the Board's treasury, because it is borne the cost incidental to this long & heavy work - most unsatisfactory work of ceaseless conflict with foreigners & imported evils - of rectifying old blunders. I get fidgetty when I think of 20,000 nominal followers of Jesus, with scarcely as much real work done by the entire army, for the Master, as one Ch. of 100 wide-awake Christians w° or ought to do - fidgetty ~~because~~ that instead of sweeping in to the Chs. here indiscriminate thousands, we sh° have made Christian work, after professed conversion & before admission to the Ch. a test - the test of fitness or unfitness for the fold.

How enormously this Mission has drawn upon the Chs. at home

simply this a mistaken theory of the Missionary work, followed by a mistaken practice. The that is very painful when one looks abroad over the perishing millions, who are to be saved, if saved at all this the Boards' agency.

The only comfort-afford, in this matter, is by recalling to mind the fact, that when this Mission was established the whole Missionary work was an experiment — a feeling after the right way, much in the dark.

With my present-views, were I called to establish a new Mission, every professed convert — for the hour of his conversion, sh° be taught at the A.B.C. of his Christian life to be a voluntary ~~made a~~ sower of the Gospel seed — a worker in general, for Christ — not — for pecuniary pay, but — for love & fidelity's sake to the cause. Very soon after our entrance upon our work here, some of these crying evils seemed to me insuperable hindrances to ~~the~~ solid & speedy

success in the Mission. And ever since I have been battling with them. Perhaps our Chh. has as much of a working spirit in it as any Hawaiian Chh. and yet it is the merest fraction of what they might do, that they actually accomplish.

Well, our blunders have furnished wisdom for others, & in consequence of what we have learned here, the theory of Missions is getting into a definite & homogeneous proportions, preparatory for more successful & vastly more economical pushing of the work in other & larger spheres of duty. We will thank the Lord for that.

Christianity eight 20 years since, & have been firmly established & self sustaining here. Had this idea & purpose been possible in the early dawn of our work, these hard battles wh. foreign middlemen, in league with native depravity, has brought upon us w^d never have been fought. The ground

we have been thoroughly occupied & pressed beforehand. Now, we are compelled to go over again much of our work in correcting former mistakes, & it is a very undesirable work too, in itself considered. But — neither you nor we, can afford, after all the past sacrifices & tries for this people, to give place to the devil. We must — for necessity is laid upon us — carry this the seal-enterprise commenced here in 1820 — in God's name. And this will we do if God permit.

It is to be a source of exceeding satisfaction, more than one, who is in full sympathy with our view of the "Mission", able to be at the Missionary House for a few days & lay the state of things here, fairly & thoroughly before the Prud. Com.

It is not a little annoying that those who go to Boston are, as to our methods of work, our pronounced foes. Dr. D. M. Smith, in the State

cat's paw of Mr. Harris, a deacon in Mr. Damon's Chh. — Yet-two years since, riding fr. Honolulu to Kaneohe (10 miles) in great-glee on the Sabb., in company with Mr. Harris — going in to Father Parker's native service & playing together all thro' it, & also close mounting their horses & returning merrily to Honolulu. This I had fr. Bro Parker himself.

With such men for deacons & such men as Judge Allen & Mr. Phillips the Atty Genl for Chief leaders, where the gospel is preached smoothly, you can easily fancy what-the muddling style of religious sentiment & practice is that Chh. & what-type of Christian manhood the Pastor is of —

And he — Mr. Damon — has followed his worthy deacon home & will call on you at-the Nurses House & tell you how delightfully pure & fair & honorable the Hawaiian King & Govt are. These are all hand and glove with Mr. Castle —

& think we are very wrong even christian in opposing the vile immoralities of the spirit - that we sh^d sit still & let them trample upon our Lord & his Church & upon the rights of his people.

But - enough - We who hold that it is wrong to suffer such outrages upon truth & justice & not rebuke them, are too deeply into the fight to go any where.

We are sure that we are in the way of duty & we know too, that, under God, we are witnessing such fruits of our past battles, as ev^n cheer us exceedingly, had we time to forget that conflict for what remains to be won, affords us no time just - yet for indulgence in enjoyment - of any sort.

Since my last - the Board of Education has changed its policy in toto. It is now, with astonishing zeal searching out in any side sources, the missionary element - to be used in the Educational work

under its control. Its zeal in this matter is extraordinary. And yet, in the unprincipled paper published by first the Board we have us believe that it is the Missionaries who have changed ground! It is the old expedient of raising a dust to hide retreat. The truth is, the Board saw the Schools (common) at their last gasp, & were compelled to seek some agency besides that of the vile men they had employed, to avert the dreaded catastrophe. This is the solution of the matter of conversion in the Board of Cor.

But we never can trust these unprincipled men. "We fear the Greeks, even bringing gifts". Yet many of our number are accepting places of cooperation with the Board without endorsing or in any way sympathizing with them in their opinions as men or in their past policy. I see no objection to this, myself. As far as they give back the grounds for wh. we contend, I think we sh. occupy them,

Upon the fort itself, our constant protest is having marked effect. They - the most - of the high officers, are ashamed of their wholesale patronage of immorality & trampling down of virtue & religion - They can't stand against - the sentiment of the Christian world & upholds the King in his beastly designs -

And so, gradually, but steadily there is a replacement - of the openly vile element -, by with respectable men for public offices, going on.

Still we cannot - expect - very much under the present - King. And it will not be a short - work to bring back the nation, even to the imperfect - state of morals wh. existed before he came to the throne. The whole land is covered with couples living in open adultery, with no pretense of concealment -- nor a there a sentiment that can touch them. I can count more than 30 couples in this quiet country district so living today,

where such a thing was unknown before this man came to the throne. It has ceased to cause remark - but the nation is under a fearful curse in consequence of the shameless depravity of the King. The judgment-day alone will reveal its enormity.

You will have heard Fr. Dr Gulich of the prophet - that the "Ref. Catholic" mission will ere long have an end. The Lord does his work surely & well. We can safely trust him.

There is nothing of special interest in this field. Our people are not asleep & that is encouraging. But we need a thorough work of grace among us. On the 17th of Jan. last - a very neat - house of worship, 45 x 25 ft - on the ground, was dedicated to the service of God, for the foreign portion of our community. There are but few foreigners - less than 50 adults - in the district, yet - for more than three years it has been my privilege to minister to them statedly - once a

each Sabb. With my duties in the Hawaiian, the burden is a heavy one to be borne & I have repeatedly been on the point of ~~thinking~~ deciding that I c^d not longer bear it, but in some way, strength has been given hitherto, & perhaps, whilst able to do any thing it will be a duty to maintain the foreign service.

Our people are quite zealous just now in Monthly Concert collections. We have averaged $200 pr month since the year came in — If we c^d average $60 pr month steadily, it w^d be a handsome contribution for this Chh. They will doubtless come down to that in long.

Very truly
yrs for Christ
E. Rand

Rev. E. Rand.
Kohala, March 31, 1866
Rec'd, May 17.
Ans'd

* Apl. 5 Our Mon. Con. contributions to date, since Jan. 1 amt to $904 — The amt is very large for such a people & cannot be sustained at that figure. But it does them no harm to test their capacity for giving once in a while —

Kohala, Hawaii
Apl. 24 1869

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Dear Bro.

As usual, our letter to you necessitates another. It is not a month since my last, & now, there are a few things wh. I wish to say, besides enclosing a blank table of Social Statistics which I have just filled out, preparatory to the annual report for Gen. Meeting in June.

I stated it, as my belief, that we had 2 couples living in constant concubinage, open & unblushing. Now you will see by the Table that there are 86 persons so living, in this District of 1929 people! Instead of having given you, therefore, an over statement — wild & random — as our good friends like Mr. Castle Damon & others of that stripe, love to echo & screech, as a quieter to their own consciences, you will per-

Rev. L. Bond
Kohala, April 24. 1869.
Rec'd June 15
Ans.

give how far I came within the bounds of truth. And when I repeat that it is scarcely possible for language to paint in too dark shades, the horrible pollutions — wh. the present Govt. are entirely responsible for, so far as its public & unblushing impunity is concerned — exciting & prevailing in all parts of the Islands. This is a point wh. the authorities studiously endeavour, by the most dishonest representations & trickery, to blind the public to. In every way, they endeavour to lead people astray on a false scent; & therefore, some of us are bound to prevent — any such point being gained.

They wish, by an affected regard to morality, in insulated cases, to make it appear that we as "missionaries" have no ground for our stand of determined opposition to the Govt — that it is all a groundless & wrong hostility. But they shall not — easily thus delude

any who have ears to hear.

Whenever the fort ceases its warfare upon morals & Evangelical religion, as they must do ere long, then we shall gladly & thankfully lay down our arms, & not before, as we love our Master & his Cause.

Ten thousand thanks to God, that the Rev. Com. declined to ratify C. C. Harris' nomination to the Trusteeship of Oahu College!

I did not dream that you had sufficient light to lead you to so desirable a decision! It turns, considering the ratification as a foregone conclusion, I did not even hope for it in my last. But I write thank God & take courage.

Another thing wh. I wish to say, is ~~that~~ I have just read Mr. Wheeler's "Ten years on the Euphrates". It is an admirable little book — admirable as setting forth distinctively to the public mind, the only instance of sound Missionary Policy, in actual operation, with some

of its first fruits already gathered.

It is always to be taken for granted that in such a book, we see the very best side of an object presented. The gathered fruits therefore, appear to us readers, quite as golden & mellow as the truth will warrant. State, making every possible allowance in this way, & beyond that, even were there no actual matured results to be given us in Eastern Turkey, I sh^d feel justas sure, that in due season the goodly fruit w^d yet appear, as the inevitable result of the only sound missionary policy propounded hitherto, or to be propounded, if we are to follow the N. T. directions.

It is most cheering to know that at length the Board has one mission undertaken & prosecuted in accordance with the N. T. theory of Gospel propagation. How it comes, that our men to Eastern Turkey sufficiently in accord, so far as appears, both in the theory & practice maintained, to carry

on the work successfully, is more than I know. It has been with me, long, a conviction, that no sound missy policy c^d ever be worked thro', b ît's results, in any heathen land, constituted as human nature is — so imperfect & crotchety, so fixed too, in ît's own ways, & hence, so resolved b pursue no other. Nor am I convinced that such a thing c^d now be, by the E. Turkey & permanent, unless the Policy now first settled in the Missy House & only men, reasonable in disposition & personally pledged b harmonious action, sent — abroad b work ît out. To start a mission on the right track — a track too, already laid for them as b ît's general, way, particular direction, in Boston & then vigorously b weed out — such refractory & incompatible members, as might inadvertently be sent — out — b ît — is, b my mind, the only possible way of getting at — any thing like real success in turning the nations b God.

It has been the great cause of our misery that it never had any policy nor any theory to work out. It has accordingly never aimed at any point this side the Millennium. This was the Cyprian taint that was carrying us to a most dishonorable grave for ten years before Dr Anderson's visit. That, under God, saved us fr. such degradation & dishonor to the precious cause of Christ, as I can never now think of without fear & trembling. It was only the Saviour's love for his own, that spared us as long as 1865 in a salvable condition.

So many men were here without the first elements of a decent business capacity, with no regard for economy, some of them openly declaring that "the more money they c^d manage to spend, the more good they sh^d do the Chur. at home" & spending very freely & with no judgment, in their domestic life, & in that, having no definite end, towards wh. to work - added to wh. there was no possibility of harmony in working towards any such end, here

it been apprehended - with all these drawbacks, it is a wonder to me that we are at all on our legs now. But - God's grace is even mightier than human fears. What has it not - but this mission thro'! What - blunders! what ignorance! what - perversity of unreasonable, not - to say unreasoning - action! Oh marvellous indeed is the precious grace of God. Allow me a few items of our "experimental" work, as I saw it 2 years ago - before & since. -

Giving valuable books, literally by the armful to natives, as an easy way of getting them out - of yr. own hands.

Giving Ch. officers pay to the amt of 1/3 or 1/2 of all monies collected for monthly concert - & for the Pastors' salary.

Using & claiming it as a right - ale receipts for books sold by the Miss'y, for his private profit.

Going into trade in various ways, to the

neglect of weekly prayer meeting.—
Either insisting that Ch. members had not the ability to do any Christian work or else using them & paying them extravagantly for a little of such work. To this day most of the "fathers" contend that natives are not fit to be Pastors of Chs!

Carelessly voting, against all remonstrance, $6 or $8000 over & above our annual appropriation & then, on sober 2d thought failing compelled to retrace their steps.

When returning a consignment of Bibles not asked & not wanted, it was characteristically asked, by return of the schooner "if I c^d not have thrown them into the sea" & saved the freight back!—

Taking up a new book & stripping off the cover, because the Missy wanted a small bit of pasteboard & did not care to look for a piece — with the remark, "this is all common stock, you know"! But enough. How c^d you expect

any unanimity of action in a body composed (largely) of materials such as are indicated by the above examples of actual occurrences? And what finished results c^d you expect?

And how c^d it be, under such utter chaos, that any fixed order or^d arise? The Ch. or^d former have remained in its swaddling clothes, under such a regime. It c^d not have been otherwise.

And it is, to this sort of regimen persisted in for 40 years, that we now owe the tottering childhood of our native Ch^s. The natural order of events was repressed with a strong hand, & when manhood ought have been attained, lo, we had but the stunted incapacity of babyhood to exhibit. And any reform, as an internal effort, was as pure impossibility, owing to the chaotic state in wh. our mission existed, as well as to the incompatibility of its members, as to unity of action. Dr Andrews' visit & the pressure

in seeing crises — Events

in the land effected

wh. it writ blear upon us Sr. without, was just what we needed.

When I look back & trace the work of our mission, thro' its annual record, there is no feature so prominent & so painfully ~~nothing to~~ strikes my mind, & so annoys it, too, as its unmitigated slovenliness. If any thing has ever been finished up tidily, in a business way, it has been the exception. Even our last & best attempt to furnish the Bible in the vernacular, is a disgraceful ale. But the thing had been arranged by the Mission or rather by the paternal care Secretaries that ruled the day we Dr Anderson came, & his coming necessitated the assignment of the final revision to our good father Clark. He taths Hawaiian, but like nine tenths of the odd fathers, he knows nothing of it, critically & the result is a Bible wh. is an indelible disgrace to us — as perfect a slipshod job as ever c° find.* We are revising it, for

* A very large part of it was translated directly fr. the English.

gross errors, typographical or other."
But are heart-sickening in looking
+thinking of it as the best achievement of the Mission in Hawaiian scholarship,
it over. The only comfort is found
in the fact that few care anything
about the Hawaiian, & so it will
never be publicly known.
In the same line, is our good friend
Andrews' Dictionary. He has
now gone fr. us. His book is not
worth the paper on wh. it is print-
ed, as is universally acknowledged
by all who have even a tolera-
ble insight into the language.
His author c^d not distinguish
the rough or guttural sounds in the
language fr. the smooth! He confessed
it to me quite recently. The result
is a perfect jumble - a muddle with
no value, save to lead astray.
But enough - the Dictionary is in
keeping with all old-time missy
work, as I have known it since
1841 or had known it previous to 1863.
Since then, we have had, thank God,
some end towards wh. to work, & towards

wh. we are steadily working, in God's name; & in his strength shall yet bring out valuable results. It may scarcely be said, that this doing the very work now, wh. sh^d have been done so years since, demands vastly more of trust & patience than it w^d have required, had the natural order of things been observed & the chrs. been led directly on to a secure standing on their own proper basis. Christ rather than to a puny, half-fledged condition of dependence upon the missionaries. This has been the bane of our Missy work, in large measure. - Letting the past go, however as an age of experiment - we will rejoice, that we are at length in the right path. The policy of our body now is progressive, & that toward the perfect independence of this Karen Zion. We are driving straight at that & patience will be tried, ere it is reached - fully - & yrs rol-less. Still we are in for the work & so are you. We feel mightily the strengthening influences wh. come bcs fr. the Missy. House now days. And my an common blessing sure enough & abundantly fine when the Parents & friends & five year Olives, shall be built - the hitherto Sym

Kohala, Hawaii
May 29 1869

Revd S. G. Clark D.D.,
Dear Bro.,

I confess it to be of the slightest consequence whether a brief annual Report of my field of labor, is sent you, or not. And the more especially since I have so recently written you, at length. Nevertheless having been accustomed of late years to Report to the Missionary House, as well as to our own Asst, I herewith transmit the enclosed.

I cannot help feeling that the Lord has not forsaken us & I wish to make fervent & constant mention of his God-loving kindness towards, in these times of bitter conflict, when even those who profess to seek the honor of God, turn from us to comfort our foes. single

In no year within my remembrance, have we had so many & such

decisive & cheering tokens of progress in the right direction. Notwithstanding the Kings' personal spite towards me (of which I c^d give you sufficient evidence were it necessary) & his avowed purpose to check my influence here, we have by the grace of God, on every point at issue gained a clear & decided victory - morally - of course - since he appoints such officers as he pleases. These latter, however have no influence in the District. The Chh. state holds its old-time influence among us. Even the foreign influx (not indeed large, but some of it bad) has failed to draw the people away from the Missionary & the Chh.

The people are fully as much with me as ever. Our young men I have by the hand - could not live without them. To their instrumentality I owe in large measure my success here whatever it has been. But enough - We are moving along, under our great Captain who will not trust me of the manner of the Lord's dealing with us. Praise the Lord, O my soul, and all that is within me, praise his holy name. Very truly yours

C. Jones

Statistics - 1868-9 -

Whole number admitted on Profn	2380
" " " by letter	926
Total since organisation of Chh	3306
This year recd by Profession	24
" " letter	16
Total dismissed	873
Dismd this year	4
Total deceased	1279
Deceased this year	28
Suspended " "	16
Excommunicated "	18
Restored "	11
Not in good Standing	573
Total in " "	581
" children baptised	1437
Baptised this year	16
Couples married "	30
Contributions, viz-	
Pastors' Salary	$423.45
School & Meeting House	355.00
Monthly Concert-	1380.00
Total Contributions -	2158.45
Paid in to Presby Hand Mn Bd	1750.00
average Contn to each Chh. member	$3.71

Rev. E. Bond

Rohala, May 29. 1869.

Rec'd June 21.

Statistics ack'd Feb. 1. '70

Kohala, Hawaii, S.I.
June 19 1869

Rev N. G. Clark DD
My dear Br.,

Five days since I retn from Honolulu & there are several things which I wish to mention thus early, for your consideration, inasmuch as it seems vital to our true progress & real success in our work here, that you understand fully the varying phases of affairs about us & are thus able to appreciate our position & our action.

Regarding the action upon your rejection of Mr. Harris, in the Board of Oahu College, you will have heard from Dr Gulick who is a member of that Board.

In a meeting of our Hawaiian Board, just after that action, Mr. Castle moved that the Board elect a committee to confer with the

Board of Education relative to the publication of School books in Hawaiian & any matters pertaining to the well being of the Public Schools. When inquired of, if the Board of Ed^n had desired such a committee of conference, he replied, not formally, but they w^d be very glad of such a move & rec. us very cordially! (Of wh. fact there c^d be no doubt!)

We had present 6 or 7 native men bes & it might reasonably have been supposed that some one w^d have eagerly seconded the motion. But not a tongue moved in that direction, till a native said he w^d second the motion just to bring the matter before the Board. That was ale. We sat in profound silence for five minutes & then the motion dropped, still born.

Mr Castle went home, wrote a letter of resignation, wh. was accepted at our next meeting, no reasons being given or asked for.

Soon realising however how foolishly he had acted Mr. Castro at the next subsequent meeting requested to be voted back into the Board — wh. was courteously done — no reasons being asked or given!

Now this matter is very important in its bearings upon the present attitude of our body towards the Govt & Board of Education.

For 2 or 3 months before our Gen. Mtg it was unmistakably evident that some body with Mis-sionary relations was deluding Mr. Harris with the idea that the fathers of the Mission were with one or two unfortunate exceptions, favorable towards Govt & the Board of Ed^n. Upon this as a point, has turned all Mr Harris' Editorials, in any way reflecting on the Govt Gazette during this period. And he has, with confidence, made much effort to set the "grave reverendes" fathers against the radical & impracticable

younger men, of our body.
The battle motion wh. was made
just for the supposed purpose of bringing
out this conservative feeling of
the older ones among us & wh. was
fully expected to give the first
aid & comfort, at the expense
of our internal harmony, was a
perfect failure of the most-de-
cisive sort. So Mr. Castle gave us
over as reprobate & left us to our
own perversity! And then begged to come
back to our fellowship! Strange indeed!
Again - In the Advertiser of the 5th inst.
Mr. Whitney requested me to write a
leader ~~for his paper~~ in reply to an ef-
fort made by Mr. Harris in the im-
mediately preceding Gazette ~~with the~~
~~design of~~ to create the impression that
we i.e. the real-body of our "Pattern"
were coming over to the ground occu-
pied by the Board of Education, in
the conduct of common Schools, leaving
Dr Sulich & few others only remaining
upon the old ground of conscienciousness

opposition to that Board. I wrote the article & it was somewhat annoying in its outspokenness, I can well believe, to the Fort. But it is no time to give a doubtful sound to our utterances now a days. Those who are awake knew me to be the author of the Editorial. And as Mr Castle is in constant communication with Mr Harris, the latter doubtless knew well the author of it.

Well, a few hours after the Advertiser was published I had occasion to go to the Fort Office. The grounds were clear, but Mr. Harris in some way, got the scent & came into one of the offices where I was. Never was a man more flatteringly polite! He followed me out & trying to make conversation & I to avoid it. "What of yr. Schools now a days?" said he. "I have nothing to do with the Schools Mr Harris," said I. "Why?" he inquired. "Why I told you two years ago that I never c^d & never sh^d work with such men as you have seen fit to place over

the several Districts as Sch. Agents".
"Ah, indeed said he" & what shall we do to satisfy you Mr. B. in this thing? "Give us decent men as local agents" I replied. "Who is you have? Any man who is decent said I, as I told you two years ago". "W° you like Dr Wright, said he, now, as you once said? Perfectly well replied I. He turned squarely round & said emphatically Well, you shall have him as yr. School Agent. At our first meeting of the Board, you will get notice of his appointment"!!
You will see the drift of all this with us commencing fr. me.
It is as clear as the noon-day sun that Mr C.C. Harris & some other men who are connected with this Sect, w° give all they have to give to secure the countenance, the moral support of the Missionaries for the Sect, & especially for the Board of Education. We need not be specially solicitous

to inquire into motives too closely. The facts are what specially in trust us just now. Doubtless we will get much more of this sort of intelligence fr. other Bns. I have been minute in what I have said because I desire that you may comprehend the facts stated other bearings.

Our Gen. Mtg was not a very successful effort. There is a strong respectability in the general appearance of our Hawaiian Pastors & in ~~attendance~~ the assembly & an increasing intelligence. But Reports fr. the several stations have become so numerous as to occupy nearly all our time. It is proposed now to omit all mere station reports, as it is impossible to hear them.

The Wailuku Female Seminary, as you know, it is proposed to modify in character so as to relieve the Am. Board of the expense of sustaining it. On this points my mind is per-

perfectly clear - viz -

That giving such an education outright, to girls with no greater benefit to the cause of Christ than w^d be obtained fr. any other female school, is a grand mistake. The people are paying $ 55 pr ann. for Eng. schools & Eng. they wile have. The current sets with vast & increasing force towards Eng. studies & it is perfectly useless to resist it or try to. The day has gone by. Let them have Eng. & pay for it.

Again - It is too great a tax on our treasury to cale for this large sum $ 2400 - for this purpose. The past six years of the schools existence has afforded some experience in this matter, wh. we ought to use profitably for the future. This people are able to pay for Education to any reasonable extent. These & similar considerations have led many of us to the conviction that the character of the school sh^d now be modified, so far as to make Eng. one of its studies. Rel & moral - stop. Very truly yrs E. Ford,

Rev. E. Bond
Honala, June 19, 1869.
Rec.d. Friday 26.
Ans.d Aug. 11/70.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

265. A.L. to Dr. Gulick; 19 July 1869
266. A.L. to N. Clark; 22 July 1869
267. A.L. to N. Clark; 7 Aug. 1869
268. A.L. to Dr. Gulick; 16 Aug. 1869
269. A.L. to N. Clark; 29 Nov. 1869

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rec'd July 22/69

Kohala July 19
1869

Dear Bro. Fulick,

I am gathering new reasons or rather, new phases of old reasons against any further experiment in the line of gratuitous education for our young Hawaiians –

Kéia, who has been in my estimation as well as in that of others, a very likely specimen of the fruits produced by the Waialua School, has been much wawa of late & in our supposition only escaped being caught in the very act, by the blunder of those who went to see what they c° find. We cannot swear to this. But things look badly – Well, I said to Ainoahi (her Bro. in Law) keep yr. eye on her, & warn her to be careful if she has any regard for her good name.

Oh, says he "I ch° not venture a word to her in the way of Cornell, nor is there any person who w° save her father"!

Pray why? asked I. Why she feels herself so vastly above us, that she resents a word fr. any one, save fr. her father to a certain extent!

A fine state of things surely! Were Kapaona took his daughter away last-week to be married in Lahaina - heartily glad am we to be rid of her. She has pestered us (her father & myself) terribly, & if the truth were told, I have no doubt she has slept with a dozen young men within the past year.

Now here is Ruth - comes home states a common strumpet for her companion (her mother is living in Moe (Molokai) & will be as low in the ditch as she can get -, ere long.

So, we dread the return of any of our Waialua girls, unmarried! A pretty state of things indeed, get home the lass, a heartily! much as it pains one, to acknowledge it. If our girls are to turn out so, (others will be surprised) let them pay for the education

wh. makes them so top heavy as to tip them over into ruin -

Yr. of the 13th has just come to hand. I am very glad to hear of Alice this appearance in Hon. & that he rebel in the appointed channels.

Thanks for the enclosure fr. Kona. I am afraid of Yr. preaching longer at Fort St. May the Lord give you the strength for all you try to do -

Yes, there was is a curious mess regarding provision for Waiakua or no provision rather - Let the thing work - It is wise to let the "masterly inactivity" of rigid conservatism have its way, now & then.

Expect Rickards today or to-morrow for his wife & child.

Nothing special -

Henry Alexander begins as sugar Boiler today.

With love to all

Ever yrs E Bond

Rev. E. Bond to Dr. Gulick

Kohala, July 19. 1869.

Rec'd. Aug. 30.

Ack'd Nov 4.

Kohala Hawaii S.I.
July 22 '69

Rev. N. S. Clark D.D.
Cor Sec &c &c.

My dear Bro,

I have written you with sufficient frequency of late. Yet I have a few words further to say, now, with special reference to Statistics i.e. our Published Table.

In looking over the Table just printed for 1868-9, I find certain things, wh. indeed, we have long been accustomed to see, & fully understand - wh. nevertheless must astonish our friends who are not posted in our methods of doing things & letting them to the world.

E.g. in the column "Remaining Suspended" you will notice that Hilo Cth. whose Total of admittance is the large figure of 12.627, gives only

the very moderate sum of 150, whilst this Club, with a Total of 3,306, shows a Total of those remaining Suspended i.e. cut-off, of 573!
An immense disparity shewing evident want of good sense or of a Scriptural Charity on the one hand, or of marvellous "wisdom" on the other. Now if you are aware of the confessed fact, that comparatively a small proportion of those who are excommunicated ever return to the fellowship of the Chh. & at the same time, bear in mind also that, inevitably, many deaths occur among the "Excommunicated" & "Suspended", wh. of course effectually fixes these forever, in that category, it must necessarily seem strange to you that this vast disparity exists. Well, the matter will assume a different shape if you understand the modus operandi, by wh. these results

are obtained. The facts came out fully in one of our Gen. Meeting discussions several years since, a discussion in wh. no little warmth of feeling & sufficient plainness of speech was used, at what was freely spoken of as practical secession of the most-detestable type.

I take these charges as convenient examples, merely.

Rev. Com's Chr. has been reputed a preeminently rotten among our old Baptist Chrs. 1. Indiscriminate masses have always been swept in with little apparent regard to the fitness. 2. When once in, the discipline has even been called of the blackest description. 3. Any excommunicated member dying has always, after death, been restored to regular standing & then set down on the Records as having died in the Lord! (This is Rev Com's own statement) 4. In setting off

the female Chrs. for Loan" Pastors of late years, not only the regular members of the Chrs. in a given District have been given over to the new pastors' care, but also all the "excommunicated," "suspended" & "missing" have been thus handed over against the new Pastors protest. One of the Loan" Pastors stated ~~that~~ in our recent Gen. Meeting that more than one half of his nominal membership rec° fr. Mr. Crans' records had no existence in the Dist. save on his records!

These facts will indicate to you the methods of this gross discrepancy in our Statistical Tables.

Now, as to the Statistics of the more recent Loan" Chrs. allow me to say, that they are in no sense to be relied on for anything more than distant approach to accuracy. Many of them are purely "guess work", &, as brot in to our Gen. Meeting

are simply masses of endless confusion wh. Committees do the very best they can to bring into some tolerable shape, by conjectural additions & subtractions. Hawaiians have no term for the science of Statistics. However simple, they are to them, a labyrinth fr. wh. there is no apparent exit. And so their Ch. Books are a mere jumble of the most hopeless character. If we ever can be brot to adopt a uniform method of keeping our Ch. Records, hope rule down upon us in this regard. But if the truth must be told, a large proportion of our White Missionaries have been little, if any superior to Hawaiians in this line, & they feel no interest in vigorous efforts to secure truthfulness in our Reports. One "father" now passed away, said a few years since in fun, regretting that the

"had lost one half his Ch. members! Their names were on his books, but beyond that he knew nothing whatever of them!! One trembles in view of the Judgment-day, when the strife will be demanded at the Pastor's hands.

The Waialua Sem. complication is not a pleasant one. Under the circumstances, I shd have done as the Principal did — resign.

It is well to have the unreasonable & desperate conservatism of old age, as it is ever cropping out among us — have its way occasionally. I have never passed thro' a discussion in the "Board", when opposition to efforts to keep abreast the times has seemed more unreasoning, as well as unreasonable than this, on the part of a very few,

to any modification in the management of that School.

We c^d have pushed the proposed changes thro' the Board, but it w^d not have been wise. Let the thing work.

Money longer bestowed to make that School a gratuitous Educational Sanity, wd simply be money wasted. We have gained much experience in its ~~history~~ working, for the 6 years past.

I just note that the Board of Education i.e. Mr. Harris, has given me the School agent, I have always boldly demanded as an act of justice ~~the~~ to the Protestants of this Dist. who form 19/20 of the population. More will come. Things are moving on.

The strain caused by Eng. preaching additional to all my other work during the 4 years past, has been too heavy. My brain has succumbed.

The physician whom I consulted, in Honolulu, directed me, if I'd become any considerable time longer for efficient service, to leave all now, & spend a year in U.S. resting. That is easily said — not easily done. My family, my school, my work seem to veto the proposition for rest away fr. the Islands. But I may be driven away fr. all these. I have not preached at all for two months & so far as appears, cannot attempt preaching for an indefinite period.

But I am seeking to find the path of duty & the Master will not fail me.

Very truly
yrs E Bond

Rev. E. Bond.
Kohala, Aug. 22. 1889.
Rec'd Sept. 28.
Ans. Oct. 4

Kohala Aug. 7 1869

Rev. Clark D.D.

My dear Bro,

So far as now appears this will be my last — for some time — I act contrary to my better judgment in writing, for my brain is fast unfit for the present. Much by much I have fought against the idea of being put upon the invalid list — but all to no purpose. Ever since my return fr. Fen. Meeting I have attended to all other work save preaching & of course have written no sermons in English or Hawaiian — Yet the disease has steadily progressed & now I have been driven, most unwillingly, to the conclusion to leave home & people & go by next steamer a wanderer, I know not whither, in search of seclusion & rest. For lack of something better I propose to visit Oregon, unless the Master shall lead me elsewhere — I admit of no delay, merely for forms sake. May God a restful — It is my duty to have some change in this regard, while the strength of the body is spared.

Send my Brand. And my Brand. Some Blanket & warm garment & we shall see —

See minutes Prudential Com. for June 5th & 15th. Spring Ave. 10 & 15th Sept.

elsewhere. I am making arrangements for leaving ~~the~~ Chh. of field provided with labor & hope to succeed in getting a native Pastor in whom they & I have perfect confidence as a Christian & a working Pastor. For the rest, I can only commit these precious interests to our Covenant God who find ~~the~~ even Watchful Shepherd of Israel. It grieves me to leave my wife, who is worn out, with a generation of service, hold-ing myself in a dark & unhealthy bath, with no place to sit a fool-in, it is not greatly my solicitude to have her with me, & so we yield to what seems a stern & hard necessity, because we see no way in wh. to avoid it.

I cannot leave home without a few words begin re-garding the progress of affairs among us. You have been repeat-edly in the condition of our Edu-cational interests, & have on this

read what I said regarding the prospects of the common school interest in this District & also of my conversation with Mr. Harris thereupon. Well, in due time, as he promised, came the appointment of an esteemed friend & neighbour as School Treas & Dist. Superintendent, with the distinct understanding that I was to do the work & have really the whole management of the School interests. This matter has all been arranged definitely. On Monday of this week the School Funds, books &c were passed over to Dod. Wright (this one) our new agent. The Clerk of the Board of Education came up with authority to effect the change.

He got word also fr. Mr. Harris i.e. fr. the Board - that our schools should be kept going fr. the general Funding & also that the School Houses shd be put & kept in repair at the expense of the Board!!

In short - every thing asked has been conceded!

I looked in my old Acct. Books (with school funds) & ascertained that just 4 years ago, every vestige of authority & influence in Educational matters was, contumeliously snatched fr. the hands of Missionaries, so far as Govt. could take it away. All this time we have fought a hard battle & under God have substantially won it. The glory is his not mine. Every distinctively contested point has at last been yielded. Of course I do not mean to say that we are in accord with this unprincipled Govt. But I do mean to say that the power of God's truth has forced them to do obeisance to principles wh. they so recently eschewed, with a great flourish of trumpets & virtually to recognise, however unwillingly, that there can be no successful system of Education prosecuted that is not based upon a sound morality, real & practical, as it is inculcated in the Word of God.

It just seems to me that I have made, in this form, a manifest of the Bible & exhibit this it is a mere fair & Com. leave of absence. I said that I lot & prefer such a re-arrangement

In tumbling you so much with the details, I do not for a moment forget that this field both I have given merely a suggestions but (unstinted turmoil I am bound to say) is but a diminutive speck in the vast field which engrosses your attention. And yet, ~~even~~ this it be but a small fraction of even the Hawaiian Missionary domain I am sure you will bear in mind that it is a part of the great field & that its history is a component part of that of the Islands. Nay, even more than this, you will understand me when I say that we of Kohala have held a somewhat prominent place in the conflict wh. has been waged with the Board of Education & with this fort, concerning popular rights & the demands of a Christian morality. And you will, with no limit I, we appreciate the bearings of the facts I give you,

upon the interests of Education & morality, as involved therein, throughout the Islands -

Will, now, first - as this open door is set before me, with heart & hands ready to plunge with undiminished zeal into the work, the hand of the Master is upon me. The cities are short - my plans & says "go" - it is right. I must & will submit, tho' even the optician mine Dr Vattum lose my right eye.

So many branches of labor are to be cut short - my boarding school of 18 boys. large newspaper circulation of mission tracts &c. &c. &c. I superscribe & labor to keep in circulation with unhesitating effort - Religious effort - on Plantation - highest service & preach & teach; now again, the common schools. And then; I am able stand, save in the brain - can work & have the heart - strength & yet all must be dropped. But it is the Master's work. My people are his people, my family his - & his precious church. he has given

to watch over

cared for & wards were very helpless.
He has ever been to me & my dear
family & to our loved people an
ever present help. By his grace
alone, ~~what~~ what has been accomplished
& here, has been, & to him be all the
honor, - all the praise. Not one jot

of it w^h I dare - could I be so unshaken-
by mean - to not him of. All is this -
Finally, I may not - have all in read-
iness to leave by next Steamer. Such is my
present - purpose. I do not go East - because I de-
sire to make a first experimental - tour
home. The result - we shall in season
know. Meantime, that the Lord may
abundantly bless our coadjutors
in the glorious work is the constant prayer of
yr ever E Bond

Rev. Jo. Bond.
Kohala, Aug. 7. 1869.
Rec'd Oct. 12.
ack^d Dec. 11,

P. 6.

Kohala Aug. 16
1869

Dear Bro. Pulick,

I was very glad to get your of the 9th inst. on Friday. A letter must have fallen out somewhere, I suspect, for there seems a break in the connection of topics. I had heard nothing before of your good wife's illness. But I am glad she is saving & that you are freed for the thankless service of preaching to such a cold blooded congregation. You "hope Mr. Bickle is the man for them". Amen.

We must have somebody for the Hilo Boarding School. I have suggested Robt. Andrews & told Rev. in Hilo that if we fail this year in the effort to supply the School & relieve Bro. L. that I vote in 1870 for the time to disband. I abhor this ever lasting dilly-dally-ing. R. A. is to be sought for Rev. Whitcomb's School or has been, waiki a Ka Lono, & I know of other places where he is wanted. Now your mention of Theodore gives me another string to my bow. I shall write immediately to Dr Wetmore, to apply immediately for Theodore for the School, now that the Waiahua muddle has precluded

died the other place for him.
I have arranged with Lukian to take charge of my field & let Zebedaio take his during my absence — Inch by inch, I have fought the idea of leaving, but its of no use. I give up. Work piles up & my head puts a veto on my indulging in the coveted luxury to the extent of my desire. I am found in all other respects & that makes me unwilling to give up. But time is in Sept. Idaho or if not ready then, in Oct. I propose to go — perhaps to Cal. & Oregon as an experiment — The East is too far for home. I go a wanderer, not willingly, but of necessity, whether I know not — but alone among strangers any way. The Lord must lead — I can't, nor shall I try. The Kurokoa is one of the most difficult things to fix up. The boys is greatly behind hand, & nobody can even [illegible] The School

are just now again upon me. Dr. Wyth is Luna, as you know & I am the acting man. Dreadful sorry to break down now & if Wilo w^d work the miracle here of a cure it w^d be done.

But I can neither read no write for many minutes without suffering the penalty afterwards & it is therefore a miserable life to live.

I enclose Rose's letter fr. Wailuku. In conversation with others fr. there I am persuaded that the school is all but a farce owing to Father A's slack habits & to his old age & feebleness. The moral state of things there is most dreary & Kahale's ordination only added another to the chiefish ministers, of wh. we already have too many. They w^d cause any ch. to destroy the letter, for it w^d damage him to have it get out.

Yrs. of the 11th inst. has just come in. I am glad you have formed so good a habit, as involuntarily to send us pens when a Kohala mail

is up - Keep on in that line!

Risk in Daddy's hands? Its the old thing - but ones' indignation is nevertheless, none the less aroused.

May "Job's Comforters" leave you as speedily as may be. They are "miserable Comforters", altogether.

I trust you will escape sickness. You will see above that I have told you all about - myself - more than I wish were true.

"Dumps" - yes, I know - had the ale day yesterday, day before, because I was becoming so wrapped in an idler. Oh, how I long to give loose rein to my desire for work. Any sacrifice we be clear that we allow me to do that. My health is perfect - save the head.

19th Am off for a mind to try a tour around this island with you! Dreaming men catch at straws! Perhaps I sh^d not - Keep up with you, for if I event - I sh^d want to take it very leisurely. Daily seek guidance fr. on high - It is very nearly time for you to be along. Our love to you all - Evermore E. Ford

I am examining schools under Dr Wight the new Agent

Rev. & Mrs. Ford to Rev. & Mrs. Phillips
Kohala, Hawaii
Aug. 16, 1869

San Francisco
Nov. 29 1869

Rev. S. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec'y
My dear Bro,

I have been in this city & vicinity for ten days seeking a quiet place where I might remain for a few weeks free fr. care. But it is very clear to me now that coming here at all, with such an idea was simply a huge blunder.

Everything is new unsettled moving on towards settled life, & Sch. point Cal. has not yet come. I return therefore to Kohala, sailing the latter part of this week. My head is certainly no better here than it was at home nor can I find any means of inducing sleep. This is my great difficulty. My nights are spent mainly in wakefulness, watchfulness. Medicine I do not wish to resort to, nor can it afford more than

temporary relief. At home, I can do a portion at least of the usual work, leaving the remainder to lie for a time, till the providence of God shall point out some other method of relief. When I left Honolulu there was a half formed purpose to look Eastward in case of disappointment here, but I find myself very sensitive to the cold & rather think it w^d not be prudent to plunge suddenly into the depths of a New England winter. In any case an insuperable obstacle to any further progress Eastward lies in financial want. Pecuniarily, I am flat, & return is my only alternative. My future I leave with God. He has never yet forsaken me. His promises are yea & amen in Jesus Christ.

I was desirous of writing you ere I left the Islands, but c^d not do it as things were.

The confirmation of Mr. Harris

of Trustee of Oahu College, by the Prudential Committee was one of those backward steps wh. staggle the true friends of healthful progress, mainly because one cannot assume himself that acting of a like nature are not to follow.

When once a grave body of eminent Christian men ~~begins~~ suffers itself to do obeisance to successful villainy on the mere bottom grounds of worldly policy, we necessarily feel troubled & ask in our uncertainty, what next?

Is ~~the~~ the new policy inaugurated by Dr Anderson's agency in 1863, to be abandoned, & the counsels of a dogged old-age conservatism to be returned to, to send us back to stagnation & death? Mr Castle & some of the fathers who keenly sympathize with him, regard their success in carrying this contested point of Mr Kaumi's confirmation as indication of

something not very different from this. You can scarcely be aware of the strength of the feeling against the Am. Board cherished by most of our Missy Fathers. They yield not one jot, during the modifying influences of time or circumstances. To day, men at within power they would thrust Hawaiians from the sacred office & reinstate the condition of affairs before 1863 –

I speak of an open fact, and if therefore, the Home Board is to suffer their counsels to direct or essentially modify its policy in conducting its work here, believe me, we may as well bid farewell to hope & cease the battle effort to row against the stream.

Allow me however in all frankness, to say, that knowing as I did, the powerful influences that were being brought to bear upon you to secure this most obnoxious election to the Pastorate of

the college. I was forewarned, as an individual & was not greatly taken by surprise. My only regret was that the Bud. Com. had not a full knowledge of the measures wh. have used so successfully in procuring the statement in favor of Mr. Harris' ~~nomination~~ confirmation — both in the Mission & in the private letters of Bro Cram & others.

Mr. Hale's signature to the Memorial was asked by Judge Allen as a personal favor, & Mr. H. did not even read the document to see what was in it. He preferred not to! Yet he insists strongly that he did not endorse Mr. Harris. The truth is, he was in a tight place & took the easiest way to get out of it.

But C. you have seen, as I saw how careful Mr Harris, in his official capacity, was to send large orders to Mr Hale, in the

way of trade, you w^d have understood the thing as we did — as Mr. Wade did.

And then others of the fathers & their children have been purchased (I do not say consciously) by Mr. Harris cunningly laid devices, as clearly as may be. His policy of gathering them into Government Schools as teachers & of subsidising their own schools, has succeeded, shame tho' it be to say it, in silencing if not in thorough conversion to the fort side, not a few, who, but recently were heartily opposed to fort's iniquitous doings & not afraid to say so openly.

In no single instance has this been so startingly apparent, as in the case of Rev. Cran. Mr. Harris knew that he & his daughter c^d not see his money & still remain hostile to him & to his administration & therefore, hesitating at nothing, he offered money to his daughter, as a

Subsidy for her School – a boon that never wd have been asked, & for the granting of wh. there was not the shadow of an excuse save that of gaining Bro. C's favorable opinion & countenance.

Now Mr. Harris is a wily schemer, unscrupulously bound to accomplish his end. He stops at nothing – hesitates at nothing that will buy the good opinion of missionaries. Upon this he is resolved. And the thing is so transparent that it is proof by amazing that it is not seen & that some of the Bro. do not start back on taking the bait. I have repeatedly given you items in the history of Mr. Harris' excessive kindness towards myself, in the matter of public schools. The very excess of his concessions startle me even if I did not otherwise see the book fully concealed by

the tempting bait. Unquestionably the hostility of the Board of Education with the change in its membership has forsaken its hostility to Evangelical religion & good morals - It is a part of Mr. Harris' general plan - a part of it I say, for the plan in its entirety has not yet been fully developed.

Enough however appears to show us that he will not cease his machinations till he drives or filches from the post who the Lord occupies. And in this crusade, he will be sure, as things now are, to secure the aid of several of our Pastors & thro' them of some of our Hawaiian Pastors.

There were indications in our last annual meeting, of what might be coming. & Mr Harris in the first Gazette, has repeated adverted to this very object.

It was one of the chief designs which moved me to go East,

Rev. E. Bond.
San Francisco, Jan. 29/69
Rec'd Dec. 9.
Ans'd Feb. 1.

to meet yourself & the Rad. Com. with reference to the actual state of things with us just now: I cannot but regard the fact that Mr. Coan is has succeeded in drying off with subsidies of the public money, so many of our number, as an damaging to our reputation as a men contending for the truth & dangerous to our high controlling influence in the nation, in time to come, though I return soon to the Islands. I cannot but regard it as of vital importance to our future work, that some one of our progressive men have the not distant opportunity of conferring with the Rad. Com. upon the immediate future of our work.

I have thus run on to needless length regarding this point of what I had to say & write for the present case — Believe me ever & truly yours for the truth

E Bond

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias
270. A.L. to N. Clark; 18 April 1870
271. A.L. to N. Clark; 11 June 1870
272. A.L. to N. Clark; 18 June 1870
273. A.L. to N. Clark; 11 July 1870
274. n.s. to Rev. Sir; 27 Sept. 1870

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

221-234

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.,
Dear Bro.

As requested by yr. circular of Feb. 1 I send replies to questions as follows—

3. The population in North Kohala is, total 1900
4. No towns or village in the District.
5.
6. One Ch. organized Feb. 10 1838
Elias Bond Pastor. of North Kohala church.
8. Salary of $110 paid to teacher in my Boys' Boarding School.
Ch. work of all kinds done gratuitously, as a matter of course.
9. No tuition fees required. The School was opened in 1842 + all educational service was at that time, necessarily gratuitous. More recently, it has been more economical for me with the usual pressure of labor, to

let the School continue on its original basis than to reorganize on a new & paying plan. The management is such as not to encourage in the pupils the idea & propriety of voluntary dependence. Against this impression & practice my ministry life has been a constant battle, & I believe my boys on going out into the various callings of life (as well indeed as our people generally, as that matter) have the reputation of being independent in their ideas & bearing, beyond that of average natives.

10 – No Native woman employed –

Truly yrs
E Bond

Kohala Akau i.e –
North Kohala, Hawaii.
Sand. Islands Apl. 18 1870

Rev. E. Bond,
North Kohala, Hawaii
Sandwich Islands
Apr. 18. 1870.
Recd. May 28.

Rev. N. G. Clark D.D.
Cor. Sec. of A.B.C.F.M.

In reply to yr. Circular of Feb. 1 last, I state in behalf of the Pastor — as follows —

3. The population of West-Kohala 400
4. No town or village in the field.
5. "
6. Kohala Komohana (West-Kohala) church organised Dec. 31 1864 —
Rev. S. C. Luhian, Pastor
8. No assistants — 4 small Sort. Schools.
9. None —
10. None — all church work done gratuitously —

Yrs truly
E Bond

Ahl. 18 1870 —

Rev. E. Bond,

Kohala, Apr. 18, 1870.

Rec'd May 28.

Ack'd June 1

Answer to questions

Kohala June 11
1870

Revd N. J. Clark D.D.
Dear Bro,

I desire through your agency, to express my cordial thanks to the A.B.C.F.M. for their generous act in voting to defray the expenses of our deaf mute son, on his recent homeward passage. The aid was very timely & fully appreciated, altho' for obvious reasons, it could not have been sought by us. I recognise the careful hand of Dr Gulick in the matter.

It could have afforded

me much pleasure to meet you in Honolulu & more, c^d we expect to see you under our own roof. But, personally, attendance upon Gen. Meeting this year, was not practicable, or in any sense desirable, in my present dismantled condition & of yr. visit to this Isl. and there seems to be no hope.

Trusting therefore that even tho' yr. visit be so brief, you may nevertheless find yourself benefitted in health.

I remain

truly yrs

C. Bond

Rev. E. Bond
June 11, 1870
Ach " 19 "

Rev. E. Bond, 272

Rohala, June 18, 1870.

Rec'd July 21.

Rohala
June 18 1870

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Bro,

Letters just rec^d say that "in a rousing missionary discourse by Dr Clark he said distinctly that the approval of the policy that has been pursued during the last few years, under the management of Dr Fulton - hoped his successor w^d carry it on" -

Will you condemn me for losing all faith in the sympathy of the Am. Board with Dr F. & the few of us who

have stood with him
thro' this shameful
wave of obloquy &
contempt & utter
cold-shouldering on
the part of professing
christian people, since
the approval of C. C.
Harris to the Rustic
ship of Lunatics!
They could not be aware
what that approval in-
volved. We knew & did
our best to save the
cause. We failed &
then my hope & faith
went by the board,
as to any human sym-
pathy said.
Our Bro. by the cun-
ning policy of C. C. H. &
the liberal use of pub-
lic money, have changed

ground & look favorably
towards the fort & that
is all wrong — but when
they volunteer to be its
champions & swallow
this diabolical Cooli
law, & the shameful
doings under the Mas-
ter & Servant law,
with C. C. H. entire,
then, I think as friends
of Jesus we have a
right to speak.

Yr. frank, manly
endorsement of Dr
S. & the policy of the
recent past was a
<u>brave act</u> before that
honorable audience
may God bless you
for it — $1000 we will
even cry need, have

caused me such heart-felt joy & thankfulness to God. But with it comes the deep conviction that even Dr Clark & wife live in Honolulu & escape the cold contempt of some of these "leading Xn men" avowing such sentiments. Here that endorsement causes the doors of my heart to fly wide open. I had lost faith in Xn men & in the Board.

It is so good to know that one Bro. in high position, can stand up & say a word in favor of that, able but hated Bro. who has so ably led us in the past years!

Oh, sir how I wish I could see you for an hour or two –

But I cant – I long to say a few things, but – can only get the opportunity! the last – we should have on you go – to send a word, to you. by a dining servant as you see – Pardon it I beg – & may God

bless you as you
leave us —
Can say not — a
word more —

Sorry Forbes was
not — elected Corresp[ondent]

Very truly
yours
Geo E. Ward

Kohala, Hawaii
July 11 1870

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec'y &c.
Dear Bro.

About the time of my return fr. my brief visit to the coast, the conclusion came that we, of what for convenience sake I call the Progressive party in the "Mission" had lost the active sympathy of the Home Board. It seemed useless therefore to contend longer for ends which without your support could not be attained - & so I ceased hoping for & aiming at any thing outside of my own immediate field & vicinity. For this sphere duty seemed to demand whatever of strength or influence I might yet have given me.

I am not unaware that your letters fr. Boston since expressed a genuine interest in our efforts, but that delightful aroma of earnest, large-hearted sympathy of years past was wanting

& it was useless to attempt to disguise or deny the fact — but a fact —

There were too many caveats, unpleasantly indicative of fearfulness on the Board's part lest we sh^d make over-rough assaults upon the devil's outposts — indicative too that the Board had taken counsel of the careful ones who had gone hence to Boston, & were, accordingly, desirous of by a series of admonitions, of reining us in & constraining us to the narrow line of unoffending propriety, in our warfare. Facts too, all looked that way — verbal assurance to the contrary notwithstanding —

Thus it seemed to us —

The result you know, at least in part, as well or better than I —

The dead sea is not more placid & quiet & dead, than is this "Mission" to day. We are observant of all the possible proprieties, & the devil himself will scarcely find it practicable to goad us into any thing like

an unbecoming exhibition of over-heated zeal in the Master's service, do what he may. Nor need the Board assembly, cherish any fears lest they again incur obloquy, this any rash methods of warfare ventured upon henceforth, by their agents on these Islands. And I may, without risk, venture the prediction that even the Bar'n Gov't rule, in the future, have no occasion for exceptions taken to our methods of prosecuting the Lord's work, bind & sell & oppress men as much as they ~~will~~ may. The Bar'n Board will endorse their action & establish their position with proofs drawn fr. Holy Writ. Nor will they lack precedents, or have far to look for them.

But now that ominous & hateful telegram, is ever ringing in my ears - "All is quiet on the Potomac"! We heard it a few years since till our hearts grew death-sick & we longed & prayed for any thing rather than that wh. was bring the stain of cowardice

& infamy upon our dear fatherland.
And just so, I am feeling now, in regard to this Mission & Christ's cause on these Islands. My soul is sick, sick & I confess it. Tho', but for that outspoken last favor of yrs. we now left Honolulu - radical in the best sense as it was - this feeling wd not have found expression - certainty for the present.

That letter drew me irresistibly towards you & begat within me a desire to make a fair representation of the situation of our affairs as seen fr. my present stand point.

I read yr. favor with a melancholy pleasure - pleasure real & deep, that you state felt & c. so earnestly & prev. a personal sympathy with those of us who believe that the Kingdom of Satan is to be demolished by the Sp. of God only thro' hard & persistent fighting. by no means without its corresponding reproaches & persecutions even if not - death. Yet saddened

by the unwelcome conviction that in yr. expectations for our future you are certainly "reckoning without yr. host."

Allow me to go back a step –

For the 10 years immediately previous to 1863 there was no essential progress made by this Mission in its peculiar work. There were reasons for the failure wh. cannot be given on the pages of a letter. The enemy during this time was growing bold, boastful & confident of winning the Islands for the Pope & Satan – whilst the Fathers were largely sinking deeper & deeper into an alarming apathy that was content to let things slide. Meanwhile the workers earnestly intent upon saving the cause fr. reproach & defeat c̄ be counted on one hand, with a liberal margin at that. The schools were dying & not a dollar c̄ be had with wh. to print a primer, whilst the Papists were successfully sweeping our fields with the besom of a conqueror. One bro. with a ch. of 800 members, frankly confessed that one half of the members

had escaped fr. his hands – he knew not how – nor c^d he tell us where they were!

Fr. this lamentable state of things Dr Anderson's visit, under God, awoke & saved us – saved us fr. what seemed at the time, the verge of a most disgraceful failure. By the skin of our teeth salvation came thro' reorganisation. But this reorganisation, as Dr A. well knows, was driven thro' by the pressure of official authority & against the wishes of a large moiety of our Bn. But the new policy once under way, with a native ministry as one of its essential features, & with a few committed heart & soul to the measure, as our only hope of salvation – & then with Dr Julich given us by a gracious Providence, as our Executive officer, lightly & hope grew apace; & prejudices gradually but surely gave way in large measure, tho not ~~without~~ so ungrudgingly to be sure – & opposition ceased to exist, save in the

minds of a few of the most intensely conservative of the Fathers, who, curiously enough, 30 years since, were the most intensely radical men we have ever known here.

The history of 1863-9 is a glorious history, & a portion of its fruits you have seen with yr. own eyes - fruits wh. had you visited Honolulu in 1863, you wd scarcely have regarded as within the limits of probability.

With ten years more of such toil & its fruitage, shoulder to shoulder with the few who have stood unflinchingly with Dr Julick thro' the conflict, I shd be content to lay down my armor & go home.

In all that time not the shadow of a discouraging or hesitating doubt ~~has~~ once passed thro' my mental vision or for an instant eclipsed my faith. It was a period of intense & delightful toil for the dear Master & literally without rest. And had I not in 1864 undertaken a

double prostrate & superadded Eng. preaching to the Haw – necessarily obliged as I was largely to write my Eng. sermons by night, my brain wd not have succumbed, nor shd I have been the stranded wreck I now am. Yet no matter. I tried to do what I cd – nor do I to this hour feel one regret therefor – Were the circumstances to be repeated I shd not hesitate for Jesus' sake, to try & save our Eng. speaking population, in the same way. Any way, the past is safe. And yet I am not easy, as things now are.

The need of toil was never greater, & if a gleam of hope, for a moment lantalises me, my wife & heart leap to gird on afresh the blessed armor, wh. it was my high privilege once to wear, & I cry "Oh for ten years more for Christ & Hawaii".

But pardon this – I didn't mean it.

Dr Andersons visit marked a

new Era in our Missy work. Yours marks another – I wish it c^d be said – as hopeful as that of 1863 – & in saying this, I accept the Jubilee demonstration in their highest & fullest significance.

My meaning will be indicated if I repeat an inquiry of one of the most conservative of the Fathers, a thorough foe of Dr Julich, a native minister & of the "New Policy" generally – as he was leaving for the Jubilee meeting 1873 – "Do we go this year to bury the Mission"?

You w^d, I am sure, be astonished were you to hear an undisguised statement of the prevalent feeling – that our work had reached a crisis, beyond wh. human ~~foresight~~ prevision failed to penetrate – to which are the clouds wh. hang about us. When most needing the vigilance & skill of all, we seem in the singular Providence of God, to be left broadside to a lee shore close al-

hand & but a step between us & death. God lives indeed — but he works by human agencies — I think of this most anxiously, when I hear you say that "there will be no change of policy whatever, in carrying on our work here". The declaration is most cheering, so far as the mind of the Brd. Com. is concerned.

But then, coming back to our side of the question, it is clear that something beyond a right purpose at the Mission House is demanded. You need an agency here. Have you such an agency in these Islands? Look at the matter.

In the course of events, the same Bn. or class of Bn. who controlled affairs previous to 1863 are again in the ascendancy & as has been naturally supposed, with the approval & full sympathy of the Brd. Com. The fruitless — glorious matters for God & humanity — just such as one longs to spend Eternity with — are excited. Forbes, it is said,

only awaits a call, to follow them, & then you have not a show even, of youngish men, who are in any sense favorable to the policy of 1863-9.
Father Alexander has passed the limit of active service; Bro. Paris is poorly & moreover never was actively aggressive, tho' right in spirit — & that gives you the totality of those who have thoroughly favored the policy of the Board, as carried out by Dr Falich & the Mission since 1863. Bro. Pogue is moderately progressive but has too much conservatism in his composition ever to make a successful leader in times & under circumstances like those now here existing. By successful, I mean such in the highest sense — He will never make his mark as a leader in blowing the enemy's works.

To my mind, therefore, it is as clear as the noon day sun, that the Board's policy — that of the last 7 years, will

not be carried out in the future i.e. in any such sense as it has been, in the past. Can the Fathers, heartily opposed to that policy, be expected, by the most generous stretch of hopefulness, to carry it out? And then too, you have no young or youngish blood to lead in the enterprise - whilst in the Fathers' themselves, the fires of enthusiasm have long ago burned out.

Let Bro. Abbey care & there is not a solitary man on Oahu, who will think of venturing a battle for the truth if there in high places wd thereby be inconvenienced or involved as adversaries - To this alarming pass have we come, that not even for the truth's sake must influentials even be troubled by any outburst of what has come to be under fanaticism.

Young Parker is in hopeless captivity to the Chief ladies - the last vestige of his radicalism having long since oozed out under their manipulations.

Another item in the account & a vital one too, is our native ministry.

What is to be done with it? Some of its number are unfit men, headstrong, factious, conceited - who it is to be feared never knew any thing experimentally of the power of saving grace - They are mischief makers. Who is to influence & direct this body of men. Their training for the ministry, with 2 or 3 exceptions has been very imperfect, necessarily. & this fact renders the question one of the utmost importance to the cause of Christ on the Islands, for they are thereby the more ready to become the prey of designing men. Who, I say, is to mould these men into the right shape? Surely not the Fathers, most of whom have not & never had any fellow feeling with or for them. The difficulty is more fully appreciated when we recollect that these native Bros. now comprise a large majority in all our local associations as well as in the General Body - And when too, it is remembered that the hostility of the Fathers to the native ministry

is a fact known to all, it will be evident that there can be no bond of affinity between these two classes — & therefore little hope of salutary influence to be exerted over them by the Fathers.

For, a merely human standpoint, the situation is not, as is evident, very hopeful. Indeed, the cause of Christ has never since 30 years ago appeared so imminently imperilled as at this moment — nor do the complications of the Mission with the fort, by any means add to the hopefulness of the matter. To be on good terms with fort so far as may consist with Christian independance & manliness is, of course desirable; but when we see our new leading Bro. so eager to champion the fort that they eagerly seem to endorse the diabolical coolie trade, & parade their zeal for the odious "Master & Servant-law", under wh. our plantation employees are ever liable to & in multitudes of instances, have been & are subject to, the discipline of Southern Slavery, foul with lust & social crimes — I say when we see this

we have real cause for the deepest solicitude & alarm, regarding the purity & independence of our Chrs. & the interests of truth & humanity in general on these Islands.

It is this intimate alliance with the Govt. - the men who are the Govt. - wh. renders our situation a dangerous one - this willingness, whenever occasion calls to make the Kaw Board & the Mission in all its departments, subservient - to the Govt. - are with it. For we cannot - for we do disguise the fact that the Head of the present Govt. is fact, is a most unprincipled scoundrel. We - some of us - cannot do him homage or take it for granted that villainy, this success becomes exalted virtue.

We have fought hard for our rights & for the control of our Protestant children & of our Protestant schools. We have gained all we have contended for & a little more!

Yet, no special thanks to the Govt

therefor - because they yielded nothing tho' compelled to, & what we have rec^d is simply ~~that~~ ~~to wh.~~ the old constitution gave us just claims -

We accept the restored boon, & are willing to let bygones be bygones, if need be - yet heaven is not farther fr. earth than, in our estimation is this eager volunteering, just now in vogue, to endorse the Gov^t. indiscriminately - swallowing at a gulp all its detestable villainies - fr. a ~~condition~~ position of Christian discrimination & fidelity to our Master -

You refer to the swallowing up of the small native freeholds by foreigners, as one cause of solicitude & discouragement.

For years my mind has yielded this matter, as inevitable. An improvident people, without any aims or plans that reach beyond the hour, & moreover with the feblest conceptions of personal independence & its priceless benefits - surrounded too, by those ever watchful & eager to

encourage such views & to purchase their lands, with a tempting handful of silver to minister present gratification & advantage – is it strange that in a conflict under such conditions, they go under? The weak pitted against the strong – the poor against the rich – the simple against the crafty, – how c^d it be otherwise! The case is simply a forgone conclusion – that is settled. Now, without infringing upon the personal liberty of the people, is it easy to see how Govt c^d aid in the prevention of this evil, confessedly such.

The only thing possible, by mind, is to give ourselves vigilantly to the task of guarding the personal liberty & rights of the people in the states wh. they elect for themselves. This has for years been my steady aim & in the pursuit of it, my fair share of slander & obloquy has been accorded me.

It is the smallest fraction only

of the poor people who persistently aim at any thing more elevated in the social scale, than the rank of common service. It is hard to say this - harder to believe it - yet, after long & intimate fellowship with the people, one finds no alternative.

Plotters, good natured, literally obedient to the letter of scripture in taking no thought for the morrow, with little idea of wholesome self respect - how can they rise? ~~in the~~ And so they sink socially, by an inevitable law -

Now, please allow me a few words regarding Gen. Meeting affairs -

The election of Cor. Sec'y - It settled the fact that Bro. Forbes was not acceptable to the fathers. He is too radical -

D. L. Smith electioneered for himself as one of our young ministers tells me. When they inquired of him if he endorsed the necessary training, he assured them it was just what he desired! The Lord be thanked

for saving us fr. the shame ~~of~~ wh. his election wd have entailed upon us.
Pague is a good bro. & wile bring no disgrace to us thro' the office.

As to Kuahoa, save yr. allusion I have learned nothing regarding a change in its publication. In any way, however, the matter interests me but little. Mr. Whitney gives us a paper sound in morals & politics & true to humanity. Sprinkled over with religious reading. Under the Bar Board as it now is, we Hn, on the contrary, have a paper recreant to the interests of the people servile in its politics & muddled in its code of morals — a curse to this people in the present condition.

It wd be impossible to keep out of its columns questions of mingled political & moral bearing; & equally impossible to assume a position of hostility to this unhallowed combination of Gov't with greedy & unscrupulous Planters

with its character known beforehand. I w^d not take or circulate among our people a single copy of such a paper.

A note fr. Mr. Whitney has gratified me exceedingly — & if you will pardon the seeming vanity, I have a mind to enclose it to you — albeit, the comparison he makes in it, will not particularly add to my honor.

But I wish to say that if Mr. W. correctly represents yr. views, as I trust he does, you w^d be the last person to recommend the establishment of a "religious" paper wh. by its culpable silence on questions vital to the civil & political well being of the people, w^d prove the vilest of decoys for unprincipled oppressors.

It is useless to think of it — we cannot, at this late day, separate between religion & popular civil rights. We have taught our people that the morality of first measures & laws, is a fit subject for their con-

education as Christian citizens & religious men. And it is the gross immorality of much that Govt has done, that has caused the collision between them & us. Accordingly our religious paper if we have one, must be open-mouthed & fearless - giving no uncertain sound to the people - but exposing iniquity in posse & in esse with a God-fearing fidelity to the people. And this is precisely what it w^d not be under the management of the Chr^n Board. Therefore, d^w^d rather have the Reflector as it is, for a sound political & literary periodical seasoned with religious matter, is safer every way, than a "religious" paper demoralised with an infusion of moral & political rottenness -

As to myself, personally -
For several years previous to Dr Anderson's visit, I had ceased to attend our Annual Meeting - having satisfied myself that nothing in the way of progress, was to be hoped

for fr. that body. It was useless to seek it, & in despair I gave up & preferred to spend my energies upon my own immediate field.

Now, with the same disheartening conviction I repeat the process, & so far as in my broken down condition, I may have the ability to work - to give myself to my own people & field. To work with Rm. who are hostile to the policy of the past 7 years, men who have struck hands with the Govt & who write & do nothing aggressively, for God or man, is just the most impossible of impossibilities. One cannot work where no community of sentiment exists.

Besides, I am sore that these Rm. Sts not only have killed the Waiahua Scheme, as their first exploit, but made it twice dead by putting it under such a Board of Trustees with no Trust upon it. The whole thing is simply indicative of their methods & sentiments, & the purpose of the whole is not to be mistaken.

With Bn. of such sentiments & measures I c° not work - in all important respects, we are at antipodes in our ideas of the proper methods of administration. I shall therefore, yield my place in the Lower Board & give to my own people the strength that may still be vouchsafed me. My ambition has never stretched itself voluntarily, beyond the limits of my immediate charge. I dwell - more than content, among my own people who are kind, liberal, ready to work for Christ - & with whom, in unbroken harmony, I have lived as their recognised leader for nearly 30 years. Nor has the Master, blessed be his holy name, left us without tokens of his favor to crown a life of incessant, yet joyful toil in his name.

I speak of this matter, in order to prevent all misunderstanding on q. part, of the motives wh. will guide my future course.

you are kind enough to suggest the idea of a possible visit to Maine, my native state. I have no question, that one or two years absence & freedom fr. care wⁿ make of me, under God, a well man. So my physician assures me. But intensely domestic as I am in my tastes & habits, it wⁿ be necessary, for rest of mind, that at least my wife shⁿ accompany me. But she is feeble & wⁿ scarcely endure the fatigues of travel.

Besides, we have 5 children at home & she cannot yet bring herself to the decision wh. wⁿ leave them home-less. My Boarding School too, I have not yet been able to disband. By reason of long habit, my thots cleave to it & to my home. Still, the more radical cause of my failure to get away, is found in a morbid dread of making trouble for any body & of coming in contact with strangers so largely as I shⁿ necessarily do.

The tendency to depression is very strong & painful. I doubt therefore

if I ever get away fr. the Islands –

My head is not so well now, as it was a year since. I have entirely ceased fr. preaching, sternly driven to the decision – for with every effort of the kind, my head breaks down & leave me prostrate, with a labor upon pen & books for weeks.

At present I serve as a sort of Balance wheel perhaps, among our people, who, thanks God trust stick thro' long tried teacher & faithful friend –

Now if you can pardon the abrupt – not – a word of wh. we have troubled you but – for the genuine paternal sympathy of yr. last –

Still subscribe myself
very sincerely
Yrs for Christ
E. Bond

Rev E. Bond
Kohala, July 12, 1870.
Recd Aug. 13.

Ans Oct 19.

Boston, Sept. 27.

Rev. Sir,

Having understood that an invitation has been extended to Rev. Elias Bond, of the Sandwich Island Mission, to visit this country, I have been told that he would like to avail himself of it, could his wife be included in it; but as she has already borne the heat and burden of the day, and many additional cares would necessarily fall upon her during his absence, he does not feel at liberty to come without her; besides this without her care in his present state of health, the journey would not yield

Rev. E. Bond

him the rest and health it should do; under these circumstances I would venture to ask if that invitation cannot also be extended to Mrs Bond. Please place the enclosed amount in the funds of the Board. A friend to the cause.

Rec'd thro $1.00. L.S.W.
Apl. 30/70

Pd by W. L. Boyd, son of Rev. E. B.

Ans'd

ABC 19.1 v.18

Bond, Elias

275. A.L. to Bro. Rogers; Sept. 1870
276. A.L. to N. Clark; 1 Nov. 1870
277. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 July 1860

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Rec'd Oct 1870
Ans. " " "

Kohala Sept 1870

Dear Bro. Rogue,

I was very glad to get yr. of the 16th inst. & to learn of yr. visit to Kona & yr. experience at Kawaihae - not being able "to touch the people" at communion in P.M. of the Sabb. was just a repetition of my own & that of others e.g. Bro. Coan, at the Hamakua - i.e. when the audiences have been composed mainly of Kamaainas. One feels such a condition of things keenly. It existence indicates something wrong in the past - its continued existence I mean.

How Aivohi will do, as a pastor in that forbidding field, time alone can tell. The surroundings physical & moral w^o discourage most - even - My expectations are not large or very sanguine.

That road to Kiholo is more hopeful than such a field of labor!

We now propose to ordain Aivohi on the 2^d Sabb. of Oct, if as they claim, the conditions fixed by Ass^n have all been complied with. Bickwell is to preach the Sermon D.V.

Nothing else of special interest. Kauwealoha & Waiaman are here in the Action on Friday. A terrible storm of wind & rain was in progress & con-

timed so late Sabt. Evg. so that with his Malihini ministers & one of them a foreign Missy, we had no advantage of their presence on the Sabt.

You are in Hon. on this & know all about Whitney's selling out &c. The news took us by surprise. yet I am glad that he was thus able to save himself fr. the ruin (financial) wh. this diabolical conspiracy had sworn to bring upon him. It is bootless under the circumstances to mourn the loss of the Adv. & Kuokoa — the loss of a free press. It was not Mr. W's duty evidently to ruin himself in battling for a genuine freedom against such a combination of unprincipled planters & old time Abolitionist Missionaries! Tell it not in Gath.

Harris, Castle & Co. are now satisfied or ought to be — for the devil has had excellent service done for him, in this crusade, & Coolicism is triumphant! But stick fast & there is our only hope —

Messrs Castle & Green (S.S.) are most rabid anti-Whitney & they will keep Jubilee & so will the Planter despots who wish to put their foot upon the necks of their employees — But God is just — & the end is by & by.

Pray keep me posted, as well as you are able, in the progress of events

To what is Mr. Whitney to turn his attention? Hope he is not going to leave the country.

I was going to inquire about Waiamau. He tells me he is to remain at Lihue — in wh. case there will be no opening there for Kahuila — And then what of Hana? 28th There is a hopeless kind of it is said at Hana — They can unite on nobody, & Kahookano is about leaving there, it is said — A hard place that!

Kauwealoha leaves in the morning D.V. for Kawaihae, Waimea &c —

He has had some small neighbourhood meetings here, in the rain —

I have seen little of him, I am sorry to say — the storm has been very bad — A little sun shine just now —

Our love to you all

Ever yrs

E Bond

Rev. J. Bond

Kohalala, Sep. 1870.

Rec'd Nov. 14.

ans Nov 29

Kohala, Hawaii.
Nov 1 1870

Revd N. G. Clark D.D.
Sec'y &c

Dear Bro.

Yr. favor of Sept. 12 came to hand nearly three weeks since.

I suppose there is not a vast discrepancy in my views of God's ultimate purposes, as compared with yrs. either as to his general plan or as to these Islands particularly.

The fact that he has committed his work, as his general conduct, bows & that he has made us responsible in a large measure for its success, gives sufficient ground for the exercise of a solicitous care & painstaking in our management of it. Nor c^d I understand the piety that c^d sit down & with folded hands, be passively be submissively

content that He sh^d do his own work – To the full extent of my commission, as an appointed servant of Jesus Christ, I cannot help feeling that His work on these Islands is my work – a part & parcel of all that is most dear to my heart – & when Bro. Slack or (in my view) prove recreant to the interests of truth, I can no more be content & feel that all is well, ~~than~~ because the glory of God is sure to be the final result of our operations here, than Moses was at the report of the unfaithful spies, + for 40 years missing or Joshua, Edwards was at the tide of disasterous mischief wh. was to follow the ½ way covenant, in the Chrs. of N.E. for the same reason – if you can pardon the seeming comparison of very small things with those wh. were so very great. The evils wh. are actually upon us, I must deplore – Those wh. without largely interposed aid fr. above, are surely to follow, I

cant help dreading. It is not enough that God is ultimately to be glorified, on these Islands. He ought to be glorified now & might be too, were we but ½ awake & ½ as faithful as we shd be & had we in nothing been recreant.

Having said so much, I propose not again to revert to this topic in my correspondence with the Missy House.

Again I have to thank the Bud. Com. for their kind invitation to visit the U.S.

As now all pecuniary obstacles are fully removed, it wd afford me real pleasure to tread N.E. soil once more, were the difficulties at this end of the line also removed. As it is, the way does not seem open & my conviction is that Providence does not indicate for me any such step, at present.

What the future may bring forth is not now to be conjectured.

Any way, it thinks I am, not only

willing to follow wherever the Providence of God may lead, but most desirous of doing so. I C^d not, as things now are, leave my field & people, without something more definite in the way of permission fr. the Master. For some reason, to me at least apparent i.e. as to the fact, the Lord detains me here, at present. My head is no better than a year since, nor is it likely to be under the amt of labor wh. in spite of good intentions, comes upon me.

The remaining "ten years of active service" causes my heart to leap with joy, at the bare possibility. And never, since my connection with the Miss^y C^o so much labor have been bestowed with larger hopes of precious results. Yet I submit — doing for the present, only the little, that, thanks to God, I still may — tho' my cast drives praise to him for his grace, wh. has suffered

me to be one of the instruments in raising up so large a fraction of the entire number of the Hawaiian preachers now living. & within a short time past, it has seemed to me a very pleasant ordering of God's providence that no less than seven of these, my spiritual children in the ministerial work, besides two others for whom we furnished wives - have been in our house & occupied my desk in the House of God.

Some of these I rejoice to know, are among the most laborious & successful Pastors among us -

On the 9th ult. we ordained one of my former pupils & set him over the Chh. in South Kohala, formerly a part of Bro. Lyons field. It is a most unattractive location physically, & morally, not to be desired by an ease-loving minister. The young Pastor is however taking hold well in the effort to secure, as of prime importance,

the thorough organisation of the various departments of the Chh. work. This is the weak point, very largely, in Hawn Chhs. the Pastors have not the first idea of the radical necessity of organisation as the sine qua non of success. & so they go on in a slip shod, helter skelter way, effecting but a tithe of what they ought & might were the Chhs. put into a shape such as wd adapt them to active & successful service.

Within the bounds of this (North Hawaii) Association, we have now but one Chh. without a Pastor. That one has a Licentiate to minister for it. We are aiming at an effective organisation in these Chhs. as a preliminary to an honest & prompt support of the Pastors, as well as to greater efficiency generally, in the Lords service. How far we succeed, time will tell.

In this field, we are pursuing the even tenor of our way. Our House of Worship was never better filled — our Sabbath School never larger & never were audiences more thoroughly wide awake & attentive to the Word preached. Our people too are even ready for such service in the general plan, as is weekly put upon them. Not a neighborhood in the Dist. but is regularly visited every Sabb. P.m. by two of our better qualified class-~~leaders~~ in the City, who, in turn, are sent to conduct meetings therein. & these meetings are in addition to the usual meetings weekly, of each neighborhood.

For the 22 months past our Mon. Concert contributions have averaged $162. per month — a figure larger than in my most hopeful moods, I ever dared anticipate. It is all of God who has ever been doing great things for us. What we need, however & desire more than all else is a

the thorough organisation of the various departments of the Chh. work. This is the weak point, very largely, in Hawn Chhs. the Pastors have not the first idea of the radical necessity of organisation as the sine qua non of success. & so they go on in a slip shod, helter skelter way, effecting but a tithe of what they ought & might were the Chhs. put into a shape such as wd adapt them to active & successful service.

Within the bounds of this (North Hawaii) Association, we have now but one Chh. without a Pastor. That one has a Licentiate to minister for it. We are aiming at an effective organisation in these Chhs. as a preliminary to an honest & prompt support of the Pastors, as well as to greater efficiency generally, in the Lords service. How far we succeed, time will tell.

In this field, we are pursuing the even tenor of our way. Our House of Worship was never better filled. Our Sabbath School never larger & never were audiences more thoroughly wide awake & attentive to the Word preached. Our people too are ever ready for such service in the general plan, as is weekly put upon them. Not a neighborhood in the Dist. but is regularly visited every Sabb. P.m. by two of our better qualified class in the Ch. who, in turn, are sent to conduct meetings therein. & these meetings are in addition to the usual meetings weekly, of each neighborhood.

For the 22 months past our mon. concert contributions have averaged $162. per month — a figure larger than in my most hopeful moods, I ever dared anticipate. It is all of God who has ever been doing great things for us. What we need, however & desire more than all else is a

special visit of his presence. How long Oh. Lord?

I have recently had a brief season with Bro. Pague. He is taking hold of his work hopefully & well. The Lord strengthen & bless him. Of the state of our work generally, he of course, keeps you informed.

It is only since my last, that I have been able to ascertain the nature of yr. physical infirmity. Bro. Lyman did me the favor in reply to my inquiries to give me the particulars, as he had them of yourself. Never before have I been able to sympathize with you & to understand what it costs you to go thro' such service as you were called upon here at the Islands, to perform. Now I fully comprehend the case I think, my prayers are that God may send restoring influences & meantime sustaining grace. It is a sore trial to be unable to toil for Christ with all one's strength. Ever, E. Bond

Rev. E. Bond
Kohala, Nov. 1. 1870.
Rec'd Dec. 16.
Ans'd Dec. 22

277

Honolulu July 12. 180

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Yours of March 28 was rec^d May the 14th and laid before the advisory Committee soon after who committed the subject to Mr Alexander to report from Wailuku after conferring with Mr Bailey. His report however affords no additional light in the case. According to my recollection, the Female Seminary was discontinued in 1848 for want of funds and Mr Bailey commenced a school, charging tuition and paying the proceeds more or less into the Treasury of the Board and drawing his own support from the Board as he had previously done, this continued till 1851 for three years. But his relations to the Board as far as I remember really continued unchanged. He received his salary from the Board and paid over the avails of his services just as Mr Cooke had done from 1840 & just as the rules required every Missionary to do. The amount thus paid over in the three years was $625,33. In Books. The Committee are of opinion that this payment constitutes no proper basis for a claim that the amount be refunded to him and that if assistance is rendered to him it should be because of his former connection, & present necessities. Of the latter they are not at present sufficiently advised to give any opinion

Very Respectfully Yours
Saml. N. Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu July 12. 1860.

Rec'd Aug. 29.

Ack'd Feb. 19, 1861.

Mr. Bailey

Ru R Anderson D.D

ABC 19.1 v.18

278. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 April 1861
279. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 July 1860
280. Castle, S. A.L. to C. Sumner; 3 July 1862

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

281. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 15 July 1862
282. Same; 17 July 1862
283. Same; 16 Aug. 1862
284. Same; 16 Jan. 1863
285. Same; 30 Mar. 1863
286. Same; 6 April 1863

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu April 22. 1861

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Brother

Your letter of Feb. 27th 61. was recd this morning & I hasten to reply.

Yours of March 28/60 was recd May 14/60 & laid before the committee as soon as practicable & Mr Alexander was appointed a committee to confer with Mr Bailey & communicate the results to me

This he did on his return to Wailuku and on the receipt of his communication I wrote you without delay. My letter was dated July 12 & went forward by the Frances Palmer on the 18th & the duplicate or pres copy of the same pr Yankee Aug 8th both under cover to Mr Gordon. He acknowledges the former under date of Aug 31st & the latter under date of Oct 20th hence I conclude the communi-
-nication has been recd & mislaid. Indeed in referring to your printed letter of Feb 19th I find it there acknowledged. but as it may be lost and as I have no additional light I will send you a copy herewith. I have just received your letter to the advisory committee including Resolutions of the Prudential Committee respecting the Morning Star. We expect the return of the vessel from Marquesas from the 1st to the 15th of May

Respectfully Yours

Saml N Castle

P.S. There is no legal authority ~~to~~ sue to sell the Morning Star or rather to execute a conveyance I have formerly written Mr Gordon stating what was requisite for this purpose. There is much diversity among seamen as to the best form or model of a vessel for Mission service to the Western Islands. The Morning Star has important defects in her hull in which I believe nearly all seamen agree. but her rig is in kind just what an experienced Ship Master & builder told me was the best in 1852. Whilst Capt Brown was decidedly in favor of a square rig. but I think the Majority favor a fore and aft schooner as best adapted for the service required. Little can be expected from the earnings of a missionary vessel whatever it might be at least with present prospects. Capt Gelett suggested a trip to Japan on the next trip westward. but a commercial house here placed in my hands the most recent advices from their reliable correspondent there & I saw that such an enterprise would probably result in loss. The yearly expense of the vessel to Marquesas exclusive of Capts wages Wear & tear & Insurance is about 1000. # The Prudential Com stated the terms of using the vessel. to be the actual cost over what the expense of lying in the harbor would be and this has been paid by the Star Miss Society for two or 3 years past & will be found to the credit of the vessel in her accounts sent to Mr Gordon

Resp Y. Yours

Saml N Castle

Copy 279

Honolulu July 12. 1860

Rev R Anderson D D

Dr Sir Yours of March 28th was
recd May 14th and laid before the Advisory Committee soon after, who committed the subject to Mr Alexander to report from Wailuku after conferring with Mr Bailey. His report however affords no additional light in the case

According to my recollection, the Female Seminary was discontinued in 1848 for want of funds, and Mr Bailey commenced a School charging tuition & paying the proceeds more or less into the Treasury of the Board, and drawing his own support from the Board, as he had previously done. This continued till 1851 for three years. but his relation to the Board as far as I remember really continued unchanged. He received his salary from the Board, & paid over the avails of his services, just as Mr Cooke had done from 1840, and just as the rules required every Missionary to do. The Amount thus paid over in three years was $625.33 in Books. The Committee are of Opinion that this payment constitutes no proper basis for a claim that the amount be refunded to him. And that if assistance is rendered to him, it should be because of his former connection, & present necessities. Of the latter they are not at present sufficiently advised to give any Opinion

Yours Respectfully Yours
Saml N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle,

Honolulu, April 22, 1861.

Recd June 14.

Morning Star v. Haly
Mr. Bailey's claim

Pmd Cut

Hu. & Anderson & Co

See Rands. v. 8. p. 172

(copy) 280

Boston, July 3, 1862.

To the Hon. Chas. Sumner,

Sir,

Since I had the honor of calling upon you in Washington I have learned that the name of Jas. F. B. Marshall, Esq. now a resident of Westboro, Mass, has been brought before the President, by his friends for the Office of Commissioner to the Sandwich Islands.

I beg to say, that in my judgement no more suitable person could have been named and I hope that, should a vacancy occur, he may receive the appointment.

I knew Mr. Marshall intimately during his entire residence of twenty years at the Sand. Islds and regard him (and so does the community there) as a man of probity & ability and ability who would represent the U. S. there with honor to himself & his government and to the advancement of the in-

terests and influence of the latter which have for sometime been declining and which a wise policy on the part of our Representative would do much to restore. Mr. Marshall's large acquaintance with Americans and American interests, with the King, Chiefs and Executive officers of the Hawaiian Government, as well as with the officers or Representatives of other Governments, and their relations to the government of the Islands, peculiarly fit him for this position.

I regret to say that the opinion of respectable Americans often expressed in my hearing, is that the present Commissioner does not sustain the honor, dignity or interests of our government, that his habits, even if otherwise qualified, unfit him to be its proper representative and that the dignity and interests of the U. S. imperatively demand a change. These statements have been

prompted by a sense of duty to the country & not I trust from any personal considerations. For a knowledge of my own standing I beg to refer you to Hon. J. A. Foot of Cleveland, Ohio, Commodore A. H. Foot of New Haven, Conn., Col. J. A. Parker of Washington, Dr. H. W. Baxley of Baltimore and Henry Hill, J. M. Gordon, H. A. Pierce and C. Brewer, Esq'ss. and Rev. Dr. Anderson of this city.

I remain very respectfully
Your obedient Servant,
Saml N. Castle.

Copy of
Mr. Cushing's letter to
Hon. Chas. Sumner

Boston, July 3, 1862

Boston July 15th 1862

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dr Sir

Referring to our conversation upon matters connected with the Sandwich Islands & Micronesian Mission I beg to say that for two years past there has been no grant from the Prudential Committee to meet the necessary expense incurred by the Missionary families for Medical aid. It may be remembered by you that in 1852. I suggested a continuance of this appropriation as the most economical way to provide for this necessity. for, the aggregate amount of a reasonable sum added to each Missionary Salary, far exceeded what experience had indicated as the actual medical expense of the Mission. This arose from the fact the larger portion of the families had no occasion to call in Medical aid, whilst each family must as a precautionary measure

in estimating for their salaries, make some provision for this probabe expense. In 1853 it was found that a reasonable addition to each salary for this purpose made a sum total of more than twice as much as the actual expense of the Medical department had been from year to year through a series of years, hence up to the present time no provision has been made in fixing the salaries, for this want. We now have no funds in hand to meet this class of expenses whilst from advancing age and increasing bodily infirmity they are more likely to accrue than in any previous period. To illustrate, an embarrassment. Mr & Mrs Shipman were both taken suddenly & severely ill, his illness terminating in death. No medical aid was at hand but a physician was sent for some sixty miles over an almost ~~impracticable~~ impassible road He left his business and without delay hastened to their assistance, remaining no longer than their necessities required. For this service he

made a charge considerably less than ordinary Mechanics wages by the day & charged nothing for his travelling expenses. The advisory Committee felt that a bill so just & reasonable should be paid at sight without delay. but having no funds in hand, we felt obliged to postpone These remarks apply with equal force to the Micronesian Missionaries. The medical bills for attendance upon Mrs Doane & children made out at one half the customary Honolulu rates were nevertheless large, but there was a balance due to that Mission from which these bills have been paid but which is doubtless all expended ere this. I doubt not that the committee will feel with me that some provision should be made to meet these unavidable expenses. and with these remarks I submit the question to their wisdom

I understand from Capt Gelett that the Morning Star will soon need a new suit of copper but am not sufficiently

advised of her condition to say whether it will be needed on her return from her present Micronesian trip or whether it can be deferred to another year. It is very essential in those waters that a vessel should be well protected from the worms which are very destructive. A necessity for purchasing the metal at the islands would entail an additional expense of at least fifty per cent to the cost beyond what would be required if it were imported from Boston, but as the bottom is well protected by a coat of felt which is said, also to be a protection against worms. It would (if it is so) probably secure her for another season I submit the matter to the committee to send a suit of metal or not as they shall deem best. If sent Mr Gordon has the amount of surface required as sent to him a few years since.

I beg to remark in reference to Miss

Brown now Eighty two years of age & who has some funds, about $1000, in the Government Stocks & who for many years has drawn nothing from the Board, that her income from this source will not be adequate for her support in the future, as circumstances will probably require a different provision from the past to be made for her. Her age & infirmities preclude the ability to make any provision for herself. I beg that the Prudential Committee will instruct the advisory Committee in reference to her case

I remain, very Respectfully

Your Friend & Brother

Sam'l N Castle

Agent of the A.B.C.F.M

Mr. G. N. Castle.

Boston July 15. 1862.

Rec'd. July 16.

Ack'd. Dec. 17.

Encl. Cert.

✓1. Certificate Board for Physicians

✓2. Copying Morning Star

✓3. Grant for Mrs Warner

In Correspondence

282

Hartford July 17. 1842

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

I have but a moment to spare but I wish to say here that I inquired of Mr Beadle how the monthly concert was attended. He replied very well though he thought there was less interest through the country generally than a few years since - I that he evinces the same lively interest as formerly in Missions & other collateral interprizes. This you will be glad to hear in response to your remark that you had heard that his interest in Missions was declining

Very Resp Y. & Mly yrs Bro

S. N. Castle

Mr.

Mr. S. N. Castle

Hartford July 17. 1862.

Rec'd July 18.

V

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Present

Bible House, Astor Place

New York August 16/62

Rev R Anderson D.D

Dr Sir

I arrived here (in N.Y.) at 9½ o clock last evening from the west & found the inclosed from Bro Clark

I do not doubt that we might soon invest the whole amt of funds now in the hands of Mr Hill at 12 ℅ as is suggested in the Resolution, but if this would interfere or in any way be disadvantageous to securing future funds for the endowment of the College in the states, its present remittance to the islands would doubtless be unwise. Of this you can judge much better than the Trustees at the islands. If it should be thought best to remit, Mr Hill can authorize me to draw against any amount in his hands which it may be thought desirable to remit

I find on my return considerable for me to attend to, but now hope & expect to leave by the Steamer of the 21st I will feel obliged if you can forward to me a memorandum of the points discussed in our interviews to aid my recollection, so that I may be the

less liable to make any important omission in my ~~statements~~ on my return. Any thing inclosed to Mr Merwin which will reach me before the 21st will be in season unless it requires a reply.

Very Respy. & Truly Yours.

Saml. N Castle

Rev. S. N. Castle
New York Aug. 16. 1862
Rec'd. Aug. 18.
Ack'd. Dec 17.

For Mr. Mills.
✓

Honolulu Jan 16. 1863

Rev R Anderson D D

I have written to day to Mr Gordon pretty fully in regard to the Morning Star and Financial Matters which you will see

Referring to our conversation in reference to Miss Brown whilst I was at your house and which you will no doubt recollect. She left my house in June or July. Miss Clark Cean & L Smith were appointed a Committee to make suitable provision for her They engaged a room & board & washing at Mrs Johnstones for $6 pr week which for this place is regarded very low

She is 82 years of age & has about $1000. I suggested to the Advisory Com^e that as it would require a larger sum to provide for Miss Brown than the Prudential Com had been in the habit of granting to Miss Ogden & other single ladies generally. they might prefer to make her the same grant annually that they do Miss Ogden $ 250. that the balance of her expenses be defrayed here from her funds. I would remark that she has signified her purpose to devote any thing she may leave. to the Board & on my suggestion & in conformity with the opinion of the Advisory Committee she gives up what

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu Jan. 16. 1863.

Rec'd March. 11.

She has of deemed best & receives her Sup
port from the Board. but what she has
is invested & will not be available except
the interest for a few months to come

If the Prud Com think this view
of the case best then Miss will require
a grant of $250 for the present year
& will act accordingly or perhaps await
the next year living on her own funds the
present one, or it may be your prefer
ence that her own funds be used till
exhausted & then draw her whole support from
the Board Please let us know the de
cision of the Committee on this matter

Very Resp'y & Truly Yours

Sam'l N Castle

Honolulu March 30/63

Rev R Anderson D.D

Dear Sir

I am glad to hear through others of your progress in your tour & that yourself and family are well

I hope & do not doubt but that your visit will be blessed to Missionaries & people, and the cause for which it has been undertaken will be advanced in this quarter

I shall try to secure sufficient time to prepare the schedule of lands conveyed to Missionaries as you requested through Mr Clark

In reference to funds to meet our wants here & in Micronesia I have sent

cided in arranging to borrow what are needed in the present exigency. The rapid depreciation of paper at home has so impaired confidence here that I thought I should be unable to raise any thing to speak of by this method. I found on inquiry that I would hardly be able to raise one dollar for two to any considerable amount and I felt it better to borrow than to make the sacrifice required

In this decision I have been sustained by every one of our financial men whom I have consulted, including the best we have, I have also written to Mr Garden on the subject and I shall be glad of any suggestions which may occur to you to relieve in any measure the present difficulties of this department

With kind regards to Mrs Anderson & your daughter I remain,

Very Resp & Truly Yours

Saml M Gaston

J. R. Castle Esq.

Honolulu, March 8, 1863.

Rec'd & Ans. Apr. 3/63

Orb Apr. 9.

Rev R Anderson D D

286

Honolulu April 6th 1863

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I send to Mr Pease one a letter rec'd for you per last mail

The Mr Star has arrived and goes soon to the westward, but will not sail till return steamer which will enable you to write, Mr Clark has written fully on the subject and doubtless gives you particulars

I will only say that Capt Gelett deems his immediate return essential to the success of his experiment or at least to a fair trial. which I pray may succeed

If he does succeed in establishing a legitimate & unexceptionable trade and opening an annual or semiannual intercourse between Honolulu & the Micronesian Mission Stations enabling us to convey our supplies & passengers at reasonable rates of freight & passage without compelling us to own or charter it will be a great point gained. If he does not succeed it will establish for the present that if we carry on the Mission vigorously we must own or charter vessels whatever expense it costs to do so

In haste with kind regards to Mrs Anderson & family I remain

Yours truly & respectfully

H Pease Jr

H. Pease Jr. Honolulu

S. N. Castle Esq.

Newburyport, Apr. 6. 1863

Rec'd. Apr. 8.

Ans'd. April 9

ABC 19.1 v.18

287. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 16 April 1863
288. Same; 6 July 1863
289. Same; 6 July 1863
290. Same; 22 July 1863
291. A.L. to R. Anderson; 22 July 1863
292. Same; 14 Dec. 1863

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

293. A.L. to R. Anderson; 3 Feb. 1864
294. Kekuanoa, M. A.L. to S. Castle; 2 March 1864
295. Castle, S. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 March 1864

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu April 16th 1863

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Brother

Yours from Kau of the 28th ult & from South Kona of the 9th inst were received respectively on the 13th & 15th inst I was glad to hear from yourself & family but sorry that you found your duties so wearing upon you I trust & pray that your health & strength may be preserved to go through your important labors and that God's blessing may be addressed in the results. Capt Gelett sails to day for Micronesia, with the expectation of returning in Aug or September. I deem the experiment he is making as a very important one in reference to the western Mission of the Bd, and expect it will settle at least for some time the question whether we must continue down or charter at a large expense prosecute vigorously the enterprize, or may rely upon being accommodated in our work at reduced rates.

With kind regards to Mrs & Miss Anderson I remain

Very Respt & Truly Yours

Saml N Castle

S. N. Castle Esq
Honolulu, Mar 16, 1863
Rd. at Waimea April 22

Rev. R. Anderson D.D.
Care of Rev E. Bond
Kohala

Private 288

Honolulu July 6. 1863

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I ought to have looked out for "private stores" but I confess that it escaped my memory till this morning. If you will be kind enough to send me a memorandum by the bearer Mr Cookes son or send it into to Mr Atherton at Mr Cookes I will see that all is procured that can be found & sent on board. These packets are usually well provisioned.

Resp.y & truly Yours

S. N. Castle

S. N. Carter Esq

Manchester, July 6, 1863

V

Honolulu July 6th 1853

Revd R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

In the present State of things I cannot anticipate the Sale of the Depository building, for its materials, for a long time to come. neither of the lot & building together for any ordinary business purpose. as for all such purposes numerous places more eligibly situated are seeking tenants at rents hardly more than nominal, but should an opportunity offer to sell the building & lot for any purpose which could not reasonably annoy Mr Chamberlain. the executive of the Hawaiian Board being the judges. Shall Building & lot in such case be sold? or if time will permit it might be referred to the Prudential Committee

Have you any instructions to give in the matter which Mrs Armstrong submitted for your consideration? Perhaps you have disposed of that matter

The misapprehension by the Provisional Committee of the object of the Prudential Committee in making the Appropriations

for children at Oahu College separate & distinct has thus far affected no one in its application except bro Clark. but as pr statements made in the Appropriating act as you will remember several will be affected by it in this last half of the year. I shall need instructions if it is not to be adhered to. I mentioned the subject to Mr Clark on Saturday evening as you suggested & he has doubtless written you upon it

What disposition has been made of the Hilo Boarding School funds in Mr Lyman's hands belonging to the Board? ~~& does the~~ and does the $1627.51 borrowed from his agent Mr Austin for the Board April 1st constitute any part of it? As far as information & instruction may be necessary to any action of mine on these topics I shall be glad to receive it, & as you will not have time this morning to reply you will perhaps, do so from San Francisco

Shall your papers & letters be forwarded to Boston or San Francisco?

Hoping for yourself & family a pleasant & prosperous return passage I remain

Your friend & Bro

S N Castle

Rev. A S C F M

L. N. Castle, Esq
Agent.
Glenbrook, July 6, 1863

Rec. Cert.
Deputy

Pr Yankee July 2 1863 290

Honolulu July 22nd 1863

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

Enclosed I hand you letters received pr Yankee on the 15th A package of Photographs of yourself I placed in Mr Clarks hands. Mr Doane goes on pr Yankee with his children. I did not deem myself authorized by any specific instructions from you to raise funds for this purpose. Mr Clark thought I had authority to provide for such cases under former instructions. which he will lay before you as he has more leisure to do it than I have He will also communicate to you the Resolution of the Hawaiian Board on the subject. I provide the means for this case & what his Salary does not pay I charge to the Micronesian Mission. but I should like definite instructions in reference to similar cases which are liable to arise hereafter. at least as far as the Committee think proper to give them. I regret that Mr Doane did not arrive at his decision before you left. so that your views might have been expressed on the subject

Mr Lyons writes me that he does not know how he will get along if he is not allowed to draw the $150 which would be coming on ⅞ of his children if they should attend at Punahou. I wrote him that you would lay the Subject before the Com^le that for the present year the rule <u>might</u> not be enforced. I beg to call your early attention to the subject that I may be enabled to act decidedly in the matter. Mr Peck has informed me that as Mr Armstrongs legacy to the Board was partly conditioned upon a certain value to the Haiku Sugar Co Stock they had decided to convey one Share originally costing $100 to the Board, as a settlement of the will. I told him that money would be preferred, but he seemed to think his proposal would carry out the will. The Stock has been, more than that, but it is under a cloud at present & not saleable. By holding it a while I think it may be disposed of at a better rate than forcing it in the market at the present crisis. You may remember this plantation as the one in which Mr Wilcox owns two Shares & Mr Lyman one which I believe belongs to the Hilo Bd of School. (The Am Bd perhaps)

I recently offered some Stock in this Co for sale

for other parties, but it could not be sold at any price which the owner would accept

Should the share be conveyed to me in trust please instruct me or commit it to my discretion, as you deem best.

A letter from Mr Ward instructs me not to borrow but to draw on the best terms I can or for gold if I must. I think I shall be able to much better than to do the latter but may be mistaken. I borrowed the Missionary Society money of the Hawaiian Board without interest as I suggested to you might be done to meet our necessities & which you approved. This was done before Mr Wards letter reached me, but I could not have met the necessities of the moment by drawing without great disadvantage to the Board

I have just opened from the U.S. per Yankee a case cont'g 23 Memorial volumes to your address for the disposition of which I presume you have left directions with Mr Clark

With earnest prayers for your safe return and kind regards for Mrs & Miss Anderson & for your fellow laborers at the Miss'y House I remain. Mo Truly

Your Friend & Bro
S N Castle
Agt A B C F M

Mr. S. N. Castle,

Honolulu July 22, 1863.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

~~Ans'd Oct 31, 1863.~~

Mr Sawtell

Dr. Anything's Legacy

ackl'd March 12, 1864

Ans. Mr.

Confidential 291

Honolulu July. 22. 1863

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Mr Paris called upon me yesterday at the request of Mrs Chamberlain. to see if the building could not be sold at once & removed & the whole matter settled. I read to him your letter of instructions in reference to it. and requested him to say to Mrs C— that I should be happy to render her any service in my power consistent with my duty but that you told me not to sacrifice the building as no necessity called for it at present. He said that Mrs C— felt aggrieved that I had allowed Henry Parker to clean out my old Counting Room & use it temporarily for a Study & to receive the visits of his parishioners pending its sale, without consulting her. I told him that Henry Parker needed a room near by the Church & applied to me & I allowed him to go in. for awhile. if I had an opportunity to see I should do so at once. I had requested Mr Parker to shield the lower part of the window by a curtain so as not to expose at all Mrs Chamberlains yard to view & he had done so. The opening to his room was from the public highway & I did not see how it could produce any possible annoyance

to Mrs Chamberlain. There is no noise no encroach-
ment upon her premises, her privacy or as I am able
to see on her convenience. and I do not see how
she can offer any reasonable objection to its present
use. After consulting Mr Clark I stated to Mr Paris
a price at which she could have the land & building
but I think she will be unwise to withdraw any funds
which are now productive to buy the premises. She may
think differently. I shall not intrude any advice in
the matter Mrs C & myself have had no personal
communications about this matter

The Printing office is being cleared out, the
good being separated from the valueless. but if it
possible thought I think not probable that I shall
may twist it for a residence in which case a part
of the old Depository will be needed for storage
purposes if a sale is not effected before that time
comes

I think of nothing further on this topic &
mention it not knowing but you might hear from Mrs
C on the subject. A. Press type &c were rec'd
by the Yankee for Mr Bingham

Very Respectfully Yours
J. N. Castle

Rec'd. Oct. 30 1866
Mr. Blanchard
Mr. Castle

Pr Yankee Dec 14th 1863 292

Honolulu Dec 14th 1863

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

I drop you a line this morng to accompany Mr Clarks. It seems probable that our Micronesian business cannot be done for as few dollars & perhaps not as satisfactorily any other way as the one proposed by Capt Gelett. but to the 1500 pr annum for the service should properly be added the value of the Mr Star on the 1st of Jan 1865 or when her pres ent charter expires. as at the expiration of the next three years or four years hence. She will most likely sell for only what she may be worth to break up. Capt Gelett has had to put in a new main mast & heave her out to repair her copper which was not anticipated. also to add to her outfit of sails. which to gether have proved a large & unanticipated expense

His bill for services upon the two trips of the past year have been but $1500 which was less than I anticipated & which added to the $2000 spent in repairs before she went into his hands will still leave the last years expenses as low as the average

It will be desirable that this matter receive immediate attention, and if the project of a schooner is still thought best. if built new it should be under way that the timbers may be thoroughly seasoned. & the defects of the Morning Star avoided if possible

I hope you reply about the grants of the children; or to the children for Oahu College is before this on the way, as the parents who are affected by it are writing inquiringly upon the subject. I refer to the grants for the present year

You will have been informed of the death of the King on the 30th ult° & the accession of Prince Lot to the throne –

The King died suddenly and no doubt the victim of strong drink. though of course I should not say this to be repeated still I think there remains no doubt of its truth

It is desirable that the final decision of the Committee respecting Capt Gelletts proposals be made known to us as near the first of April as possible

I remain as ever

Very Truly Yours

Jas H Castle

Agt. A B C F M

Mr. S. A. Castle

Honolulu, Dec. 14. 1863.

Rec'd Feb. 2. 1864.

Ans'd Feb 3, 1864

R. C. Wyllie

Minister Resident

Private 293

Honolulu Feb 3d 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Agreeably with your request I write you privately about various matters & things. & first on behalf of Mrs Castle & the children as well as my own please present Mrs Anderson our thanks for the parcels of books just received. The funeral Obsequies of the late King Kamehameha IV have been attended to day. All the particulars of his death you will have learned from the papers with more of detail than I could give them. It is yet too early to speak of his Successor. Judge Robertson has been appointed Minister of the Interior & I presume will make an able & upright Executive Officer. He had earned this reputation on the Bench. Mons. C de Varigny late Acting French Commissioner has been put at the head of the Finance department

His Appointment is not very popular, though he has given better Satisfaction I believe as a French diplomat than any we have before had and his personal reputation I understand to be high

How he will manage the Finances is yet to be tried. Mr Wyllie is retained at the head of the Foreign Department. Judge Allen retains his position It is not subject to change like the Others. but if it were I doubt not he would have been retained Mr Goodale has resigned the Office of Collector General (much to the regret of the Community) & Wm Son of Judge Allen who entertained you at Kawaihae has been Appointed in his stead The King in making up his new Privy Council has Appointed Some new members. of Whom I am One My friends thought it well to accept which I did for the present. though I consider it merely honorary, being without any compensation or much Service The Cabinet Shapes the government policy though certain questions are brought before the Privy Council of State, and in such Cases there is an opportunity of attempting a good influence. I believe I have noted all the political changes of any importance that have occurred

Dr Gulick has returned & gone on to Kau for his family. The meetings of our new Board have taken place regularly and things are getting into working order

but Mr Clark doubtless keeps you fully posted in this department

I think Dr Gulick will be fully sustained even by Dr Judd & Mr Hall who as you know opposed his nomination not I think from any personal grounds but chiefly because they thought his views were not sufficiently liberal to give the new Board favor with this cosmopolitan community. The Gulicks have not been popular with their community of Cousins Excepting Ornamel, and perhaps they have been too free & seemingly censorious at times in their remarks upon the practise of others in their economy of dress &c. but as far as I know the Dr, he is the best man, who is youthful enough, that is available & a good man for the post. And the necessity for his physical health that he be upon the move considerable, as well as his inclination as I think to do so, and his earnestness in the work fit him well for the position. I shall be disappointed if it does not prove so

I have yet had no opportunity to sell the old depository. a part of the Printing Office is now being occupied for the binding & storing Bibles & other books. The remaining lower part of the building in which Mr Clarks Study is located is being fitted up for Dr Gulicks Office. Mr Cookes eldest daughter Martha was married a few days since to Mr Saml Alexander and perhaps their second daughter Julia will visit the States soon with or without her father. Hopefully our daughter Harriet & Willie may go. Her health is poor & he should have commenced the fall last year but a class could not be formed & so far as now appears none can be formed the coming year or for ~~a~~ any ~~in~~ definite time to come

This is embarrassing to those who wish to prepare their sons for college at Punahou but it seems to be unavoidable for the want scholars in sufficient number to form advanced classes. I have talked freely & confidentially as you requested and with kind regards to Mrs A & Mary I remain as ever. Your friend & Bro

Sam N Castle

Mr C. N. Castle
Honolulu
Sandwich Islands
Oct 3, 1866
Per Yeddo
Sam N Castle

Copy

Education Office
Honolulu March 2. 1864

S. N. Castle Esq
Agent of the A.B.C.F.M
Honolulu.

Dear Sir

In accordance with a Resolution of the Board of Education I would solicit from you as Agent of the ABCFM the terms upon which a transfer could be made of all the property of the Hilo Boarding School to the Board of Education of this Kingdom,

Yours Respectfully
(Signed) W. Kekauonohi

Copy

Honolulu March 4th 1864

To His Excellency
M Kekuanao
Prest. of the Board of Education

Sir

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2nd inst which has just been handed to me & to say in reply that I have no authority to make the transfer of the Hilo Boarding School property upon any terms but will lay your communication before the proper party as early as possible

I think the ABCFM will not be likely to take any step alienating the property without the advice of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, to assemble in June next

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully
Your Ex.y's Ob.t Serv.t
Sam.l N Castle
Ag.t of the ABCFM

M. Kekuanoa to Mr. Castle
& Mr. Castle's reply –

Honolulu, March 2, – 4, 1864.

Rec'd June 18.

Ans July 6/64

Pub. Ed

Ks. Ks. Johnson Esq

Honolulu March 5. 1864

Rev R Anderson DD

Dr Sir

I have time to write you but a few lines by the Yankee which sails this morning. You will receive letters from Mr Clark announcing the resignation of Mr Mills on a/c of his impaired. We can hardly hope to fill Mrs Mills place in the institution or get a President this wife so efficient as they have been, but I thought I would suggest as a matter of importance to the institution. that if practicable a man of <u>sound health</u> should be secured Such frequent changes are not only painful to us & you but injurious to the Institution. Mr Mills was broken down in India & again when partially restored was prostrated by labors in the U. S. this impaired constitution has never been restored. and easily yielded to the influence of labor & climate here, so that wearied, he has relaxed his labors in vacation & been partially restored. his succeeding labors have brought him still lower than before. until he feels that he can no longer

continue & do justice to the College or him self.

By this opportunity Miss Julia M Cooke goes to the States on a visit to her family friends. Also my Son William Richards goes on to pursue his studies. I was in hopes to give him at least two years of a College course here. but the last year when he should have commenced Greek there could be no class formed & Mr Mills & Prof Alexander say they will be unable to form a class the coming year. He has been retarded one year & if he stays will be two years without any certainty as to the future

Hence very reluctantly. I have decided to send him to Oberlin Ohio, where my youngest brother & sister reside

There has been a rule in the College by the trustees not to form a new class with a less number than three Scholars. Perhaps it is wise but when I remember that our College is practically for a European population of from one to two thousand, and that California with its 500,000 European

Race inhabitants and its University of
Nine Professors & teachers has only four in its
Senior five in its ~~Sophomore~~ Junior three in its
Sophomore & three in its freshman Class
I am led to doubt the Wisdom of the rule.

With Kind regards to Mrs & Miss Anderson
I remain as ever. Very Resp & truly
Your friend & brother
S M Castle

Mr. S. T. Castle.

Honolulu, March 5. '64.

Rec'd, Apr. 23.

ans. May 13

✓ Prof. Molley.

B to Commander Dept.

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.

296. A.L. to R. Anderson; 24 March 1864
297. Same; 5 April 1864
298. Same; 20 July 1864
299. Same; 20 July 1864
300. Same; 24 Aug. 1864

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Honolulu March 24. 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

The past term at Oahu college the following named Scholars have not Studied Hawaiian viz, Lettie H C Alexander, Emma Sequan, Amy Johnson Sophia Emerson & Saml Wilcox – Six in all

The Prudential committee instruct me not to pay any part of the grant without the evidence that the grantee has attended to the prescribed course of Study in Hawaiian. We have yet hardly settled upon a regular course of Hawaiian, but it is taught by Prof Alexander & will be systematized more as we advance

As to the case in hand the School is initiating the study but Miss M. J. Alexander says that Mrs Mills said she thought the younger scholars named above had not better take it up this term & I suppose she thought that the professor was not fully prepared to take any additional class in the Hawaiian the last term. And I was not fully aware of the character of the Res^n of the Pru Com as Dr Gulick had the letter containing it with him on Hawaii

Dr Gulick has written to you on this subject but following the letter of the Resolution I do not feel authorized to pay the appropriations for the

Mr. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, Oahu
March 24. 1864
Rec'd May 9
Ans

afore named Scholars for the term just closed though they will take it up the coming term if a class can be properly organized for them which there will be no doubt. The object of the Coml & the Mission is no doubt to have the Children grantees of the Board, become masters of the Hawaiian. and if this end is in process of accomplishment. the agent you would perhaps have governed by the Spirit rather than the strict letter of the law. for example I am told that some of the Scholars named are very fluent in the Hawaiian colloquial, though they have not as yet learned the grammatical structure of the language. The money is required for the purposes of the institution from term to term. My evidence must be the certificate of the College authorities at the close of the term. Consequently every grantee must have studied every term until a prescribed course is completed. (Am this is not yet fixed upon). I would like to inquire whether the Agent, the Hawaiian. Board, the Trustees or the faculty, are authorized to depart from the letter of the instructions if the Spirit has been complied with

Prof Alexander could have taught these the last term though they might not have come in regularly in the initiation of a system. The parents will doubtless feel the curtailing of this grant very much from their limited means & I should like to pay these bills if I am justified in doing so

Very Respectfully Yours
Sam'l N Castle
Agent &c

Honolulu April 5. 1864

Revd R Anderson DD
Sec ABCFM

Dear Sir

On the 2nd inst I recd a copy of your letter of Feb 10th to Messrs Gyman & Wetmore concerning the funds belonging to the Hilo Boarding School. I do not know the exact shape in which they are at present, but have written them suggesting that if held in their personal names, that they should be transferred at once to the Board as in case of the death of either. So holding it would be necessary to administer upon them in conformity to the laws

In reference to this school. I have recently been addressed by the Board of Education inquiring upon what terms all of the property could be transferred to the said Board

I have said to Mr Low the Secretary of the Board verbally that whether it could be transferred at all I thought would depend upon the use to be made of it. and that the Board would need some assurance upon this point which would be satisfactory before any transfer could be made

He said he did not know what was proposed to be done with it. You can doubtless learn more upon this subject from Judge Allen whom you will ~~doubtless~~ probably see than I can tell you at present as he is a member of the Board & the application was made before he left ~~at~~ after a meeting at which I am informed he was present

I conjecture that it may be wanted for a School for the Reformed Catholics. I may be wrong.

I will send a copy of the application & my reply

Legacy of Mr Armstrong

I have received from J. W. Austin Esq the Counsel for Mrs Armstrong in the settlement of her husbands estate $615 88/100 in gold on a/c of the legacy of $1000 devised by him to the Board conditionally. I was informed that Mr Peck was about to remit a bill of Exchange for $1000 in settlement of the bequest which he would purchase for the above sum in gold it being at a premium in the transaction of 62½ per cent. I said to Mr Austin that I thought it was not just to the Board as it needed money here & was obliged to raise it on

Exchange, that whatever the value of the property was it was a gold value, that being the currency of the country, and that the legacy should be paid here in full, in gold, or, if Mrs Armstrong wished any portion or the whole relinquished by the Prudential Committee she should frankly state her circumstances to them with the reasons for such a request. He said he thought I was right, and he would pay to me in gold what the bill would cost & I told him I would receipt for as much as he paid. He has accordingly paid the before named sum for which I have receipted. He acknowledges the obligation to pay the balance in gold if the Com.ee will not relinquish it in view of Mrs A's circumstances which he will fully explain to you

If the Prudential Committee are satisfied by the reasons which Mr Austin presents that the balance of the legacy should be relinquished to Mrs Armstrong I shall be obliged if you will inform me early. It is expensive living here as you already know & this will no doubt have its influence in the decision of the committee

There is little doubt that at the time of Mr Armstrongs death his estate was

Mr. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, April 5, 1864
Recd. for reference & report

$25,000 at a fair valuation, but of this considerable was unavailable for income. The House used as a residence was valued at $4000. And Mr Austins statement of income will not probably include that. The Haiku Stock was worth $10,000 but except about one half which has been sold has produced no income. It is now nearly all sold. $3000 of it within the last 3 months and will hereafter be productive, but it is not probable that the income exclusive of the house will exceed about $11 or $1200. which is supposed to be considerably smaller than the same amount would be in Boston or New York ordinarily. Upon this subject I do not know that I have any thing further to add.

Very Respectfully Yours
Sam N. Castle
Agent of the A.B.C.F.M.

P.S. Mr Austin has asked me to add my concurrence in Mrs Armstrongs request that the Prud. Comm. will release her from the payment of the balance of Mr Armstrongs bequest and I have done so as she desires it and thinks that her means will be insufficient for her support if they are cut off to any extent & that she will have to resort to such personal effort as will diminish her labors directly for the natives amongst whom she has confessedly been very useful. But having all the facts of the case before them the Prud. Committee will judge as to the expediency of complying with the request —
S.N.C.

Private 378

Honolulu July 20th 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Your private letter of May 13th was recd June 29th You will learn from the papers, the Advertiser, that the absorbing topic for some weeks has been the Convention for the revision of the Constitution You will learn more fully from the various articles in the papers the state of the question than I now have time to tell you. I wrote the leader in the paper of the 16th by request. and I think it contains the sentiments of a large part of this community as to the true construction of the constitution, but the 94th article is unfortunate because it admits a different one. and Mr Li in his seat in the house of nobles day before yesterday said that he understood the construction at the time to be the one given it by the king and now by the legal authorities. The delegates are a better selection of men far than any legislature we have recently had & especially the Oahu last chosen which has not yet met. & may not meet They are right in the main in principle but deficient at least some of them in general information & the knowledge of men & legal matters

The question as yet most fully discussed has been a resolution offered by O H Gulick. that the Convention possessed no legislative power in which a majority of the delegates concurred, until the law officers had enunciated a different opinion when with the exception of Six, I believe, they voted against the resolution. Some of the young men are disposed to leave & go home, as they think that the decision is so wrong that they cannot participate in any proceedings to revise & frame upon the Constitution. I advise them not to leave as the question is decided against them in reference to power, but to stand by & do all they can to secure what is good & favorable & record their votes against what they regard as bad, that they are not placed in the position of one called to aid in executing the fugitive slave law. As they do not object to the thing to be done but to the manner of doing it, I think the greater part will stay perhaps all. Every native will sooner or later go with the King if they do not already. & there is latent jealousy of the foreigners even of the Missionaries & their families which crops out now & then in the feeling that they are getting all the land & the influence & the leaving the Convention would injure their influence with the natives, I think. I hope they will not do it.

I regret that our good brother Gulick has used some language which was indiscreet as I think & not courteous in the state. You will see in the number of a paper called the Convention which I send you where he uses the language "black hearted traitor" in reference to the oath ~~that~~ the King applied this to himself, I hear authentically, as he had taken it formely but declined to do so in his present position. Mr Gulick I suppose intended to give the Ministry & possibly the King a pretty broad hint but I think unwisely as it was not courteous & will tend to weaken his influence I have no doubt

I am privately informed that the King takes the ground that the present constitution makes grants to the nobles & people, which the King could not make. The nobles themselves by their old laws sat in council with the King by their own right as much as the King did & that the people were represented by the nobles who were their land lords. & that the King could grant them no rights which they already possessed. as much as the King himself. that now he proposes. the land titles being changed to ~~&~~ meet the nobles & delegates of the people in convention and covenant with them. in a new constitution or thorough revision of the present one

I am not without solicitude in view of the present aspect of things but I unhesitatingly advise the young men & Dr Judd to stay by using all the influence ~~for~~ good in their power. I have written you fully as you requested and as my heart prompted confidentially of course. as I am unaccustomed to write so fully upon such matters. With kind regards to Mrs & Mr Anderson I remain as ever

Yours Respectfully
Sam'l N Castle

Rec'd Oct. 9, 1864

Hon. S. N. Castle.
Honolulu July 20, 1864
Rec'd Oct. 8.

Pr aa Eldridge July 20 1864 299

Honolulu July 20th 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Your letter of May 13th were received June 29th. At a meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College held just previously to the receipt of your letter, Mr Mills made such a statement of the studies of the Hawaiian in the College during the two preceding terms that the trustees voted that the conditions upon which the appropriations had been made were fulfilled and I have paid over the appropriation which had been withheld. This accords with your letter also, and I hope that hereafter there will no doubtful case arise

You will doubtless see both Mr Mills & Mr Clark before this reaches you

They sailed on the Yankee on the 7th inst

Very Resp'y. Yours

Sam'l N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, July 20. 1864.

Rec'd Oct. 8.

Ack'd March 24.

Stephen N. Castle

Robert C. Wyllie

Dr Young Hector Aug 25. 1864 300

Honolulu Aug^st 24. 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Your letter of the 10th ult^o was rec^d on the 16th inst. I presume at the present time the government would not be ready to receive the Hilo B.S. property conditional on the pledge which you propose, and without which I certainly would make no conveyance. It seems to me to be an unpropitious time to discuss the subject at all, and unless drawn into it by the Board, it seems to me it will be wise to let the matter rest at present

You will learn the present political aspect of things from the advertiser

Mr Clark & perhaps Mr Mills will soon be with you & I hope something will turn up for Punahoe. Mr Armstrong was successful in finding a good man by applying to Your State School Superintendent, Dr Davis, who sent out Mr Beckwith the best man we have ever had here & certainly one of the the best I have known anywhere for his post

Very Truly & Resp^ly Yours

Saml N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Aug. 24. 1864.

Rec'd Oct. 17.

Ack'd Dec. 9, 1864

Purchase

Rev. R. Armstrong & 2

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.

301. A.L. to R. Anderson; 4 Oct. 1864
302. Same; 10 Oct. 1864
303. A.L. to R. Anderson; 12 Oct. 1864
304. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 Dec. 1864
305. Same; 23 Feb. 1865

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.

306. A.L. to R. Anderson; 8 March 1865
307. A.D. Resolution of Trustees of Oahu College; 8 March 1865
308. A.L. to R. Anderson; 9 April 1865
309. Same; 27 June 1865

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

287-309

Private 301

Honolulu Oct 4th 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I am going to write you freely & privately about some matters & things connected with the Mission work directly or indirectly as you suggested ~~when here~~ and as I have done occasionally. and first the old depository is not yet sold and I fear is not soon likly to be. A short time since Dr Gulick & Mr Parker (who seem to work very harmoniously together) applied to me to know if there were any objections to their fitting up the end of the building nearest Mrs Chamberlains which is floored as you may remember and putting a School of native children in there. which they were trying to get up. to which I replied not if it did not interfere with the sale or annoy Mrs Chamberlain. They thought it would do neither as if an opportunity offered to dispose of it they would vacate at once & the side towards Mrs Cs yard would be closed & the building open only on the street. I thought however they were not a going to be able to raise the means for a teacher & were going to locate somewhere else if they did. so

I inferred from a remark made to me by Mr Parker. but I was mistaken. the Cousins Society had agreed to organize a School and sustain it and as there is already one in the Stone Church and one in the Adobie School House they relied upon the Old depository for another School room yesterday Morning Mr Chamberlain applied to me to complete the purchase of the land. and asked me to convey it to her she guaranteeing that the building should stand without obstruction till ~~she would~~ sell it for $1000 which she said was the limit stated by you to her. (I mean the lowest) She said that she wanted to guard against any thing being introduced there that might be annoying to her and instanced a School. Under the misapprehension above alluded to I said I did not think it would be wanted for a School room that as my instructions were to sell her the land after the building was disposed of I would write you her wishes the governed by your instructions. and asked her also to write you stating more fully her wishes than I probably should which she will do

In the course of the day I learned that I had misunderstood the School prospects, that the Cousins had assumed the support of a teacher and were relying upon the old depository on account of the encouragement which I gave upon the first application of Dr G & Mr P. when I did not think Mrs C. would object. if there was no opening into her yard. Only upon the Street

I cannot judge for Mrs C. but to me it seems as though no good objection can be offered to a plan which promises to be useful, as this does, as when out of School the building itself and some 80 feet of open space will lie between Mrs Chamberlains house and the street.

As to the sale of the building I have yet had no offer and fear I shall not soon. It is suited only for business purposes, but is too far from the centre of business to be in demand for such purposes. For a dwelling it is unsuited both in its plan & proximity to Mrs Chamberlains. For removal it will be difficult to dispose of it, as many of the stones are inferior having been used for a high stone wall alongst the line of the Road. Whilst Coral blocks can be obtained delivered at about 50c each measuring in a wall 270 inches face of 16 & 18 inches thick not much more than it would cost to tear down & cart these of much inferior quality. These things are adverse to a favorable sale and I much doubt whether it could be sold any better than at Auction. If it could be sold with the land it would sell much better, then the purchaser could make his plans without reference to a removal.

The land cost nothing being a gift but the building cost from $2500 to $3000 — I shall be glad of such instructions as you judge best in view of this statement

Lahainaluna Seminary. Saml T Alexander has resigned his position as teacher to take effect Jan 1st 65 This is unfortunate now as there is a possibility of its leading to complications with the Government Still I hope it may not. Mr Cooper who is the active man in the Board of Education told me that he felt that the Government was bound in good faith to carry out the contract made with the Mission

An individual was named amongst others who I told him would not be acceptable, though there was nothing against him personally. I told him that it was necessary for the appointee to be acceptable to the Board as well as the government. He concurred and Geo Miles was appointed but subsequently declined. The name of S E Bishop is now before the Bd and on Board last evening approved of my presenting his name. Whether he will be appointed I do not know but I hope and think that no one will be appointed not acceptable to the Board. Should there be I shall await your instructions. I think you have a copy of all the papers relating to the transfer of the Seminary, but I hope there will be no occasion for interference, in the matter

I am authentically informed that Mr Alexanders reasons were in part the health of his wife but I think more decidedly because he wanted a part

of the instruction in the higher branches in native and to have Mr Pogue share with him in the English department which Mr Pogue declined to do. I think he should have held on & they should have submitted their differences to the association or Hawaiian Board, rather than take a step which might embarrass or break up the Seminary. I hope however all will come out right

In the Privy Council the expediency of attempting to teach English as generally as the Polynesian has advocated for some years past has been very fully discussed for two days and a change in this respect will doubtless be inaugurated. Mr Varigny, Judge Robertson Judge Andrews, Mr Harris & myself taking ground against the practicability of its general introduction while Mr Wyllie & Mr Hopkins took the ground of the Polynesian in times past. I have also had a very favorable opportunity of speaking very plainly on the liquor question as it arose in connection with an article in a treaty negotiated by Sir John Bowring on behalf of this Govt. with the King of Siatay which was before the Council for ratification. I was here also fully sustained by Mr Varigny, Harris Andrews & Robertson. In both of the above cases I think the king has sided with us.

My friends, some of them think I ought to have retired from the Council as a mark of my disapprobation

of the Kings course is setting aside the old & proclaiming a new Constitution. I should have preferred no Connection with the Government at the time, but as it was not to me a matter of Conscience, simply sitting in Council I thought, that if the King after a frank Statement in the Council that I did not approve of all the articles of the New Constitution, chose to continue me a member I would have a break with the government by retiring, I made such a Statement in which I was followed by Mr Bishop Judge Andrews & Mr Severance all of whom with myself continue in the Council.

I was earnestly desired by several parties to allow my name to stand as a candidate for the Legislature and after considerable reflection I consented with the express Statement that I should sustain no measure which I did not deem for the public good. Mr Whitney in his Saturdays issue has seen fit to make an uncalled for attack upon me impugning motives &c in allowing my name to stand. (you will see his remarks) but there is not a shadow of truth in his imputations. I believe the government did sustain me, but no member ever asked or intimated their wish that I should sustain any one of its measures and I stated most explicitly that I should oppose my most earnest efforts to the passage of any law legalizing distillation, and if I had not so stated they would certainly infer it from my remarks in the Council

and my well known principles

I have doubted whether the Missionaries have been wise in the last election in not exerting their legitimate influence for the return of such men as will oppose any law legalizing distillation

I believe under the feeling that the King has abrogated the old Constitution they have no pledge that he will not in the same way carry any measure which he chooses if he cannot do so by a vote of the Legislature. I believe had such men been chosen as would reject any bill for distillation the King would not attempt its passage by this Legislature in any other way

It only now remains for the few who will be in the Legislature to exert what influence they can against this measure with but little hope however of success

I have written fully & confidentially & shall be happy to hear from you as often and hope that will write also as fully about matters pertaining to the common good as your time & judgement will permit

With kind regards to Mrs A & your daughter

I remain Very Resp^y Yours

Saml N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Oct. 4. 1864.

Rec'd. Dec. 3.

Ans'd Dec. 21, 1864

✓ Pub. Co

Honolulu Oct 10 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

Mrs Chamberlain wishes to purchase the land upon which the Old Depository building stands having the conveyance made to her at once, pledging herself not to hasten the sale of the building at a sacrifice. As my instructions were to sell her the land after I had sold the building to be removed I told her I would write you for further instructions. I almost despair of selling the building to be removed as the removal of the materials, I mean the stone, approaches so nearly the cost of new material of better quality delivered on the ground because too no buildings are being constructed of such materials. Perhaps Mrs Chamberlain supposes that the purchase of the land would give her the control of the buildings which I suppose it would not necessarily do. and upon which point I should like your instructions that there might be no misunderstanding

Respectfully Yours

Saml N Castle

Agt. A B C F M

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, Oct. 10. 1864.

Rec'd Dec. 3.

Ans'd Dec. 21, 1864

✓ Rec'd

Honolulu Oct 12th 1864

Revd R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

The Trustees of Oahu College held a meeting yesterday upon the subject of a President & unanimously passed the resolution which I inclose herewith

I have communicated this action to Mr Alexander personally and he wishes time to communicate with his father before giving a decisive reply. I think it probable however that it will be in the affirmative and I write by the present mail, that if its meets the approval of the Comte any further action or inquiry may be suspended until Mr Alexanders answer is received. Very Respectfully Yours

Saml N Castle

Acting Secretary

P.S. I find the following Resolution passed at a meeting of the Trustees June 17th ult

"Resolved that the Secretary of this Board be requested to seek a
" a good Normal teacher on his arrival in the United
" States provided a President has not been engaged"

This Resolution was not in mind when the recent action took place & virtually rendered the latter unnecessary. S.N.C

Upon motion of the Revd E. Corwin, seconded by Rev L. Smith D.D. the following resolution was unanimously passed

<u>Resolved</u> that in view of the fact that the scholars in Oahu College, now and for some years to come, must be of a lower grade and fewer in number than they have been for some years past the Secretary be instructed to communicate with Dr Anderson Secretary of the A.B.C.F.M. expressing our thanks, for any efforts he may have made to secure a president for the institution, and expressing also our desire that no further effort in that direction be made as it is our present purpose with the approval of the A.B.C.F.M. to appoint Professor W. D. Alexander to that position he having with entire acceptance served as acting president during the present term.

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, Oct. 12. 1864.

Rec'd. Dec. 31.

Ans'd Jan 5, 1865

Owhu Lodge

✓ Pub. Cus

Ex & Minister Q.

Honolulu Dec 8. 1864

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I wrote you Oct 12. inclosing a resolution of the Trustees of Oahu College inviting Prof W.D. Alexander to the Presidency of the Institution in case no appointment had yet been made in the U.S. Inclosed I hand you a copy of his reply accepting the post and I may here add. that as far as I have been able to learn there has been no period since Mr Beckwith left in which the School has been more satisfactorily conducted than during the last term. Mr Brigham however (one of the two naturalists sent out by the Smithsonian Institute & Harvard University) who has taught with great acceptance the last term & is engaged for the next will not continue, and the college will still need the Normal School teacher with a good wife to take charge of the secular & boarding department and aid in teaching. As per resolution of which Mr Clark was the bearer & which it was hoped he would be enabled to carry out with your co-operation. We have just rec^d the papers containing the very satisfactory & interesting report of the Boards meeting at Worcester for which we bless the Lord.

Respectfully Yours

S.N. Castle act^g Sec of O College

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Dec. 8. 1864.

Rec'd Feb. 24. 1865.

Ack'd March 24.

~~Rec'd~~

Private

Honolulu Feb 23 1865

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I wrote you Oct 12th & forwarded a resolution passed on the 11th declaratory of the wish of the Trustees to appoint Professor Alexander to the Presidency of Oahu College provided a President had not been already engaged & provided Also it met the approbation of the Am Bd (or Prud Com.) The Trustees were moved to this step by a sense of justice to Prof Alexander who had so long been connected with the Institution and who was administering the government of the College in a very satisfactory manner. And they felt that in this they were consulting the true interests of the College more than by the appointment of any stranger and up to this time they feel that they have no occasion to regret the step. For as far as I am informed it remains true (as I stated to you in a letter of Dec 8th) that no more satisfaction has been generally felt with the school, since Mr Beckwith left. highly as were the services of Mr & Mrs Mills valued. Mr Alexander is a native of the islands. he is in the

enjoyment of a good measure of health generally his incumbency promises more of contentment & permanency essential to the enduring interests of the Institution than can be reasonably looked for from any foreign source. In reference to the return of Mr & Mrs Mills perhaps I ought to say a word to you. Highly as they were esteemed. I do not think there is one trustee on the ground whose judgement favors their return, even Mr Corwin does not, though he has not authorized me to write what he has said privately to me. Mr Mills health when he came, if not broken down was seriously impaired and although it was his general habit I think to take most of the long vacation for rest & relaxation from which he generally returned to his post with new vigor. Still he would soon fall back to his starting point or further, so that the last visit to Kauai in 1863. which Mr Mills told me had seemed to help him more than usual was sooner than usual followed by such a corresponding depression of health & spirits that the trustees as well as Mr Mills found it one of the most painful years of their experience.

Mr Mills health is too much impaired for any permanent occupancy of the post with comfort to himself or the Trustees. This I think is the view of the trustees.

At an informal meeting yesterday the matter was talked over in reference to Mr Tompkins of whom Mr Clark wrote to Mr Lamon and the Trustees expressed their adherence to the vote of Oct 11th subject always to the approval of the Board. And if the Board do approve of their action they earnestly wish the Board for the Normal School teacher & his wife spoken of to Mr Clark. And all other things being equal they think an island born teacher would be more likely to be contented & permanent than any other but they know of none available. Such an one would perhaps be more likely to adapt himself to the miscellany of his position than a stranger. would be more willing to teach. and also to oversee or aid in the care and discharge of the secular labors of the Institution. I may say that I do not think it desirable that any one even for President should come with such ideas of the dignity of the position that they cannot adapt themselves to the circumstances & requirements of the institution. Others may think differently.

Dr Gulick makes a good Secretary. he is prompt in the despatch of business. He preached for Mr Conwin during his last Summer absence and I regard him as an able man. I think the prejudice

against him on account of his publication about Seamen at Ascension is giving way. He has taken the Kuchoa from Mr Whitney for the present year and assisted by Prest Alexander & Parker, it is being made I am informed a very useful Secular & religious paper increasing in popularity & circulation. If continued with discretion, & the ability they are bringing to it it promises to be very useful. Mr Parker is laboring hard and his Congregation is increasing. Mrs C. R. Bishop who is a constant (~~attendant~~ (as well as Mrs Dominis & the Governor & Victoria when the latter are able) told me a day or two since that they liked Mr Parker very much but Mr Parker is not good at begging for himself & I am told by others not by him that he is straightened by reason of the shat payment of his salary. Speaking with his father about it he did not know the extent of the deficiency but said that Dr Anderson said that if his people failed to raise the Money the Board would make up their deficiency. Dr Gulick has charge of the Sabbath School which is enlarging & increasing in interest Prest Alexander Dr Gulick & Mr Parker are laboring as I believe with great efficiency & harmony which I hope may not be interrupted. I regret that at this moment we have no one to apply for the charge of the New Reform & industrial School just

about being established by the Government under an Act of the late Legislature. I do not know that such an application would be successful, but am inclined to believe that it would if we had such a married applicant, who would apply. As it is I fear that the School will go into the hands and under the influence of the Roman or Reformed Catholics

The New Board of Education under the Revised law consists of Gov Kekuanoa President. Mr de Varigny Minister of Finance. Mr Hopkins Bishop Staley & Dr Hutchinson Members. the first a member of Mr Parkers Church. the second a Roman Catholic & the three last Reformed Catholics or Episcopal. The Secretary or under the new law Inspector General Mr Fornander is a Roman Catholic. I regret that the influence of the Mission seems to be slipping away, but know of no remedy but faithful & prayerful & patient labor & waiting upon God. And I think it wise to refrain from any remarks that may seem denunciatory leaving all with God. by no means relaxing our labors in the Lord. The King verbally through me thanks you & the Committee for the copy of your work sent him & said he would send me a letter but up to this time has not. Please destroy this letter when read & believe me as ever Yr Respy Yours

S. N. Castle

Private

Mr. S. N. Castle,

Honolulu, Feb. 23. 1865.

Rec'd Apr. 27.

Ack'd June 5.

Private.

On Pres't. of College — Also?
normal Teachers
Board of Education
The King & "Nonsense Idiots"

Private 306

Honolulu March 8. 1865

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I have your private letter of Dec 21. & your printed one of Dec 27th in which you acknowledge mine of Oct 12. I concur in the sentiments of both these letters. I send herewith copy of a Resolution passed at a meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College. This was elicited by a letter from Br Clark to me. After the close of the meeting in thinking upon the subject of supplying this post the name of a nephew of mine occurred to me as it had occasionally done before in connection with labors at the islands and which I had at such times dismissed not thinking it expedient to mention his name, but after some reflection & conferring with Mr Cowin I have thought it best to mention his case to you in a private letter and ~~leave~~ open the door ~~open~~ for such inquiries in the proper quarter as to his fitness as you might think it proper to make

I have hesitated to do this chiefly for two reasons 1st he has pursued a collegiate course with the Ministry in view & I have hesited about the wisdom of turning one aside from this profession

who had advanced so far in the course of of preparation

2nd My observation leads me to feel that it is a post of great difficulty to fill satisfactorily I think no incumbent except the two Beckwiths has filled it to the satisfaction of all. I do not know the reason why it is so. but I think it to be the fact Perhaps the parents who have most of them been teachers have a mental standard of their own different from that which is supposed to govern at Punahou and I confess that I should feel unpleasantly to have a child or relative of mine attempt & fail. this perhaps is pride & an unjustifiable feeling. and

3d which is partly embraced in the latter he is my relative. I should be glad to have him there succeeding but failing, sorry to see him in the post

I know little of him personally but his reputation as far as I know is that of earnest piety and solid scientific & literary attainments.

I think he is a licentiate. and a graduate of Oberlin of 1864. He has taught some when quite young. but with the exception of hearing that his school of the first year previous to his entering College was a success I know nothing of his executive ability or of him as a teacher

He was married the last fall to a young

P.S. March 28. Perhaps I should add that I have given no intimation to Mr Pond that I have suggested his name to you in connection with Oahu College thinking it better that if you thought proper to act on my suggestions, the way should be left open for such inquiries about his fitness as you might think proper to make before the subject should be presented to him if it is at all

We are filled with sadness at the recent developements respecting Bro Rowell How deep the wound to the Saviors cause How sad for his lovely family

Alas what is man but I must close

Yours Mo Truly

S. N. Castle.

lady said to be a good teacher & beloved by every one This is the account that I hear of both of them

He is a graduate of Oberlin College Ohio and you can ascertain his qualifications from President Finney. Professors Henry Cowles, J Morgan, or any other of the Professors with some of whom it is not Unlikely you may be personally. I have heard of his giving instruction in Music at Oberlin a qualification which we much need at Punahou

Should he or any One else be engaged for this post, it is desirable that he should understand fully the Miscellaneous duties devolving upon him and come with expectation of rendering any reasonable Service which the interests of the institution may require, and also of the wife & they should be here to Commence the year in Sept if possible. Mr Cowin says we ought to have some one to teach elocution & a good reader. These are among Prest. Alexanders deficiencies. The address of my nephew is, "Chauncey N. Pond, Oberlin" Lorain Co Ohio

His Step fathers name is Uriah Thompson One of the trustees & the financial Agent of the institution. Should you have Occasion to address him it may be well to direct to his Care as Mr Pond may be absent. In Case he should be engaged he might need advances for his passage.

The accompanying Resolution defines the terms with sufficient precision. I shall feel obliged by an early "Private" Answer whatever the result. I remain most Respectfully & truly Yours

Saml N. Castle

Rec'd. Apr. 27. 1868
Ack'd. June 5
Private.
Mark Twain
Henry Clay
Overhall
June 7, 1868

Private

Rev. A. Anderson D.D.

Perhaps it should be stated that the number of board
may be expected to range from 15 to 30 at ordinary
times. perhaps higher. I think thirty is about the hig
number of boarding scholars. at present & for some ten
there will not be as many. I hope nothing I have said will
be construed or understood to detract from the valuable services
Mr & Mrs Mills and especially from her high qualifications a
a teacher. but much as we may & do value them. with his hea
the judgement of the trustees would not favor their return

S. N. D.

At a meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College held on the 17th day of March 1865 at the Rooms of the Hawaiian Board the following Resolution was unanimously passed, to wit:

Resolved that the Secretary be instructed to write to the Rev R. Anderson requesting him to confer with Mr Clark and so soon as possible procure and send out to the Islands a good Normal teacher, and his wife, also a teacher, to take charge of the Boarding Department, preside at the table, maintain a general supervision over the manners and morals of the Children, and so far as they may be able, assist in teaching; and that he be authorized to offer in our behalf for such services Twelve Hundred Dollars a year, in gold of which Eight Hundred Dollars shall be regarded as compensation for the services of the man and Four Hundred for the services of his wife; the year to begin with the date of their sailing from New York, and that as further compensation, they shall receive board, washing, lights and rent free, so long as they shall board in the institution and preside at the table

(Signed) Sam'l S. Castle,
Acting Secretary.

Pr

Per Onward March 9. 1865

Honolulu March 8. 1865

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

Inclosed I forward you copy of a Resolution passed at a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the Oahu College ~~at a meeting~~ which was held yesterday

As Mr Brigham is to leave at the end of the present year, another teacher or Professor will be required for the next academical year to commence in the early part of September, whose duties (as well of those of his wife, who is also expected to labor in the institution) are perhaps sufficiently defined in the Resolution

Very Respectfully Yours
Sam N Castle
Acting Secretary

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, March 8, 1865.

Recd April 27.

Ans. July 18.

Resolution of Trustees O. College.

✓ W. M. Clark

Mrs Rev. Henry Cowles of Oberlin,

June 7, 1865.

per ~~Smyrniote~~ Onward April 29th 1865 308 Private

Honolulu April 9th 1865

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I wrote you a private letter March 8th I have nothing from you since. Last evening in the meeting of our Board Dr Gulick read a letter from you in which you speak of Missionary Children seeking employment upon plantations and in California whilst so much is to be done at the islands

I think I may safely say that this is not always the case and perhaps not generally. The natives are unable in most places to support a foreign pastor even on the most moderate scale of living and as a consequence the young people are led to seek some employment which will afford them a livelihood. What is the remedy? there is enough to do here for several judicious workers if they had the means of living besides all of the native agency which can at present be made available

Lahaina like Honolulu needs an Active and Winning as well as devotedly pious young man and one who is judicious in Speech & Action

The fathers here, too, very naturally feel unwilling to have their sons enter into the

sacred office without all the advantages of mental discipline which they enjoyed. not perhaps fully realizing the fact that most of them are far ahead in mental qualifications and discipline to the best natives & generally quality their superiors in judgement. By the usefulness & acceptableness of his labors Mr Parker perhaps has no superior here if I may rely upon the testimony which I have though his opportunities have only been such as the islands offered. and it was substantially he or his parents abandoned the idea of his completing his studies in the United States. and had circumstances allowed him the advantages of Yale or Dartmouth it would have added no doubt to his usefulness.

By the way I think it probable that the Hawaiian Board will find it necessary to ask aid towards his support, which may seem to you inconsistent with the remarks just made, but they are nevertheless true. The vacancy at the Seminary is not yet filled I know not why. The names of Messrs S. E. Bishop Forbes S. B. Dole & H. R. Hitchcock are before the Board of Education & we await the result anxiously hoping for the best. With kind regards to your family I remain

Very Respectfully Yours

Sam'l N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, April 9. 1868.
Rec'd & Ans'd

309

Honolulu June 27. 1865

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I inclose you prep copies of my correspondence with the Board of Education in reference to Lahainaluna. As the Financial Agent of the Board only, I doubted whether this action came within my proper sphere indeed I thought that it did not, but I thought prompt action was called for & did not know who was properly accredited to act in the premises. As you will see I did so as Agent & by virtue of the Agreement of 1848 being between the Board & Government.

I laid the matter before the foreign members of the Hawaiian Board who unanimously approved what I had done & requested me to continue to act in the case.

The same day that my letter of June 13th came before the Board of Education, they appointed Rev S. E. Bishop to the post vacated by Mr Alexander The appointment was satisfactory to the Mission but whether that letter influenced the result I do not know

We hope soon to hear of your having obtained the Normal teacher & his wife for

Mr. S. N. Castle.
Honolulu, June 27. 1865.
Recd Aug. 26.

A. Marshall Esq
Pres. C.
Latainchina

Yours Rspfly
S N Castle Agt C&C

Punahou

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.

310. A.L. to W. J. Smith; 5 July 1865
311. A.L. to R. Anderson; 6 July 1865
312. Same; 19 Aug. 1865
313. Same; 25 Oct. 1865
314. Same; 14 Nov. 1865
315. Same; 13 Dec. 1865

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Copy 310

Honolulu July 5th 1865.

To W. Jas. Smith Esq.
Secretary of the Bd of Education.

Dear Sir,

Your letter of the 30th ult. was received during my absence at Waialua.

Whilst I would express my satisfaction with the appointment of Mr Bishop to the post vacated by Mr Alexander and the concurrence of the Board in the views which I entertain as to the character of the religious instructions to be given at Lahainaluna, still I find myself unable to agree with the Hon Board as to the rights of the A.B.C.F.M. in the matter of the appointment and discharge of teachers for the institution.

The subject of re-conveying suggested by your last paragraph I will lay before the Prud Comte of the A.B.C.F.M. for their direction and will not fail to advise the Hon Board of their views as soon as they shall have been received. I remain, dear Sir Your Obt Servant

Signed S. N. Castle

Agent of the A.B.C.F.M.

Mr. Castle to W. J. Smith

Honolulu, July 5. 1865

Recd Sept. 9.

Ap Minister of Hell

Lahainaluna

Pub. Cat

Board of Education

Pr Polynesian July 8th 1865 — 311

Honolulu July 6th 1865

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I send herewith a letter from the Board of Education in reply to mine of the 13th about Lahainaluna

They have given a more libral construction as to the character of the teaching than I expected they would do. allowing that the agreement requires the appointment of persons "teaching in "the doctrine & after the manner of the Congregational and Presbyterian Churches of the U.S."

I was afraid they would take the negative position of the agreement claiming that it only bound them to teach nothing contrary to said doctrines and that silence on the subject would fulfil the conditions. but they agree with me as to what good faith requires in this matter. but they will not admit the right of the Board to nominate or ratify. because that right is not stipulated for in the correspondence and it would be charging the government with the support of the school without any controlling interest in it

They say "It is understood that the institution

"is to be continued so as to "aid instead of defeating
"the purpose for which it was founded"

I did not feel at liberty to acquiesce in the decision of the Board of Education, but submit the matter to the Prudential Committee for their decision. this meets the approbation of my brethren here. The government has the power to kill the institution by putting in it & over it an Orthodox but inefficient man under whom it will die out I do not think that they now intend to do any thing inconsistent with good faith, and the control of appointing & dismissing, subject in the matter of teaching to the conditions laid down, seem reasonable if it is to be supported by the government

If we would have the entire control of the school in all its appointments and conduct the present opening for a re-conveyance is a favorable one, and the brethren who heard the last letter of Mr Smith at our last meeting of the Board favored it.

It would certainly be preferable, but the expense of teachers & repairs will not be less than from $2,500 to $3000 pr year when the salaries of teachers & assistant teachers shall have been reduced to the Missionary Standard. The present cost to Government is about

$3,500 pr year and for any considerable repairs a Special appropriation would be required.

The Seminary buildings are nearly new & I believe in good repair. Both of the dwelling houses need shingling. One of the roofs may perhaps be patched for the present year but the other I am told will not be habitable another winter without a new roof. Other repairs also are required but I do not know to what extent or at what cost. excepting I am told that the house occupied by Mr Alexander when you were here requires a good deal of repairs—

The Prudential Committee will please instruct me in the premises. From the negotiations about the Seminary literally construed I do not now see that a claim to nominating or ratifying power can be sustained. for whilst it seems to me that the spirit of the agreement requires such qualifications & action as will of itself make the teacher acceptable yet I do not see any provision for predetermining this question. If he fails then process must be entered upon for his removal. In this respect the papers seem to be defective, but perhaps government would not even then have accepted the trust without as great

a control as they now claim

You will remember that I requested that a conveyance for Punahou (Oahu College) should be made in Boston embodying such conditions of transfer to the Trustees as the Prudential Committee should deem proper, to secure the institution against the adoption hereafter of doctrines contrary to those of its founders. A form was sent which I copied in the deed. The question about Lahainaluna has led me to examine the deed to Punahou and I find the conditions to be similar to those upon which Lahainaluna was conveyed and there is no check or veto retained by the ABCFM upon <u>appointments of teachers</u>, but I will copy so that if the Prudential Committee deem any change necessary it can be altered whilst the parties are willing to have it.

"But these Presents are executed & delivered only
" upon the express condition following, upon the breach
" whereof this conveyance shall become utterly null
" & void, and the whole estate and title shall im-
" mediately revert unto the said American Board
" & the Trustees thereof, <u>to wit</u>, that the whole course
" of instruction in the said College shall be in ac
" cordance with the principles of Evangelical Protestant

" christianity as declared by the sixth section of
" the present charter of the said College, which Sec-
" tion is in the words following to wit

"Be it Further Known, that, as the Object of the
" institution is the training of youth in the various branches
" of a christian education, and as it is reasonable, that
" the christian education should be in conformity to the
" general views of the founders & patrons of the institution,
" no course of instruction shall be deemed lawful in said
" Institution, which is not accordant with the principles
" of Protestant Evangelical Christianity, as held by that
" body of Protestant christians in the United States of
" America which Originated the Christian Mission
" to those islands, and to whose labors & benevolent
" contributions the people of those islands are so
" greatly indebted." Nor shall any change of the Charter
" or Constitution of the said College release this Condition
" or prevent the immediate reversion of all the estate
" and title hereby conveyed upon the breach thereof"

Please reply & instruct me upon these points at your earliest convenience. I would remark that there are two or three points in the Board's (Mr Smith's) letter to which I could have replies but deemed it wiser not to do so at present

Very Respectfully Yours
S N Castle. Agt. A B C F M

S. N. Castle, Esq.

Honolulu, July 6 1865.

Recd Sept. 9.

Board of Education

Lehua

Ann March via Hilo

Pr. CO

Rec'd Comd Aug 21. 1865 312

Honolulu Aug 19. 1865

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

Your letters of March 4th & June 5th are received. The Hilo B.S. funds are in a safe condition in case of any contingency such as you deem possible, a part being in my hands literally & the other held in Mr Lymans hands in my name as the Board's agent on his book for the convenience of collecting & disbursing there where needed. The case of Mr Rowell is exceedingly painful. I have paid him no salary since April 1st. Up to that time his salary was prepaid as the rule requires, Jan 1st, a month or two prior to the exposure of his defection.

I am told his son in Oakland College is very promising & has exerted there a very salutary influence. His eldest daughter is married to Mr E. H. Rogers & the two next, very fine girls left here two weeks since for the Coast & ultimately for Mount Holyoke I believe. May the Lord protect them & restore him.

I inclose you copy of a letter recently received from Mr Pogue. It would free us from all embarrassment if the Board should resume its former relations to the Seminary in case the Government would re-convey but it would

also subject the Board to quite a tax for its support and I think that by proper management the appointment of a teacher may be secured who will be acceptable to the Board & Mission though there are some members of the Mission whose appointment could not be secured because the authorities think they have made remarks derogatory of them and uncalled for. Mr Bishop would be expected to take the place of Mr Pogue unless some Old man like Mr Alexander should be appointed, but I suppose they would prefer to appoint a young man to take Mr Bishops place & let him succeed Mr Pogue

I have privately mentioned several names of young Hawaiians now in the States to which they would not object, The Government desires to have. One of the teachers induct the Students into practical agriculture, Mr Alexander (G.T) had made a very satisfactory commencement and they very much regretted his resignation, They also would like to have the students have the benefit of medical lectures that some of them might subsequently attend upon the practise & nursing of the Queens Hospital & and be fitted to practise amongst their own people, For this reason I think they would be glad to appoint either Henry Lyman or T.M. Coan if either of them would like the position and all other things being equal would

would prefer them on account of their medical profession. But so far as being acceptable is concerned I think that Nathaniel or Justin Emerson Thomas Gulick William Bailey or Saml Armstrong would either of them be entirely satisfactory if they are qualified to act as teachers. but I will speak further on this subject as it opens I have yet had no opportunity to bring it before the Hawaiian Board. Several are now absent but I shall bring it to their notice at the September meeting

As to Bro Pogue I should much regret his leaving the islands & I think it not unlikely he might find Kau a field not unsuited to his heart. He is a good faithful Christian Minister & understands the language & has a heart to the work. In regard to Lahainaluna I cannot think of any suitable man here who would be satisfactory to all who can be spared from his post

We are anxiously awaiting intelligence about a man & his wife for Punahou & hope your efforts will be successful in getting the right man & woman and that they may reach here to commence the school year.

Very Respectfully Yours
Sam'l N Castle
Agt A B C F M

21st The mail goes this morning I add copy of a note recd. since this was written from Bro Pogue & I will have further conference with Mr Harris or Vanigny of the Board of Education & Consult with the Brethren of the Hawaiian Board If the appointment of any one here acceptable to all & available can be secured it will save time. If not of those whom I have mentioned I presume Armstrong Lyman & Coan will not be available As I hear it is probable that Coan will remain in the Navy. Lyman is established in his profession at Chicago & Armstrong has recd a Brevet Brigadier Generals Commission in the regular Army – The two Emersons & Gulick at Williams remain and I presume one of them would be available. I heard Mr Emerson mention Nathaniels name in connection with that post some time since. I also add Albert Lyons & Wm Bailey whose names did not occur to me The latter is in N.Y. Yours Truly

S. N. C.
Agt. A & C

Rev. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, Aug. 19, 1865.
Rec'd. Oct. 12.

Pr Comet Oct 25 1865 313

Honolulu October 25th 1865

Rev R. Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

I have received yours of July 18th inclosing credentials of Mr & Mrs Church. Also yours to the Trustees of Oahu College introducing Mr & Mrs Church by his hand on the 21st inst

The Trustees are greatly encouraged in your success in finding a gentleman & lady that promises so well

Mr & Mrs Church arrived on Saturday Morning and spent that day & the Sabbath at my house and we were very favorably impressed by their appearance & conversation

I remain Very Respectfully Yours

Sam'l N Castle

Act'g Sec of Oahu College

Yours of the 18th marked "private" was duly rec'd.

I inclose a note just rec'd from Bro Pogue. The progress of events convinces me more & more that it will be wise to take back the Sem'y if the Govt will reconvey. It is very important to our work to have the entire control of a school of that character without being hamelled by Government or Roman or Reformed catholics. Securing however all the aid we can without interference with our freedom of action

Yours Resp'y

S N Castle agent

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, Oct. 25. 1865.

Rec'd. Dec. 11.

A March on Wed

Litchfield

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Mr Simpson Nov. 15th 1865 314 Private

Honolulu Nov. 14th 1865

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

Your letter of Sept 12th was rec'd on the 6th inst. I lost no time in bringing the subject of a reconveyance of the Lahainaluna Seminary before the Board of Education and have yet no Official reply, but the Board had a meeting and sent Mr Harris to talk with me on the subject and I think they will not reconvey at present. They inquired if the Am Bd did claim a ratifying or nominating power. Of course I was obliged to admit that they did not. Mr Harris then said that not differing on that point and agreeing as to the character of the religious instruction to be given the reason suggested in the Board of Ed's letter of June 30 did not exist, and as they had appointed Mr C B Andrews a gentleman with whose theological views we could find no fault to succeed Mr Bishop who went to succeed Mr Pogue and as they designed to carry out the agreement in good faith as they had just entered upon a thorough repair of the dwelling houses and as it would leave the A B C F M with the funds in their hands for other purposes

which would be spent on the institution if it was reconveyed and as the incumbents too would be better satisfied with their present compensation than with the Missionary Salary which they would receive, he would suggest, that they wi reply to my communication as soon as they could (which as some of the members were to be some weeks absent would be some time hence) and that I would let the matter rest. Of course I could not press the subject because I had not ground to stand upon for as the Board does not possess the right of nomination or ratification, and as they have not as yet made any appointment in violation of the letter or the spirit of the agreement there remains no ground for interference. I argue that there is no appointing power reserved for the Board for this would be a preventing power against entering evil whereas the present seems only a remedial power to correct evil already developed.

The Bd of Ed claim that in the whole matter of schools they mean to act fairly with an eye only to the public good and without partiality For Mr Lymans school they have granted for the current year $600, for Rexford Hitchcocks $500. They have appointed a Presbyterian to the Royal School who has united with the Fort Street

church and he has the privilege of choosing his own assistants which he has done from the Mission families & will continue to do if he can find help from that quarter. They subsidize Rev J. P. Greens Boarding School for girls. will also grant to Dr Smiths & Mr Wilcox's School probably and I think it probable they will make a grant for Miss Mary Pari's School on Molokai. and it is true that they have several times inquired of me for young ladies for the Schools and I believe have always employed those I have named when they could be obtained. I was also reminded that the present principal of the Royal School was sent to the Board by me. He is a brother in law of Rev Sereno E Bishop & brought testimonials of a high order as the principal for a number of years of an Academy at Gettysburg Pennsylvania and also I think a Fort Deposit or Defiance Indiana. He and his wife have united with the Fort Street church by letter from the Presbyterian church in one of the above named places His name is J. R. Kinney These works are mentioned to me in private

evidence that they mean to deal impartially

What their reply in reference to Lahainaluna will be I do not exactly know, but expect they will give it the go by for the present at least. nor do I see any remedy as long as they fulfil what they admit to be the spirit of the agreement. I have marked this <u>private</u> as neither they or I would like to have this report of free & intended private communication appear in the ~~the~~ press. I have seen in some of the Eastern papers statements that the President of the Board was a Roman Catholic which is a mistake The is Constituted as follows

M. Kekuanoa	of the Parkers Church	President
C de Varigny	Roman Catholic	a Frenchman
Bishop Staley	Episcopal (Ref^d Cath	English
F W Hutchison	do "	do
C. C Harris	do "	American

I thought it will to correct the statements alluded to as they tend to the injury of our cause when they come out here and the mistake originates no doubt in with the Editors at home. I would suggest a correction to be printed in the Arrival

Yours Truly
S N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, Nov. 14. 1865.
Rec^d Jan. 6. 1866

Mr. Castle
Private

Pr Onward Dec 13. 1865

315

Honolulu Dec 13. 1865

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I have only time to say that you will have heard of the distressing casualty by which Miss Brown came to her death

You already know that what she had was bequeathed to the Board but amongst her effects there is a note upon which I presume some 3 or 4 $00 is due from the Rev T. E Taylor about which I am informed Mrs Thurston wrote you by the last mail, from what I hear Mr Taylor is unable to pay & there is not the remotest probability that he ever will be. Had his health not broken down & laid him aside the balance would have been paid long since. It is legally outlawed. Shall I give up the note and relieve his mind? Please instruct me and oblige

Yours Respectfully

S N Castle

Agt &c

Sd. Mare Wade July 1866

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Dec. 13. 1865.

Rec'd Feb. 9. 1866.

Ack'd June 16/66

Rev R Anderson D D

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, S.N.

316. A.L. to R. Anderson; 1 Jan. 1866
317. Same; 11 Jan. 1866
318. Same; 7 Feb. 1866
319. Same; 31 March 1866
320. Same; 14 April 1866

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

310-324

Pr D C Murray Jan. 1866 316

Honolulu January 1st 1866

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir

I wrote you on the 13th ultimo respecting Mr Taylors note & should have written you more fully had not Mrs Thurston done so and had you not as I supposed known personally something of him & his circumstances

The Morning Star is sold & much better than we anticipated the purchaser was Dr Judd but in commencing to overhaul her he found her condition worse than he anticipated and sold her again at a loss of $400. He says as it will go to the funds of the Board he does not care so much about it as he should otherwise. I send copy of a/c of sales to Mr Ward

The new Schooner I suppose will soon be on her way out here. I hope no timber will be put in her but <u>Seasoned</u> <u>Oak</u>. The Morning Stars chief defect was unseasoned timber without salt or sufficient ventillation. I hear to day that one of the Lahainaluna Seminary buildings has been blown down in a recent Storm

I took up the Lahainaluna teacher case in both instances from the necessity of prompt

action but presented it to the Hawaiian Board upon the first opportunity which indorsed my action in the case & requested me to act further in the premises as far as further action might be needful. The Hawaiian Board has no corporate character. If it had it would be derived from the Government with whom the matter might have to be discussed. The Board thought it best that I should be the medium of communication. These remarks are made in reference to the remarks upon this point in your last letter to Dr Gulick

You will note several extracts in the Advertiser of the 30th from English & American papers about the English Mission here

Mr & Mrs Church thus far have made a very favorable impression

Respectfully Yours
Sam'l N Castle
Agent ABCFM

Mr. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, Jan. 1. 1866.
Recv'd Feb. 25.
Mission 2nd

Pr. W. D Rice Jany 11. 1866

Honolulu Jan 11th 1866

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

I omitted to notify you at the proper time, that at the annual meeting of the Trustees of Oahu College held in the latter part of June last, the Rev D B Lyman, whose term of service expired, was re-elected and the Rev G H Gulick was elected in place of Rev L Smith whose term also expired at the same time and who was absent in the U S

I am happy to report that the services of Mr & Mrs Church have thus far proved highly satisfactory and they give great promise of usefulness. The school is now in successful operation

Is not this a favorable time to prosecute the effort for further endowment in the U S?

Very Respectfully Yours

S N Castle

Acting Secretary of Oahu College

By the rule I think these elections require the ratification of the Prudential Committee

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Jan. 11. 1866.

Rec'd March 6.

Ans. March 9.

✓ Rev. D. B. Lyman

✓ Rev. L. H. Gulick
Members of Oahu Ch

✓ a Pub. list
March 22 Stell

Per Steamer Ajax No. 318 1866

Honolulu Feb 7th 1866

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

In closing up the accts of Wm Brown I discover as his executor I found that I had no general & special power of attorney or agent of the Bd which authorized the Board I dispose the money to be paid into my hands having no formal instrument except special one in reference to lands and the Mining Stock. Judge Davis says that the money ($690.31) can be in my hands as an executor and I can use it for the purposes of the Board while the Board continues my responsibility in this capacity till I can get the proper power from Boston. This may be a special power applicable to this case only and may be a general power applicable to any case which may arise. I should say it had better be the latter so that there might be no embarrassing future cases that may arise of any kind where formal legal authority is required. Of course such power could be revoked at the pleasure of the Board. A instrument in either case must be acknowledged before a Notary. Voted by the Hawaiian Board in Boston. Please so that this is attended to soon.

Since learning that Mr Mun Monroe would not sail till Feb I have concluded to send the two Chronometers home for the same vessel by the Blue Jacket to sail in a few days —

Respectfully Yours

S C Wells Clerk

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, Feb. 7. 1866.

Rec'd. April 7.

(Duplicate)

Ack'd from McKee

Private

319

Bark D. C. Murray March 31. 1866

Rev R Anderson DD

Dear Sir

You will see by the date of this that I am at sea. I am on my way to San Francisco on a short visit for business and shall perhaps return in this same vessel

Just before leaving home I heard from my son Wm R at Oberlin and after struggling through his last preparatory year against continued weak eyes and entering college last August he has been obliged to suspend or abandon his studies. I also heard at the same time that since the early part of Nov he had had an obstinate cough which under considerable excitement & exertion at a fire had culminated in bleeding whether from the lungs or throat I am not informed Under these circumstances and the advice of friends I have thought it expedient conditionally to recall both him & my daughter Hattie A, who is with him at O, but if they come home I am desirous that they should first visit Boston our Missionary capital or head quarters, but as they are both young (Wm being but 17 years this month & Hattie but 19) I do not like to send them there without some one to whom I can commit them for a few days

May I then commend them to your care and Mrs Andersons for a few days, and as I know Mrs Andersons burdens are not light, if it should not be convenient for any reason to receive them into your family May I ask that you will do me

favor to introduce them into some christian household of your acquaintance, or suitable boarding house whilst they remain, and that you will be kind enough to drop them a note accordingly, directed to them at Oberlin. I shall be most happy to reciprocate the favors that I solicit if Providence should ever place it in my power. As they may leave Oberlin very soon after the receipt of my letters. (although they would not go directly through to Boston visiting relatives on the way) they might not receive any note from you unless it were sent them soon

I feel assured you will appreciate my reasons for asking this favor and pardon the liberty which I have taken

I have written to Hattie, if she can, to visit Oswego NY on her way east and get some information by personal observation in reference to the method of Object teaching so highly commended by the NY State Convention of Sabbath School teachers as practised by a lady teacher of Oswego and published in the NY. Evangelist. thinking it may perhaps be profitably introduced into the native Schools & Sabbath Schools. Mr Parkers Sabbath School at the Stone Church under Dr Gulicks care is increasing in No & interest and Mrs Gulick wished Hattie to get some information on this subject. She is a teacher in the school a very efficient one. Mrs Cash & Mrs Cooke also teach there & Hattie had a class when she left who were much attached to her. It has occurred to me since writing here, that a brief note of introduction enclosed by you to the Rev Dr Condit or the Congregational clergyman might in case Hattie & her brother should visit Oswego for this purpose give them an access to

the School which would be of material advantage
It is a mere suggestion on the spur of the moment and may be inexpedient

You will be interested to learn that Mr Parkers congregation has largely increased and many young men & women now attend. He is earnestly labouring in and doing a good work, but he is I fear rapidly wearing out. As he lives in my family I have ample opportunity to observe his labors & mark something of their wearing effect upon himself. Dr Gulick is also an earnest laborer but frail. His paper is thought to be very useful. When he is absent Mr Parker has this upon his hands in addition to the care of his large Chh & congregation.

President Alexander aids what he can in this department & very acceptably. Mr & Mrs Church are taking hold acceptably & doing good service

Mr Church is the Superintendent of the Fort St. Chh Sab School in which she is also engaged and besides they are both engaged in a native afternoon Sab Sch in Manoa Valley. They give promise of being very useful, and thus far they are filling their position in the College most acceptably

I wrote to Mr Ward by last mail I think that Capt James who for three years commanded the Morning Star said to me that by all means for the purpose for which we want a Schooner, he should advise a topsail schooner that is a fore and aft rig with a square insted of a gaff topsail to be used as circumstances shall require. He said he thought that was Capt Gelletts opinion, but I had not before leaving any opportunity to ascertain Capt Gelletts views on the subject, but the fact that Capt James is regarded as one of our best practical seamen

Memo Mr

and has had more experience in the work to be done than any one man gives qual weight to his opinion. We have also two old Sea Captains as passengers who I think by their conversation sustain the opinion of Capt James

The rig that I describe is not like the Morning Star whose Mizen carried only square sails or perhaps a Spanker but it is a fore and aft rig with a square top sail which will become a fore and aft Schooner by sending down the top-sail yard. Another point about which the Missionaries have often spoken is in this warm climate having a house on deck like Capt Randalls vessel which trades amongst the Islands. Whether this will be practicable in a vessel of this size & rig I do not know. The Object would be to increase the comfort of the passengers, give a greater carrying capacity & better sailing trim. Seamen say the M. Star has always been a bad vessel to put in good sailing trim The Cabin is large & so deep in the vessel that there is only room under it for iron ballast & much of a cargo sinks her head too much in the water. I have made these remarks at a late day not recollecting whether any thing further has been said about the Construction of the Schooner than simply that she was to be fore & aft. She should by all means be built only of seasoned Wood well salted to protect from decay. It is said that ventilation alone cannot be so perfect as to secure that end. It may not be

too late for these hints to be of some value. The Chronometers belonging to the Morning Star were forwarded to Mr Ward via Cape Horn by the Blue Jacket in February

In this private letter, I beg to allude again to the subject of noticing disapprovingly any Government action which seems to be antagonistic to the interests of the Mission unless it be so glaring that to pass it over would be false to our duty. Such remarks are often brought to the notice of the King & Government Officers and tend to keep up and sharpen a Spirit of Antagonism, which may be becoming dormant or dying out. In the matter of the schools I think it better to be silent doing all we can to promote the good of the children in such ways as we are able unless we are called to say & do what Conscience forbids, also to accept all aid which we can get subject to the same conditions. Gov Kekuanaoa, Victoria Kamaina, John Ii, Mochonua Mrs Bishop, Mrs Gov Dominis, do all they can to sustain Mr Parker and our Cause generally, but they sympathize in many things about Government matters with the King & administration. Mr Parker or rather Mrs Bishop & Dominis recently got up a (musical) concert of native performers and drilled them themselves to aid in raising a fund towards getting an Organ for the Stone Church. The to show his good wishes intended to attend but did not get out but he

bought two Hundred tickets or more which must have cost him about $100 to $150 – In these general views as to speaking & writing with caution I know from personal conversation & writing that I have the sympathy of many of the Missionaries. as Alexander. Coan. & J W Smith whilst others I am aware disagree with me

I know the King & many others are much displeased with the public Statements of the Bishop of Oxford about the condition of the Hawaiians their Exports and the Hawaiian Consul General has been instructed to prevent the reiteration of such things as are reported in his addresses. I am not at liberty to make any report on this subject, but know the interest you will feel in knowing the fact and feel that it is safe in your hands. I must apologise for my penmanship as the motion of the vessel is unfavorable to legibility

Hoping to hear from you soon after my return with kind regards to Mrs Anderson & your Children I remain very Truly & Respectfully

Your friend & Brother

Saml N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle.
Pt Sea, March 31st 1866.
Rec'd. May 1st
Caution
Text
Text
Text

320

San Francisco April 14 1866

Rev R Anderson D.D.
Sec A.B.C.F.M

Dear Sir

I have just received your letter of March 9th ratifying the Election of Rev D B Lyman & Rev L H Gulick as Trustees of Oahu College

In reference to pecuniary reports of the Oahu College I believe Mr Hill has been furnished with them as fully as he desired

Probably in Other respects the Reports have not been as full as desirable. I sent the last year a pretty full Statement prepared for & printed in the Friend of which I sent to Mr Hill some Twenty five or thirty Copies

On my Return I will see that a Report of the kind you call for is prepared. The College in its importance or promise of usefulness is not less than in times past

Mr & Mrs Church are doing well & entering earnestly in to Native Sab School labor as they have opportunity. Very Respectfully Yours

S. N. Castle
Act Sec Oahu College

Mr. S. N. Castle:

San Francisco, Apr. 14. 1866.

Rec'd May 12.

Ans'd per Wells

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, S. N.

321. A.L. to R. Anderson; 26 Sept. 1864
322. A.L. to Brother Wilcox; 4 Feb. 1868
323. A.L. to N. Clark; 8 Feb. 1868
324. A.L. to N. Clark; 14 Feb. 1868
325. Same; 12 June 1868

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

264-286

Pr U.S. Tuscarora
Sept 26. 1867

321

Honolulu Sept 26/67

Revd R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir

It is a long time since I have this pleasure. a prized one but. which the multitude of labors falling to my lot prevent my enjoying often

Our General meeting minutes you will have received. The Report on the subject of schools. Some of the brethren could not wholly indorse. Those of Kauai were a Unit as to its inacuracy as applied to them and I fully agreed with them. Abuses exist in the schools in some to a much greater extent than in others. I urged the association earnestly to state freely in writing to the Board of Education all of their grievances and give them the benefit of their suggestions and if this remained unnoticed & redress could be obtained I would go along with them & so would the brethren from Kauai, but they declined to do this. I felt and now feel that where we deem ourselves aggrieved, as a principle our first duty is to seek redress, and that until we have done so & failed to secure our rights in a peaceable manner we have no right to neglect this step and take the ultimate

resort of more hostile demonstration. The Report I do not think to be fully warranted by the facts of the case, and only to be justified by the failure of a reasonable effort to secure redress.

For a season I thought of writing you fully on this subject, but cares prevented and as the time passed away I finally gave it up. I believe the active members of the Bd of Education were well disposed and would have granted redress to real grievances of many of which they had no knowledge, but which would have received their attention had they been brought to their notice in such detail as to have given them tangibility

I feel that we should be "wise as serpents and harmless a doves" that should be sure and put ourselves in the right. Showing not only the existence of evils to be deprecated, but of their continued existence in spite of our reasonable & well directed efforts for their removal. But I will dismiss this subject. Judge Allen mentioned to me the kind aid rendered by yourself and Mr Hardy to him, when in the U S endeavoring to get a reciprocity to, and he requested me when writing to ask the continuance of those efforts. and I may add on my own ye as well as by the common

consent of all parties as far as I know that any aid or influence in securing the ratification of this treaty would be conferring a boon on the islands. It is not all that was sought but. far as it falls short of it it is still of great value. We desire to carry on light as well as dark sugars on favorable terms but if we cannot have both we wish the latter

Our first mail steamer the "Idaho" sailed yesterday for the Coast and we hope the institution may prove permanent. Dr. Gulick is now absent on Hawaii but keeps you or at least Dr. Clark fully informed of the Operations of the Hawaiian Board

Its operations are moving on in the usual channel though we have not the evidence of the Spirits work in our operations as much as we desire and pray for. With kind regards to Mrs Anderson I remain as ever

Very Resp^ly & truly Yours

Saml N Castle

Hon. N. Castle Esq.

Honolulu, Feb. 26, 1868

Rec. Nov. 20/67

Ack'd Feb. 20. 1868.

322

Honolulu Feb. 4. 1868

Dear Bro Wilcox

Yesterday the Committee on Appropriations met to consider the statements of your letter addressed to me on the subject of your salary. and I was requested to write you asking for an inventory of your property and also of your income to be forwarded to the Pru Com with a letter from the Com^ee here.

The Committee think you will do well to be careful and give the statement as much in detail as possible both of your property & income from it, whether it be in cash over and above your expenses on the same. Thus if you have land which yields you $100. but the expenses are $80. then the net income will be $20. If it be land and yields food for your table of greater value to you than the cost then the difference should be put to the credit of income the same as if it were cash.

If you reply at once we shall be able to write per Idaho on her next trip. On behalf of the Com^ee

Yours Truly

Saml N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle to Mr.
Wilcox, Feb. 4. 1868.
Recd April 7.

and

Pr Bark Celestia 323

Honolulu Feb 8th 1868

Rev N.G. Clark D.D.
Cor Sec of the ABCFM

Dear Sir. Doct Gulick has placed in my hands a copy of your letter to him of Dec 5. 1867. I am gratified at some phases of this letter as far as it indicates good for the cause and also personally. Indications of progress in the concentration of the Boards work here and also that you are "not aware of any complaint of late in regard to Mr Castles management of the trust committed to him". the change is one of convenience & economy & management

If my administration of these trusts have been without censure or complaint for any length of time I am in this respect peculiarly fortunate. for few persons acting in positions of responsibility in any department of human affairs are so fortunate as to escape complaint or censure any length of time however impartially discreetly. or righteously they may have fulfilled their trust. I scarcely have known one amongst all the excellent men

who have been called to administer the the affairs of the Board, at home, who has escaped censure. not from "Unreasonable & wicked men" only, but from truly good and pious men, however undeserved it may have been, It was so too with my sainted predecessor and former Senior agent who passed nearly twenty years since into his rest. These things ordinarily arise from misapprehensions & misunderstandings. which are incident to our imperfect nature, and generally are capable of excuse or palliation, however much to be regretted. I cannot but be gratified also with the following sentence referring to my self. in your letter accompanying the appropriations for 1867, to wit. "The method observed by him" (Mr Castle) "the committee deem "an economical One & promotive of our interests"

I cannot but be gratified ~~at~~ the favorable testimony of the Committee as to the fidility & wisdom with which I have executed financial~~ly~~ trusts committed to me sometimes acting jointly with others but the most of the time with a sole responsibility

complaints made by good men are perhaps more trying to bear than if they came from bad men and Mr Hall has not altogether escaped these, though I believe he is altogether undeserving of them.

On the 14th of Dec 1866, I wrote to Mr Ward for a Book suitable for Recording all the land titles from the beginning received by Missionaries by reason of their relations to the Board. The Book was sent out, but the copying from the public records will be considerable work and considerably expensive and yet it will be a great convenience for reference by the Board's agent here. The Original awards by the Land Commission were for titles less than allodial. One third of the appraised value of all lands to be paid into the Royal Treasury and in the case of Mission lands was the addition condition of reversion when they should cease to be used for Missionary purposes

Early in the decade of 50 Mr Cooke & myself memorialized the Government for unconditional Royal Patents to all these lands to be issued to us as trustees of the Board, which was granted (and under the advice of Chief Justice Lee

I took the Oath of Allegiance & enable me to receive and hold the same as trustee (Mr Cooke had previously done so). I was moved to urge this in order to secure for the Board the best title, that the circumstances would permit in view of the then aggressive action of the French. Subsequently, when the Prudential Committee (in 1853 I think) proposed to convey to the Missionaries on certain conditions their right & title to these lands & improvements thinking it better that the title should be direct I prayed the Government to revoke the former patent so far as certain specified lands were concerned & issue direct to the parties named new Patents therefor. In reply they revoked the whole of the first Patent & issued new Patents to the parties named & of the balance does again as trustees. We have since convey to missionaries who were not included in the former arrangement and also sold & conveyed to others under instructions, but there remains still several parcels belonging to the Board. Moreover not very long since I was called upon by a gentleman who had bought an estate in Hana some time since claiming the Boards land & house there under the reversion clause of the Land Boards award

that to save any probable injury to our Credit which might result from the present position of things I had better announce through the papers my resignation to take effect by or on the 1st of July. but reflections since lead me to feel that it would be wrong to do so as the publication carries an untruth. the idea of free action, to the public mind whereas this is <u>removal</u> <u>without</u> <u>alternative</u> whether it is in the line of my wishes or not. I wish to maintain my integrity in the sight of God, if I suffer at the hands of men. and hence, whilst feeling that to write to a third party to seek out another still to take my position & only to tell me in case of success, irrespective of the injury it may work to me, is a <u>wrong</u> done to me which should not come from the hands of a follower of our Blessed Savior. yet I can not adopt any doubtful measures to avert the effect upon myself. I cannot believe that the legitimate <u>effect</u> of this writing & course was well considered. If my language seems strong, & censorious even, you will pardon it as it strikes a blow. (unintended I believe) at my good name which is the most valuable earthly heritage I possess and which with Gods assistance and blessing I have so far as I know maintained through a

business life of more than forty years duration. When I last saw Mr Hall he said he had not made up his mind that he would take the agency. Mr Dr Gulick will doubtless write you on the subject. It will be necessary for the Prudential Comte to execute an instrument revoking their powers to us S.N. Castle & A.S. Cooke of the 5th of September 1855 & the 17th of July 1858 for the purpose of holding their real estate in trust & selling & executing conveyances of the same, and sending the like powers to Mr Hall to be put upon record here. In my letter to Dr Anderson of April 22 1858 you will find particulars about the Boards real estate here as well as in some subsequent letters

Allow me to suggest that if the Haw Board would get a charter you could make it directly your agent. Whilst its Treasurer could act as its agent in looking after your interests. Mr Hall is a good man and will doubtless continue treasurer as long as he will allow himself to be re-elected, but it is quite onerous & he told me last year that he would not be again treasurer if any one else would take it. The care & labor would not be endured for $300- if done for pay. The unreasonable—

through almost an entire generation. it being 31 (thirty one) years on the 10th day of April next since I commenced my work here & thirty two years on the 7th of July since I was appointed to this work by the Prud Comitee. True that in June 1851 I asked for and received my dismission from the Boards service conformably to their wish in the inaugeration of their plan for gradually closing their work here. the plan which is now being more fully developed, but have continued to act as their agent to the present time & for several I think four or five years of the time without charge. acting at the same time and longer. for twelve years as Treas of the Hawaiian Missionary Society, & of the Oahu College from its commencement

But whilst gratified with whatever indicates progress in the Lords work. and satisfaction with my personal services I regret the manner, in which my relations as agent of the Board, is to terminate, (for the position not being an elective one. but the agent being an appointee it looks like removal, and as removal after so long a financial service is presumed to be

based upon some financial reason, this action of the Prudential Committee is very liable to be construed to the damage of our good name and credit as merchants, where we are acquainted. It is well known to some of the senior executive officers & members of the Committee that during the first decade of the last twenty to twenty five years I adhered to the work of this agency in the receipt of a salary of from $400. to less than $900. pr annum because my services (in default of a better) were imperatively needed to the rejection of opportunities for service in some of the most honorable executive & judicial positions in the government with salaries from $2000 to $5000 gold as they now stand though the highest at the time was $3,500.

With the knowledge of these facts before them I should have expected the Committee to state to me their wish & reasons, for I then could have resigned without prejudice to my mercantile credit & would most cheerfully have done so, because I have thought more or less of doing so for a year past. Except quite lately I have thought, but had not decided, to serve again for a season without charge. In conference yesterday with Mr Hall we concluded

He supposed the property still to be held under the award of the Land Commission and knew of no more perfect title. He went away disappointed. whether so far satisfied as not to investigate the title further I do not know. I think however all is secure. But it would be a convenience worth the paying for. to have a full record of the titles from the inception through all the steps till they were perfected. I shall write you D.V. further by next mail if I am able to do so upon a topic which I have not adverted to in this letter, but which want of time now forbids. In the mean time praying that the Board may be guided by Heavenly wisdom in all of its efforts made for the conversion of men I remain. Very Respectfully

Your Friend & Brother

Samuel N Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, Feb. 8. 1868.

Rec'd March 20.

Ack'd March 20 —

Honolulu Feb. 14. 1868

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir – In pursuance of my purpose stated in the close of mine of the 8th inst I remark that upon my handing a copy of ~~my~~ your letter to my fun Partner, upon reading it, he remarked that he had been expecting it for some time for said he "some time since a party told "me that" my "course towards the Govern- "ment not harmonizing with that of the "Mission was doing an injury. that letters "had gone to the Board representing the "fact & that I would be likely to be removed"

This adds a probable & more potent reason for the action taken by the Committee than the one stated in your letter and without any wish now to change the results or any expectation of doing so yet justice to myself requires that I state for myself, and in my own ~~vindication~~ vindication what my views are and what my course has been. what may have been written I do not know, but as the above statement was made by an esteemed fellow christian of like faith, but different views from my own of Government Policy. or missionary policy

in its relations to the government. I am not at liberty to doubt the fact - of letters having gone forward of the kind mentioned -

In regard to the present Constitution of this Kingdom I do not. I never have approved it entirely though in some respects it is very good. but the manner of its origin I wholly disapprove but I do not as a Christian feel it my duty to set myself in antagonism to the Government. I do not think it wise for Christian Missionaries to do so. because it bars partly or wholly the door to usefulness in that direction In the first Canvass under it I was chosen a member of the House & I allowed my name to stand solely I may say to try to prevent the passage of a bill to legalize distilleries which was likely to come up. I nearly succeeded in so taxing the licensee as to render it inoperative Had my brethren held similar views it might have been wholly defeated. but they did not. I do not complain. but I think I was right & they wrong. I could not think it wise to oppose a political measure which I did not approve, but which I believed every aboriginal Hawaiian would defend with his life if necessary for his Kings sake

even though he might think it to be wrong and I cannot help thinking that the Antagonistic relation which was assumed by some to the government has impaired their power to do its members good as well as the people.

I inclose copy of a correspondence occurring in 1865 between Rev O H Gulick & the Board of Education about some seats & desks which explains itself. Our brethren felt themselves aggrieved but I think they were in the wrong. In Mr Armstrongs time Mr Shipman had expended the school tax of the district in seats & repairs upon his School House on the Mission premises at Kau. The law authorizes the tax to be expended for school purposes within the district but no one has a right to divert it from the district. Ignorant of this law Mr Gulick removed them as he says. The Board required their return. Had they not they would have been violators of this law, at this stage Mr Gulick turned them over to the Hawaiian Board & they turned them over to me as the Agent of the Am Bd to whom they were supposed to belong.

This was my first knowledge in the case. It would have cost $50. or $60 to return them to Kau. I represented this to the Bd of Education but it was said that

whilst they would gladly aid the school the law shut them up to this course. I then suggested that they could grant to the district from funds placed at their disposal by the law for educational purposes, a sum to indemnify the district for the loss of the seats. This they did cheerfully as will appear by the correspondence. The seats were sent here from Waialua stored in the old depository for perhaps two years, but are now I believe in use in a very flourishing school under Mr Parkes auspices—

When the Bd of Education made its annual Report in noticing Waialua School it said that the School had received no assistance from the Treasury except a grant for furniture. Mr Gulick in the Advertiser denied any such grant. The Board applied to me to set the matter right before the public. I stated briefly the mistake so as to reflect on no one & Mr Gulick rejoined, intimating as I thought that I had not told all, but I did not respond. I thought & now think they were in the wrong. that had I been the executive officer I could not have treated the subject more impartially or fairly than the Board had done. They think differently. Another point where we differ materially is in our views of the course to be pursued with the government

officials in regard to the schools — I think that our duty requires us when we see a wrong to state or represent it to the proper authorities not in general alone but particularly, to give it tangibility, & to suggest a remedy even tho' the authorities may not be those of our choice and tho' we may have no faith in them to apply any remedy whatever

There are evils to be deprecated and redressed I do think it to be as imperatively the duty of the missionaries to state respectfully to the Board, those evils, as it was, in the administration of Mr Armstrong when it would have been done promptly to seek redress, even if they fail to obtain it. nor, <u>till they have done this</u>, can I deem them justified in publishing such reports as they did at the two last general meetings. But I do most sincerely believe the Board desires to administer the school department impartially & for its best interests and that many improvements would be the result of frank & fair statements of existing evils to the Board — but whilst we complain & in many cases with too much reason, we have made no such statements but we send them forth to the public, &

the natural result is to irritate & offend and
under the break wider & wider. This does not
seem to me the right course, the truly Christ-
ian course, or a wise one to attain our
end or purpose - Bishop Staley is a mem-
ber of the Board but has been much ab-
sent & never an active member and whilst
I could have wished that one of our Mis-
sionaries had been appointed instead of
Bishop Staley yet the King had the same
legal right to appoint him that he had
to appoint Mr Richards & Mr Armstrong
and I think we are as much bound to get
all the good for the natives that we can
(though that may not be as much) as we
were when they were in hands more favora
ble to our cause & views. I do not know
but this department has been administered
as impartially under the present incum
bents as it ever was. When Dr Arm-
strong was in our brethren often com
plained though I believe he administered
the affairs of the Department with im
partiality & ability. The Roman Catholics com
plained constantly & their complaints
were the chief cause of the French raid
here in 1849. They complain now
as well as our brethren though they

do not publish their complaints as we do and they never did One member of the Board is a Roman & one a Reformed Catholic. One a member of Mr Damons Church (Dr J M Smith) & superintendent of his Sabbath school. One (the Gov) a member of Mr Parkers Church besides Bishop Staley

The Inspector has generally been regarded a Roman Catholic but he says he is not He is a Swede & claims to be a Lutheran –

During the session of the last Legislature Dr Smith was chairman of the Committee on Education & inquired of me how he could best approach the Ev. ass^n and inaugerate any measures for harmonious work & the good of the cause I said address a letter to the Chairman & propose a meeting of Committees. He did so but the Committee of association, whilst stating the general evils as in their published report did not enter into details tangible & specific or suggest any remedy. At the same time the Secretary of the Board by request wrote to Mr Coan approaching the association informally. but the majority of the association would make no approaches because the letter was not addressed to its chairman. I felt that this was wrong. because if we regarded the rules of Official propriety only the association should have

addressed the Board as its superior in the Code of Etiquette being the political or Executive Authority empowered to administer the laws and grant redress if in their power, but even were it otherwise the association should not have closed the door to reform and improvement in the schools by standing on its dignity. The Bd of Education did all that it could reasonably be expected to do, and a frank meeting them half way, (I mean only the Ministerial members) would I believe have borne good fruit – Inasmuch as it was not done, I believe those who brought about this result by their influence & votes did injury to the cause & hindered its progress in the right direction, ~~at least~~ I cannot question their conscientious action, but I also feel that it was indiscreet & did injury to the cause, I beg to refer you to my letter to Dr Anderson of Sept 26th with copy of a letter to the association, which was indorsed by several of the brethren as well as myself & should have been signed by them. also to a letter of last July from Dr Smith of Kolo a to myself which expresses my views upon the matter considered, I also inclose a sheet containing the requirements of Family schools entitled to governmental aid for your information –

By this you will see what is required in a family School to entitle it to Government aid and in my Opinion there is no unreasonable requirement nor in practise have these been offensively carried out

Besides these schools so aided there are a number which receive important, & sometimes the aid which enables them to live by direct grants to the teachers but no denominational school is aided from the treasury, but practically the course of instruction given is not interfered with. The administration of this department, where religious views or so diverse is very difficult & no one can be expected to satisfy all. The greater number of important schools aided by the Board are practically under the Control and instruction of our Missionary Children & those who belong to our Churches & sympathise with our Missionary work. and it is just to say that in almost if not every enterprise of the kind commenced they have first come to us before offering the positions to Reformed Catholics or any one else. The charge of the Reform school which has been alluded to in the Advertizer at times in a manner offensive & unjust to

Government was first offered to a member of Mr Dawson's Church a most excellent man now dead. I was then applied to to ascertain whether any of our Missionaries or their children would or could take it I could find none, and they then put in a Reformed Catholic, said with his wife to be very good people but with whom I have no acquaintance. They are now trying to get one of our Missionary children to fill a vacancy, created by the resignation of another, in the Royal School which has always been under charge of a member of the Fort Street church & where when a vacancy occurred in the principalship they came to me & appointed a man a Presbyterian whom I introduced to them and who is now a member of the Fort Street church. I have been surprised that with the many irritating things said & printed about their doings they should come to us at all. especially now. when for this vacancy ~~where~~ there are persons competent, & wanting the situation, of the Episcopal or Rom Cath faith

I feel, and cannot help it, that a more conciliatory course would be better one, more wise and result in greater good to the people for whom the Missionaries came

to this land to labor - I wish it to be distinctly understood that I would sacrifice no principle from expediency. that a conciliatory course which would forward enlightenment and conversion involves no approbation of the manner in which the present constitution was obtained. that a less belligerent attitude would be more christ like & more successful. That really the remission of Port Chgs. for the Morning Star. and the teachers sought from among us. & the monies granted where they might be withheld notwithstanding the irritating things said and written ~~betrays~~ shows more of a forbearing & christian spirit than we exhibit on our part. The following schools, entirely under the control of Missionaries & those sympathizing with them receive aid from the Bd of Education

Mr Lymans School		Hilo
Mr Hitchcocks	"	do
Mr Greens	"	Makawao
Mission Seminary	(that was)	Lahainaluna
Miss Paris	School	Molokai
Royal School		Honolulu
Oahu College		Punahou 3 scholarships
Miss Ogdens	"	Honolulu
Mrs Dr. J. N. Smiths	"	Koloa Kauai
Misses Johnsons	"	Waioli "

The reasons, whether right or wrong, why from my stand point I differ from my brethren some of them will be obvious to you and I will not add to a letter already longer than I anticipated. I remain Very Resp'y.

Your friend & Bro

Sam'l N. Castle

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, Feb. 14. 1868.

Rec'd April 7

Ans'd Ap. 16

Pr Stmr Idaho

Honolulu June 12. 1868

Rev N G Clark DD

Sec A B C F M — Dear Sir. your letters of April 16th & March 20th are received. I fully expected by the mail first received that a deed of revocation of my authority to act for the Board with corresponding powers to Mr Hall would have been received unless the Prud Committee should have seen fit to act up on my suggestion, to have the Hawaiian Board procure a charter & then confer the proper powers upon that body, which would enable it to act for the Board whoever might be its officers. In your letter to the Secretary you ask for information. What steps will be requisite to enable you to do all of your business through the Secretary and treasurer of the Hawaiian Board. This is understood to be a wish to act through that body without any reference to who, might be its officers. As the meeting of the association had about passed by & last evening was supposed to be the last meeting of the Board itself during this convocation and no steps had yet been taken in this matter. I last evening, offered a Preamble & Resolutions on this subject, copy of which I inclose herewith.

The Board, consisting mostly of gentlemen unaccustomed to business, and to legal forms and requirements. committed the subject to a committee to be reported upon at a future meeting. Some not understanding why any change was necessary. but the current of remark was favorable to carrying out the resolutions. and I presume at the next—

Per Stmr Idaho

Honolulu June 12. 1868

Rev N G Clark DD

Sec A B C F M — Dear Sir. your letters of April 16th & March 20th are received. I fully expected by the mail first received that a deed of revocation of my authority to act for the Board with corresponding powers to Mr Hall would have been received unless the Prud Committee should have seen fit to act up on my suggestion, to have the Hawaiian Board procure a charter & then confer the proper powers upon that body, which would enable it to act for the Board whoever might be its officers. In your letter to the Secretary you ask for information. What steps will be requisite to enable you to do all of your business through the Secretary and treasurer of the Hawaiian Board. This is understood to be a wish to act through that body without any reference to who, might be its officers. As the meeting of the association had about passed by & last evening was supposed to be the last meeting of the Board itself during this convocation and no steps had yet been taken in this matter. I last evening, offered a Preamble & Resolutions on this subject, copy of which I inclose herewith.

The Board, consisting mostly of gentlemen unaccustomed to business, and to legal forms and requirements. committed the subject to a committee to be reported upon at a future meeting. Some not understanding why any change was necessary, but the current of remark was favorable to carrying out the resolutions. and I presume at the next—

meeting of the Board measures will be taken to get a Charter If you desire to have this Board act as your Organ this is the only method. but, to be sure that my suggestions were legally correct, I yesterday conversed with Chief Justice Allen upon this subject and he said the method which I suggested was the best one. The Board being chartered I could convey to the Board what I hold in trust. but my method of a deed revoking my powers and one from the Am Board conferring them upon this Hawaiian Board would be better as the Haw. Board would then hold direct from the Am Bd

It may be a question for your consideration whether with the liability of a change of Executive Officers annually occurring your interests will be as well served, as in the hands of a person of your own selection. Still as this Board is constituted and is likely to be. and the power at any moment to remove the trust if there is any cause of complaint. I think the safeguard is quite sufficient. I am now led to these remarks from the fact that I cannot well doubt that I should have been elected treasurer had I consented as some of the Missionaries spoke to me on the subject & others I was told were so disposed. not because of any complaint against Mr Hall, but this change would derange matters less & promote their convenience more than to have their matters pass into Mr Halls hands from mine. I too am told that quite a number of votes were cast for others than Dr Gulick as Secretary. I knew nothing of any purpose of change in this. I was not present. but was aware of considerable dissatisfaction with some of his measures. As Dr

Gulicks name was brought forward for his present position by myself whilst he was in the United States and originally against a pretty strong local opposition it may not be improper for me to state my views of his fitness for his present position. He has not disappointed me in his executive ability or effectiousness as a worker. He is a very decidedly able man and officer, but he is too radical and too indiscreet Greater discretion, would enhance greatly his usefulness, and many of us felt much pleasure in your cautionary remarks in your last letter to him in regard to our relations and intercourse with the government. Opprobrious epithets, and unfavorable construction of words or acts, do nothing but stir up animosity & unkindly feeling in their objects whether officers or private citizens, and they are especially galling if they are felt by the aggrieved party to be undeserved. They bar the door of usefulness, and should not be indulged in except at the imperative call of duty. Dr Gulicks paper whilst useful to the people, in this respect some times becomes a channel for evil. Occasional cautions from home like those of your last letter will be likely to be useful to us here, and this leads me to allude to the letters from the islands in the February No of the Herald. It is said to me by some of our best missionaries that some of the statements are incorrect & their publication adapted to do injury, though I do not for a moment doubt they were realities in the writers view and facts from his stand point, but such statements as are made about

the King should be neither made nor published without our being quite assured of their correctness. The Kuokoa I am told recently said that one of the Governors was constrained to vote for subsidy to the California line of steamers upon pain of losing his office. Whilst I am told that the Officers (Commanding) themselves all deny the truth of the statement. Again the Kuokoa recently spoke approvingly of the Report of the Committee of Education (which you will find in the Gazette of June 10th sent to the Miss House) but closed its remarks by a prayer for the removal of the present incumbent, & the appointment of Mr Hitchcock the Author of the Report. This was just adapted to offend the King who appointed him & thwart the change which the Dr so much desired. I suggested the appointment of Mr H. as Chairman of the Committee & I was especially requested to say to him that the government would Co-operate with the Comte in any reasonable change which the Comte might propose, but such indiscretions tend to thwart the good we might otherwise hope for. I have spoken more freely of the Dr than is my custom but from no ill will. I admire and rejoice in his excellencies. I mourn his defects for it is the sincere conviction of some others as well as myself that they impede his usefulness and injure the cause. I must & pray they may be corrected as far as possible. As soon as a Charter is obtained I shall inform you. Yours Respectfully

Saml. N. Castle

Whereas the Am Board of Com. for For. Missions has through its Secretary the Rev Dr. Clark requested the Hawaiian Board to act as its agent and trustee in the transaction of its financial business and the execution of its trusts. and

Whereas the Hawaiian Board is disposed to comply with its request but having no corporate existence, is not legally competent, to act, for itself or others, in cases which contemplate the buying & selling and holding of real or personal property or the making of written contracts. therefore

Resolved 1st that this Board make application to the Government for a Charter to enable it to accede to the request of the A.B.C.F.M. and transact such financial business of its own as circumstances may require

Resolved 2nd that when the Charter shall have been obtained this Board shall take the necessary measures for the legal transfer of all the financial business and trusts, now vested in the Agent of the A.B.C.F.M. to its own care and that the present Treasurer of this Board be a committee to apply for a Charter as specified in the 1st Resolution and whenever the necessary transfer shall have been completed, this Board will then assume the financial Agency transferred to it by the A.B.C.F.M.

This above preamble & Resolutions were referred to a Special Committee consisting of the Sec. & Tr. & the Chairman of each of the Standing Committees. to be reported upon at the next regular meeting of the Board in July—

Mr. S. N. Castle.

Honolulu, June 12. 1885.

Rec'd. July 15.

ackd Aug. 7

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.
326. A.L. to N. Clark; 24 June 1868
327. A.L. to H. Hill; 14 May 1869
328. Same; 15 June 1869
329. A.L. to R. Anderson; 19 June 1869

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

Castle, Samuel N.
330. A.L. to N. Clark; 29 June 1869
331. A.L. to R. Anderson; 5 Sept. 1869
332. A.L. to N. Clark; 3 Feb. 1870
333. A.L. to N. Clark; 18 Dec. 1870
334. A.L. to R. Anderson; 27 June 1871

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

ABC 19.1 v.18

335. Castle, Samuel N. A.L. to N. Calrk; 29 June 1871

THE HOUGHTON LIBRARY

Pr Comet June 24 68

326

Honolulu June 24. 1868

Rev N. G. Clark D D
Sec A B C F M

Dear Sir – Inclosed please find press copy of mine of the 12th inst Contrary to the expectations I then entertained the Committee to whom was referred the Preamble and Resolutions a copy of which I sent you reported adversely by a majority to making any application for a Charter at present –

I presented a minority report. The Board which met last evening accepted both, but adopted neither, instructing the Secretary to send a copy of both to you with explanations and requesting me also to write

If the Am Board wishes to make the Hawaiian Board its Trustee and attorney, doing its business of course through the Constitutional financial Officer of the Haw Board, then the Haw Bd must be Chartered.

If the Am Bd wishes to give it to the man who is now the Treasurer but who may at the end of the year become the "middle man" the "Special Agent" which they say they do not want, then they can send their authority to Mr Hall or any other one that they think best. but they should not fail to send the Deed revoking my powers & of the same date with the powers conveyed to others, otherwise they will have two Agents holding regular legal powers both upon record to do the same thing at the same time

and I will thank you to send the instru-
of revocation to me and I will see that it
is put upon record. You can enclose
them all to me if you choose and I will
deliver as you direct. Upon the first of
July I propose to pass the business of the
Board into Mr Halls hands as far as
I can So far as the trusts of real prop-
erty are concerned I shall have to await
your action as above indicated, and if
the Prudential Committee advise this
Board to apply for a Charter they can
remain in my hands & name, till the
Haw Bd is Chartered & prepared to accept
the Trust. and the interests of the Am Board
pending the change will be as faithfully
attended to as they have been in times past
without charge from me it being understood
that there shall be no unnecessary delay and
whatever of compensation is granted can be
transferred to Mr Hall. He has now served
faithfully as treasurer ~~for~~ five years without
salary and I know the service to involve
much labor & responsibilty & perplexity. a
service cheerfully rendered no doubt from at-
tachment to the Cause -

It is doubtful whether Dr Gulick will
be able to send you the Committee reports
with his explanations & remarks by this
mail, though I hope he may do so.

The advantages of being Chartered as
a matter of business convenience are so
obvious. for the Boards convenience and

its disadvantages, as expressed, so improbable and I had almost said impossible of occurrence, ~~that~~ it is difficult not to feel that there are latent reasons, not expressed which are the real cause of the great reluctance to apply for a Charter. Independent of any trusteeship for the A B C F M it would be a personal convenience, enabling the Board here to receive bequests of real property, to make contracts and do other things legally if any occasion should arise, and I can see no possible injury in having this power even should there never be any occasion for its exercise

When the Hawaiian Missionary Society was organized, in 1851, at a period when the French Commissioner, M. Perrin, was holding the rod over this government, and its fears were so much excited as to lead to private application for the protection of Great Britain & the U.S. if things were pushed to extremity, at a period when its prospects were dark and unsatisfactory, never perhaps more so, even then, and without any such special reason as now exists, our wisest men such as Chief Justice Lee, Associate Justice Robertson, Dr Armstrong & others thought it wise to seek for a charter, for its own convenience even though there never should be any occasion for the exercise of its vested powers. If it were wise then it seems to me more desirable now even though the Am Board does not wish to commit its business to the Haw Board. If the plea of Governmental instability & fear of foreign aggression is good now, it applied with much greater force then when the national

life seemed trembling in the balance, and almost ready for extinction

With these facts before me, and the insufficiency of the reasons offered I am forced to the conclusion that the real reason, against obtaining a charter is not expressed. A new one not considered in my minority report was stated last evening. It was that the Treasurer & Secretary being elective, the Am Board's interests might so come under native control as to be unsafe in the hands of the Hawaiian Board. but if this reason is of any force it points to the continuance of the "Middle man's Special Agency" between the two treasurers which the Am Board wishes to dispense with. Besides, the Am Board's interest is a diminishing one, growing less & less till its work is done, & that, besides is already under the mixed power of this Hawaiian Board, for in all trusted interests, I now act upon their vote, & besides still, if any such danger should arise, or be deemed liable to arise, the Am Board could at once revoke the Trusteeship of the Hawaiian Board and revert to its present "Special Agency" system, but I regard any danger from this cause from the Hawaiian Board so improbable & so remote that the objection does not impress me as a very serious one. The method of transferring your business to the H. Bd or any individual as stated in my letter of Feb 8th as well as in this one is clear & simple & has the sanction of Chief Justice Allen as being the best.

Respectfully Yours
Sam'l N Castle

Hon. S. N. Castle
Honolulu, June 24. 1868
Rec'd Aug. 4.
a. Aug. 7
Ans 15

Mr Cambridge Private 327

Honolulu May 14. 1869

Henry Hill Esq

Dear Sir – I inclose copy of a letter the original of which I have sent forward to Mr Damon and you will oblige me by forwarding this to him. and as it concerns a matter in which the college is interested I should like to have you read it.

In regard to the Committee's action on the nomination of Mr Harris I hope they will reconsider and reverse it. and that. the knowledge of it may never reach the King or Mr Hoffer as it is the first nomination that has not been ratified. it will be regarded as hostile. by the government which has heretofore under all changes sustained the institution by its money and its countenance. Mr Harris has favored it personally. and as a legislator and as an an influential and the oldest member on the Board of Education has alway ratified without question the nominations by the trustees from year to year of candidates to the Government Scholarships & the King. then Minister of the Interior. was associated with Mr Armstrong & Chief Justice Allen in the Board of Education during the whole of Mr Armstrongs presidency. Always sustaining him. In short the government has always been friendly, & sustained the School and it seems unwise to alienate and make it unfriendly as this act most certainly will do. Judge Allen says he deprecates division in regard to the College which has under all circumstances hitherto

received a united support and the religious type of which is guaranteed in the Charter and with which no one feels inclined to interfere. So the Hon Mr Bishop feels. Personally I believe Mr Harris would make a good and efficient trustee and would be no more likely to introduce an obnoxious measure than any other member of the Board, but should he do so he is only one out of fifteen who would be entitled to vote and could carry no measure without the majority. but also in four years from this time the King will by the Charter have the appointment of two trustees without ratification as the twenty years will have expired, and it is desirable that his friendly interest should be perpetuated — Talk with Mr Damon who has more moderate and just views on this subject than some of our younger brethren.

I deeply regret the position which a few of the younger brethren take for it seems factious and unchristian. had our old missionaries done so they could not have accomplished under God what they did. It would in my opinion be better for them to follow our Saviours example, and the example of Paul in keeping aloof from political matters and giving themselves entirely to their work. I do not mean that they do not work in their fields but they shut out access by their denunciations when they might otherwise do great good

They seem as politicians to ring the changes on two or three topics. Choosing for any

particular time. that one which they deem most effective. such as. Coolie Servitude. hostility to Americans. and Schools. On these topics the ideas which go abroad in the Advertiser and the English column of the Kuokoa are far from being correct. I think Doct Gulick & O H Gulick. Mr Fuller & C. J. Lyons greatly impair their power for good by enunciating so much their political doctrines.

Mr H. H. Parker takes an entirely different course and has a great congregation & sabbath School and the favor of every man for good from the King down and I am by no means alone in believing that his great opportunities opened by his course and which do not go unimproved are largely due to his confining himself to his religious duties –

I speak of him as a pastor & Missionary over perhaps the most important church in the islands. but Mr S. E. Bishop. Mr Bingham and President Alexander are discreet and would in Mr Parkers place have equal access to all and this I believe to be true of most of the old Missionaries. I send you a Gazette, which reviews the most palpable misstatements of a recent article in the Advertiser purporting to be from an American Missionary. and I regret to say there are other remarks in the same Article equally unchristian & erroneous. the reviewer might have given other names as Missionary Congregationalists appointed to office in schools. as one of those whom it names as doubtful I was recently introduced to by Father Lyons as one of his best men

in his church. or what was his church at Hamakua. My opportunities are such that I know many of the statements made, convey untruthful impressions, even where the language is literally true, as the passage by the association of the Reports on Schools with but one dissenting voice. this is literally true. that voice being mine. but if the writer knew so much from his presence and participation he also must have known that several of the Missionaries entirely coincided with my views though they did not vote at all. whilst the idea conveyed is that. ~~that~~ all but one sustained the report which is not true. several agreed with me, and I have the written statement of one that the "Report" is not true as far as his large field & the whole island was concerned. Again he keeps out of view the fact that the chairman of the Legislative Committee on education inquired by letter & sought for a meeting of the Ministerial members of the Board & Legislative Committee with a Com^n of the association to confer upon the best method of managing the schools for the greatest good of the people. Nor does he state how the Board informally communicated by letter to Mr Coan, but which was refused a hearing on the ground that it was a private letter. instead of seizing the offered opportunities, to state wrongs which were said to exist & make suggestions for redress and improvements where needed. the directors of matters put themselves on thier dignity & let slip the opportunity to right what they

averred to be wrong & to make their widest influence for good felt. But even if the statements made by "an American Missionary" in the Advertiser of April 17th were all true, as he says the Board are now doing better. is it politic now to bring it up in this offensive manner.

I feel grieved at these things I fel that they interpose a greater obstacle than any other to the influence we ought to exert for good upon all classes here and that humanly speaking such a course by our early missionaries here, or elsewhere would go far to defeat our objects.

In regard to publishing in the Herald I think its editor should be very careful about printing the sweeping statements sometimes made by some of its correspondents here, perhaps I should say Dr. Gulick. Statements adapted to do evil, coming back here, are to be deprecated.

I write this as a private letter but wish it may be used as far as it can be privately to correct the evils which it discloses. dont print it.

I will give an introductory to you to the Hon James H Austin. lately one of the justices of the Supreme Court. who can give you much information about matters & things here. He is a man greatly esteemed by all classes and no man has left us more generally regretted than he

Very truly Yours
Sam'l N Castle

June 16/69.

Mrs. A. A. Knowlton
Wolcott Me

pr D C Murray. Private 328

Honolulu June 15/69

Henry Hill Esq

Dear Sir — I wrote you May 14th since which the Trustees of the College have held their annual Meeting and the Matter of Mr Harris rejection by the Pres Comte was fully discussed.

No vote was taken advising or requesting the Pres. Comte to re-consider their Action & confirm the Kings nomination, as it was said a vote would result in a division & collision in the Board of Trustees.

Some expressed their regret for the nomination as of the feeling by some of the Trustees, but were sorry that the Appointment by the King was not ratified. Dr Gulick, Rev W.P. Alexander & Dr Baldwin & Pres Alexander. Spoke in favor of the Committees Action, though the Prest. has expressed his regret to me that Mr H. was rejected. Those who took the Opposite Ground were Judge Allen, Mr Bishop, Mr Coan Mr Lyman, Mr Hall & myself. Mr Damon is absent & will no doubt give you his views. Mr Low was absent but would have gone with Judge Allen being the Other Nominee of the King & his views in unison with those who would have had the nomination ratified

Mr Coan & Mr Hall though expressing regret did not wish to vote & judge Allen withdrew his resolution. I may say that none of us wished to vote but would have done so under a sense of duty, & so I think would Mr Coan but do not certainly know whilst from Mr Halls remarks I think he would have declined to vote at all. But one thing is clear if the remarks made at the meeting indicate the sentiments of

the speakers. the majority regretted the Action of the Com^{ee} in rejecting Mr H— and we do hope the Pru Com^{ee} will review their Action and ratify the nomination of Mr Harris. if they do not probably Mr Varigny & Mr Fornander will be successively nominated both of whom would be regarded as far more objectionable than the present nominee the one being a Roman Catholic and the other called so by the missionaries, some of them, though he says he is a Swedish Lutheran, but both are connected with the Education Department.

When Mr H— was named I have reason to think the King thought he was naming one who would prove both acceptable and useful an Active and efficient trustee, with American views and feelings on the subject of Education, and who has been Active in this work and Always a friend of the College. and it would make our Board too, entirely American in nationality

Now Notwithstanding all that has been written and said of the Schools. the King as well as the Board of Education of which Mr Harris is an influential member have constantly favored the appointment of the best men & women for local appointments as superintendents and teachers, & though they have not always proved as good as they hoped & desired, yet they have done so, to as large an extent as could be expected, and with as much ~~such~~ success, as such places are filled in the U. S. or perhaps any other country for. the readers of our best papers. well

know if the statements are true that in the U.S. the proportion of good Office holders. is far less than with us. Mr Lymans School whose charter had expired, has been re-chartered with every privilege it ever had & a perpetual charter and other charters asked for are granted to our societies with liberal provisions and I know the King looks more favorably on our Organizations than any other. or individually so. & would collectively I believe. but for the constantly irritating things which are written & come to his notice.

Nearly all of the important receiving Govt aid Schools are in the hands of Missionaries & their children and friends. and the Reform School for which they first sought a teacher through me & I could find none, has recently had put into it Misses Mary & Carrie Parker most excellent and efficient christian ladies & daughters of Our Bro B.W. Parker & sisters of Rev H.H. Parker pastor of the Kawaiahao Church. If the King possesses but a small portion of the Spirit of his Mother Kaahumanu II. this rejection will inaugerate a break with the government (which has always befriended the College) disastrous to its prosperity, it will introduce collision in the Board of trustees; if not break it up, it will render a law suit possible, for funds, paid in without the fulfilment of the conditions, and it will develop a hostility to our Missionary work which will greatly hinder its progress. I fear it will do great evil, and I feel oppressed in view of its results. If I did not feel that we are

in the wrong in this I could say go forward and God will take care of the results. but I think we are. I think we should work in harmony with the authorities if possible. our Missionaries from twenty years back to forty years ago, did so, although despotism then reigned. I mean that the Chiefs possessed irresponsible power over the people, and the burdens were really oppressive. They were by usage entitled to nearly half the time of the people besides Special Services without limit.

All these personal taxes were long ago commuted for five dollars and the property tax is 1/4 of one per cent the lightest I think of any organized civilized government. These changes were mainly wrought by Missionary labors and instruction. but had they arrayed themselves directly against the authorities. it would have closed the door of usefulness against them, and probably caused their expulsion. When the great stones of the Kawaiahao Church were being hauled from the sea by natives at the command of the chiefs. Mr Chamberlain said to the Mother of the present King, Kaahumanu II, or her Sister & Successor Kekauonohi. that if they would employ cattle it would be better & save the mens labor. He told me that she replied "Perhaps you had better take the Government" Showing how jealous they were of any interference with their supposed rights or authority. They the Missionaries acted wisely in not placing themselves in direct conflict with the chiefs. for then they could have accomplished nothing. but by teaching them their principles

by Gods blessing they accomplished much.

and so most of the older & some of the younger Missionaries think now. The feelings of the King towards those who denounced his measures in 1864 but who have ceased to speak and write on the subject have evidently undergone and are undergoing a change, and the door of Missionary influence is opening wider & wider apparently. & I fear the rejection of this nomination will turn back the tide, in regard to the general work as well as be injurious to the College

I have sought in vain for any tangible and satisfactory reason why there should be in the minds of some such hostility to Mr Harris. It cannot be because of his adhering to the government in the change of 1864. for this was done by Judge Allen. Judge Robertson, Judge Andrews, Mr Bishop (Since unanimously elected a trustee) Dr Smith of Kauai & Dr Smith of Honolulu Several of the Missionaries. Many other good men & myself, in so far that we did not think it wise or best for our usefulness and success to denounce, or oppose what we could not help. As to nationality he is an American, and protestant in religion, an Episcopalian, a man of the world but not a Ritualist though he belongs to this congregation (Rf Cath)

I think it partly due to the fact in Dr Gulicks case, ~~that~~ he was employed to prosecute him in the slander charge some years since, but Judge See was then on the Bench, I think, and the adverse verdict was from the jury. and Judge Allen tells me that, Mr Harris course as counsel and lawyer does not differ from that of other

professional men, but men outside of the ranks of ordinary business are much more likely to feel that the attorney who conducts a successful suit against them, does a personal injury those who engage in the pursuits of secular business

I hope the Com^ee may talk freely with Mr Damon who has known Mr Harris from his first arrival in Honolulu. Also with Judge Austin & Dr Smith the Hawaiian Minister, who, I hear will be sometime, in Plymouth Mass.

I have no doubt that a majority of the Trustees, and of the whole number of Missionaries will be glad to hear of the ratification of Mr Harris though knowing the feeling of some of the number, they would not have nominated him. I inclose a proof copy of this to Mr Damon which you will please forward & oblige

Yours Respectfully
Sam'l N Castle

I also would like to have the officers of the Board and Committee made acquainted with these views - & hope they may ratify the nomination -

June 15/69

J. N. Castle

July 24/69

A. " " "

Jn D C Murray 329 1

Honolulu June 19. 1869

Rev R Anderson D.D.

Dear Sir – I feel it a duty which I owe to the cause of Christ to state some of my views in regard to the policy and right of the course pursued here by some of the Missionaries, and its natural and legitimate effects. I write to you because of personal acquaintance and although not now Secretary, still a member of the Prudential Committee, and with an influence not diminished by your retirement.

I feel perfectly conscious, that many things that have been written and said about the government and persons connected with it are not correct. Some of these have been written to Boston and published in the "Herald" Some have been published here. Language has been used beside, unbecoming and adapted to irritate, as, not long since in the Kuokoa, "the so called King" This paper receives a grant of several hundred dollars per year from the Hawaiian Board to aid its circulation, and is regarded as its organ in the native language, as the "Herald" is of the A.B.C.F.M. Now this course tends to close up the door of access to the King and Government officers, for any good to them, and to generate and keep alive a feeling that the Mission is revolutionary and determinedly hostile, however friendly & impartial & even favoring, its course may be, towards the Mission in its work and institutions.

Such a course seems to be dictated by faction and not principle. indeed some statements made are regarded as utterly false in fact and incapable of being

made by good men. indeed it was only yesterday that Mr Bishop, known to you, & regarded by Missionaries as well as others as one of our best men, said to me that he was fast losing faith in men, that whilst he retained the conviction of their honesty, they had his respect however widely they might differ from him. Our early Missionaries pursued a different and it seems to me a wiser course, and I may add one more conformed to the instructions received from the Prudential Committee

Had they pursued the same course with Kaahumanu I or II the latter the mother of the present King, which they now pursue, they would have been expelled the country if there had been power to do it. Practically there is no oppression now, then there was a great deal, but they then thought, the Board thought, that the Missionary work, the cause of Christ would be promoted by a different course - even, as late as when Mr Armstrong was at the head of the education department he came near being dismissed, for a too free expression of opinion, in a sermon I think, by Kamehameha III, That their course then was right has been abundantly demonstrated by Gods blessing upon their labors. In 1866 & 7 - the Reports published about Schools were very severe and irritating. & as Dr J W Smith wrote me as far as Kauai was concerned they were not true. In some other parts I have reason to believe they were not correct whilst in some districts they doubtless were in the main, but even then no remedy had been sought by any statement to the Board of Education, of the facts in any specified case. If they had done so, if they would have listened to my request that they ~~should~~ would do so, I know there was a disposition in the Board to co-operate in the correction

of any evils which could be remedied & to make them as efficient and useful as possible, only they would not make the common Schools denominational, any more so than they are in Massachusetts. Quite a number of the missionaries dissented from these reports as a whole, but some were absent, some did not vote at all, and perhaps only father Lyman voted against their final adoption. In 1868, the Report was much more moderate, and in the present year I think there is none, so some of the brethren have informed me. I myself have not been able to be present, if there is any it has not as I understand the exceptionable character of the former ones. You have doubtless read in the Advertiser of April 17th "A plain Statement of facts by an American Missionary" Some things there stated may be true for aught I know; one is literarally true but false in the impression it conveys. taken as a Whole it is I believe false in the ideas conveyed as well as irritating & defamatory. It charges purposes in the Board of Education which I have the best of reasons for believing never existed, and doings by implication or more positively of "iniquitous doings" in harmony with such purposes. It says "after a full discussion based upon "full reports from every portion of the islands, the question "has in every instance been carried unanimously or without "but a single dissenting voice" It says "with rare exceptions" they "(the new appointees) were grossly immoral "men, and where of tolerabl reputation for morals the redeeming trait was found in an undisguised hostility to the "Missionaries and to the religion they preached. The rule was "no moderate-minded man should hold the Office of Board "agent and to this the exceptions were few and for special "reasons"

I have said that I have the best of reasons for believing the first statement incorrect, about as good as the circumstances will permit. The second about is doings. is not true as I believe. Of the 3d I have already said that Several Missionaries disagreed with it. Dr J. W. Smith says of the Repot that as far as Kauai was concerned it was not true & they had sent no Report to Warrant such State ments." He says "I was instructed by Mr Jonander "if any teacher in my district was found guilty "of any gross immorality, to turn him out peremp "torily. In two cases I have done so"

The writer doubtless attended and took part in the proceedings of these meetings & Sustained the Reports. How was it possible for him to write, that they were based upon Reports from every part of the islands and passed with but one dissenting voice. His assertion conveys an idea entirely false, how c^d he help but know it. The 4th Charge upon the Board of appointments of immoral & hostile persons as local agents, and that these were the qualifications sought are equally reckless. The names of all the appointees, at two periods indicated by the writer will be found in the Gazettes of April 28th & May the 19, and full two thirds of them all I think are Missionaries & their Children & their church members and supporters. Now the Article altogether I feel is slanderous and the views & facts untruthful whether in in the language is correct or not. but suppose it all to be true, the writer says the Board is changing in the right direction. If this be so is it wise to flaunt their assumed former misdoings in their faces

Is not this likely to irritate and retard any progress in this right direction unless the parties assailed have more of grace & less of human nature than most truly Christian men claim? These publications I know in some respects are not truthful. I must not doubt that their authors believe them to be so for they are christian men, but it seems to show me how far mens judgements may be warped from the truth by passion, inclination and prejudice.

You perhaps may feel that I am an illustration of the truth of my remarks in this very case Perhaps it is so. I am subject to all the infirmities of ~~our~~ common nature. but when evils are said to exist and we refuse to ~~to~~ fix them, and ask the legitimate authority for a remedy whether we expect to get it or not. When things are asserted to be, which I can prove not to be. When the very consciousness that some of my brethren are wrong compels the painful admission of the fact, and expressed disapprobation. the probabilities seem to me to be in my favor, and it seems most plain, that such publication as is spoken of whether in the Advertiser here or the Herald there is adapted to retard, our work. It is a real hostile array to men in authority, contrary to reason & policy and whilst can do no good —

Nearly all the important Schools in the islands are taught by Missionaries & their children and protestant church members. and though not denominational, yet practically there is no interference by the government, in such schools as Mr Lymans. Hitchcocks. Greens. the Lahainaluna Seml's Miss Paris. Miss Binghams. the Royal School. Miss

Parkes. (Reform School). Mrs Dr Smith the Misses Johnson &c. I have written to Mr Hill regarding the ratification of Mr Harris. I think if left to the Missionaries & trustees they would stand about as follows

Aye.	No	doubtful
Judge Allen	Bond E	Paris J D
C R Bishop	Alexander W P	Green J.P.
Lyman D B.	Alexander W D	Smith Lowell
Coan T.	Baldwin D.	Hall E.O
Lyons. L.	Church. E.P.	
Bishop A	Gulick R J	
Bishop S.E	Gulick. L H	
Andrews C B.	Gulick O H	
Bingham Hiram Jr		
Parker. B W	Forbes A.O	
Parker. H.H.	Green J.S.	
Castle S N	Judd G.P.	
Low. J.S.		
Smith J W		
Wilcox A		
Dole C D		
Damon S.C		

I place these according to my knowledge of their general sentiments where I have not heard an opinion expressed in the case. Little has been said on the subject outside of the Trustees. as it has been hoped that the Pud.l Com would review & ratify before publicity was given to it and before it should come to the ears of the King and Ministry. For the best interests of the College I earnestly hope it may be ratified. It was no doubt designed on the part of the King to be an acceptable nomination. for the the next in order to whom it would naturally fall. would be M.r de Varigny a Frenchman & Catholic or Mr Fornander a Swede professing to be a Lutheran. but whom some of the Missionaries believe to be a Roman Catholic

It is asserted by some of our brethren that the Government is spending its efforts on boarding schools to the neglect of the common schools. I have told them that this was not so, that after a discussion of two days in the Privy Council, it was the almost unanimous decision to discard and discourage the teaching of English in all except three or four schools, at the principal places & chiefly, because, it cost more to teach Eng.t and must consequently restrict the common school education, and it was desired to give a common school education to all the people as far as possible. This was ~~three~~ Four years or more since, and none except Mr Hopkins and Mr Wyllie advocated the policy of English schools beyond what I have mentioned. This was the policy but the public pressure has compelled a different practise just as Mr Armstrong was forced to yield to the same pressure. I feel that it is unfortunate that our Secretary is committed to such a determined hostility to the Goverment. It is chiefly through him and one or two more that the Prudential Committee receive their views of things here, & they come to them so distorted, that they are real Misrepresentations

They interfere with the harmony & usefulness of those who are essentially united on religious subjects they retard our work and and allogether seem to me to be evil in their effects. I am sorry so to speak but truth & duty compel it. I rarely sit under a Minister. I may say never whose sermons I listen to with more pleasure than Dr Gulicks. He is an able man and an able executive Officer. He is prompt and energetic but I think not a safe leader. The Charm of Wendell Phillips oratory

does not constitute him a judicious man or safe leader.
In this respect in my Opinion Henry H Parker is far his superior though not as a talented and popular Speaker. They are both talented, both popular with the natives, but Mr Parker has every door of usefulness Open to him which Dr Gulick has and a wide door where the latter has no access. and there is probably no congregation in the islands & no Sabbath School, that has flocking to them the young & the old of all classes and whose Minister is more deservedly popular than that of Kawaiahao. (Mr Parker). and I do not hear that he preaches gospel truth less faithfully, than Others Every Man from the King down is accessible to him. The King sent a Special request by the Hon Mr Bishop that he should present personally the Bible recently sent by the Am Bib Soc to His Majesty

The difference in their acceptability to all classes arises solely because of the different courses pursued by the two men, and not from difference of ability. But these different courses are the key to the to the difference in their opportunities to influence all classes Amongst those who desire Zions progress, do not think that I am alone in these views ~~for I am not~~. for I am not, judging from the views of others expressed to me from time to time.

I write these things reluctantly and from a consciousness of duty. for I believe the work we would do, suffers injury from their existence and my testimony if seems, produce no result. I shall feel that I have done my duty. Very Respectfully Yours

Sam'l N Castle

The Government has always sanctioned its clergy as the Ministers of State.

22nd

I wish to add a word about O. H. Gulicks School By teaching English one half of the time, one half of the expenses of the School could be sustained and the Boards grant diminished accordingly but the pressure for English is so great that no School where the native only is taught, will be sustained in any measure by the parents. If the School is to be continued <u>in its present form</u> it must be sustained by some one beside the parents. If it is made in any measure self sustaining the English must be taught. It might be putting it on the basis of Mr Green's Miss Bingham Mrs Dr Smith's School, receive such governmental aid as with the aid received from parents wd make it self sustaining, but Mr Gulick will not accept any aid from the Government. and such a basis would at once sever his connection with it. Allow him to teach Eng. half of the time, and charge one half price & the Board make up the balance and the School may continue and flourish under him. He is energetic & faithful as a teacher and I should hope the School will not be disbanded or his connection with it severed, though I deplore his hostility & course towards the Government as being both wrong & impolitic. Imputing as he & three or four others do the worst motives to the best acts –

The Govt has established a boys Bd School at Makawao, in Charge of Robt Andrews & his sister Mrs Sarah Thurston from which much good is to be hoped.

Respy Yours
S. N. Castle –

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, June 19, 1869

Rec. July 24, 1869

For Dr Clarke

Worthy of consideration

Honolulu June 29. 1869

Rev N. G. Clark D. D. 330

Dr Sir – I write almost without the hope of any resulting benefit, but yet, with the imperative conviction that I ought to do so, and leave the result in His hand who turneth the hearts of all whithersoever he will. It was with unfeigned sorrow that I read the remarks about the Government of the islands upon the 97th page of the annual Report of the A. B. C. F. M. The remarks there made are certainly not correct, in regard to the feeling of the Government, as well as the impression conveyed of its acts, and I believe a majority of the Missionaries here, share that regret with me, and sympathize too in my views, regarding the statements, them, impolitic as well as unjust

I believe it to be true that the government aims to be, and is as impartial as the govt of Massachusetts or perhaps any other. Some of the Missionaries have by their writing & speaking seemed to wage a persistent war upon the Authorities inconsistent with the precepts of the gospel, and as I believe at war with the spirit of Christ.

I write these things painfully & unwillingly but if my own brother does a wrong, and against my continued remonstrance my duty to God and the wrong doer & the wronged, will not allow me to cover it up. The government is not unfriendly to us, but we assume a hostile attitude to it, and hostility, if continued, must beget hostility. If we charge upon the rulers acts derogatory to them, and which they feel are untrue, but refuse to point out to them the specific wrong complained of, and ask for its redress

anticipated value in circulating amongst the people secular and religious intelligence, and religious precepts, and aiding in the diffusion of correct principles. and also for the reason that whilst the Missionaries were its agents in circulating it. its articles were furnished chiefly by Romanists. (its editor a half caste being one, though it was printed, published by Mr Whitney) and its influence was more Roman than protestant. It has been a valuable aid in the work of good here excepting its objectionable political articles. No doubt many of them have been right in principle whilst others have been so objectionable as measurably to neutralize the good.

There is probably not one of the Missionaries who will not cordially and earnestly sustain Dr Gulick. nor one who has not done so, in his proper work as Secretary of the Mission Board. He is a good & diligent officer prompt in business and devoted to the cause. Amongst his constituents there are all shades of opinion politically, and who deem it no more his business or thinks to oppose & war against the government. than they deem it yours as Sec of the Am Bd to do so against your Govt in what you may esteem its errors. or to decline service at your post because your constituents may not agree & co-operate with you in this political work.

I have written more than I could spare the time, or had the inclination to do. but could not say less and hope you may persuade Dr Gulick & his brother to listen to the voice of their brethren in continuing their Missionary work even though they may not be sustained in political or any other outside of what some of us esteem, to be their proper sphere of labor. Personally they are both most excellent men & laborers.

Yours Respectfully
Saml N Castle

Honolulu, Feb 3. 1870

Rec'd March 3.

or to co-operate with them for securing a general good, but revile instead even if we are honest in what we say & do, what is likely to be the result? The idea is conveyed on the 99th page that Mr Green's School only receives government aid and from "an unfriendly government" perhaps even this should not expected, but the impression resulting from this in connection with what is said on the 97th is unjust to the Government, and that the true attitude of the Rulers towards this class of Schools may be seen I append a list with names & amounts for the year under review as well as the last

	1867.	1868
Hilo Bdg School	$900.00	1.650,00
" Select "	500,00	1.700,00
Makawao Fem Sem	800,00	1.502.50
Makiki Fam S. School	510.00	240.00
Kawaiahao " "	——	295.00
Koloa " "	345,00	462,50
Lahainaluna Seminary	3.522,00	3.973,72
Oahu College	180.00	180.00
Hanalei Eng.	500,00	500,00
Molokai	300.00	375,00
Royal School	3.100,00	3.100,00
Hanalei M. Kavenagh.	100,00	150,00
	$10,957.00	$14,128.72

These schools are all taught by Missionaries and their children and those belonging to our foreign Congregational or Presbyterian Churches. Mostly by the two former. and the Bd of Education have called the Misses Parker to the Reform School, as they sought through me for a teacher for it when it was first established, but I could find none They have also within a few months past

established a Boarding School for boys at Maui and placed in it Mr Robert Andrews & his Sister Widow Sarah Thurston amongst our choicest young people. and now they are lending a willing hand in trying to build up again. Mr Greens flourishing School the buildings of which were so recently burned down —

They have exhibited a most impartial & commendable Spirit in aiding & sustaining Schools. and I well know how they feel & have felt. and I deprecate remarks coming from my own brethren, which I know to be unjust and which are adapted to do no little injury. not only respecting schools, but other things grouped together in the same page, but which I cannot take up and Answer in detail. The King like his own mother is a man of a strong will. and entirely temperate in his habits. I do not know what his habits of life as to morals, now are for I hear no remarks upon that topic, but Kamehameha III. of whom some of our brethren speak & write so highly but upon whose faults they say so little, died in a fit of excessive drinking and was far from chaste in his habits. He had notwithstanding many noble qualities & I believe this King is not his his inferior, whilst in some things he surpases. I am credibly informed that he is not a violator of the sabbath and that he requires quiet at least of his retainers. It is not true that he or or his government openly sanction intemperance and immorality. I know that an associate justice of the Supreme Court lost his seat ~~on~~ the Bench because of drinking habits I know the same of a circuit Judge and of a district justice. and I know many things that are contrary to the assertions made in the

remarks upon the 97th page and other things
oft printed of which I do not deem it proper to
speak as it hardly was of the last named, and which
I hope I may not see alluded to in print. It is not
true that the Bd of Ed approve of the use of the
use of the "Catholic Manual" in any mixed school
or that they ever have. If any of our brethren
know of such cases, to me their duty seems plainly
to be to make it known directly to ~~Boston~~ the Bd
of Ed, & not to write about it to Boston to be printed,
or even for information, till they have failed here. It
is not right & certainly it is not politic

This manual was used in the days of Mr
Armstrong in the Catholic Schools just as the West
minster Catechism may have been in our's. But
neither Mr A— or the present Board would ~~not~~ ap
prove of either in the Mixed Schools.

I feel deeply that our course has not been wisely
adapted to secure for us the influence for good, which
might have been, and that a King whose course to
his face and in public has been liked to the
"Black hearted traitors of the South" by one of our
number, and whose hostility, with a few others,
seems persistent and unwearied, cannot be won
to them, till at least, they cease from their warfare

I heard a brother say two days since
that no doubt the Roman Catholic <u>nuns</u> had
received for their school at least two dollars
to our one. I assured him they had not received
one cent, but lest such <u>opinions</u> may have
been written to you and go for facts I will
add from the Record a list of grants paid
to the Roman & Reformed Catholic Schools

Reformed Catholic

Lahaina, girls	1867.	$785,00 —	1868.	953,00
do Boys.	"	500,00	"	800,00
Mr Masons School Bdg	"	980,00	"	960,60
" Whipples " —		200,00	"	200,00
" St. Andrews Priory		80,00	"	92,50
		$2,54500		$3,008,10

Roman Catholic

Ahuimanu College	1867.	$100,00 —	1868.	103,25

There is a public Free School in Honolulu having an Episcopal & Congregational lady teacher not included in any of these schedules

Several of these Schools in the Ref. Catholic & Missionary School Schedules draw according to the No. of Scholars & the time in which they have attended Others & the greater portion I think have fixed salaries

I earnestly hope you may inculcate, and we may pursue, a more conciliatory policy than for a few years past, and that before you give to the public statements, which may be wrong, & if so adapted to do great injury, you will seek information from parties having a different stand point, so that when printing is expedient the correctness of what is published may be reasonably ascertained. You will excuse this long letter, which I can assure you it has given me no pleasure to write and, & the like of which I hope I may have no occasion to write again, and believe me to be, as ever one who earnestly desires the progress of true religion everywhere

Respectfully Yours
Saml. N. Castle

Honolulu, June 29. 1869.

Rec'd July 26.

Ack'd Aug. 21.

Strictures. —

Honolulu Sept 5th 1869

Rev Dr Anderson

Dear Sir. Taking up the August Herald this Morning. my attention was directed to the statement respecting the Sabbath School of Mr Parkers Church. The Herald says the teachers are 25. adult scholars 41. Boys 76 and girls 72. making an average of 214 Teachers & Scholars. I presume this was for the year ending Dec 31/68 The average, for the thirty five Sabbaths since, including two quarter days when the Scholars coming in from the rural districts of the parish brought the attendance up to nearly 600, has been, over 33 teachers. about 43 adult Scholars. 138 boys and 129 girls. reaching an average attendance of over 343. teachers & scholars. The Superintendant visits the six out districts of the Parish in rotation on Sabbath afternoons. the large Central school being held in the morning. There is a large and flourishing Sabbath School attached to the church of the Rev Mr Forbes in this place.

I should have said above that the superintendent of the Kawaiahao Sabbath Schools thinks thinks the average attendance of the Central

and district schools will reach nearly 700 - These & the schools of Mr Forbes Church are native. besides which there are flourishing Sabbath Schools at the Bethel. and the Fort street Churches

Rev Mr Bissell from the Green Street Church in San Francisco. recently arrived here is supplying the pulpit of the latter very acceptably so far. and the Rev Mr Snowden of Redwood City Cal. has just arrived to supply the Bethel during the absence of Mr Damon in its pastor

Mr Lyman of the Hilo Boarding School has been very sick, and on account of age and increasing infirmities. will resign his position as principal as soon as a suitable man can be found to fill his place.

On behalf of the Trustees he has applied to the Rev James M Alexander of San Leandro California. who has the subject under consideration and may come if provision can be made for his support and a house. The government has hitherto for many years past liberally aided this school. and will continue to do so if Mr Alexander comes. or if any other good man is secured. The Board of Education suggests that the Am Bd build or contribute to build a dwelling house for the

principal the land of the School belonging to the Am Bd. I replied that for want of funds I doubted whether the Pru. Com could appropriate for this purpose, but that the Trustees had some funds in their hands, the income being used towards the support of the School, which might perhaps be appropriated for this object.

These funds are regarded as belonging to the A.B.C.F.M. & to revert to them if from any cause the School should be discontinued or come under a religious administration not approved by the Am Bd. Would there be any objection to their use by the Trustees for School purposes

The government last year granted a new and perpetual Charter to the School under the present trustees, composed of Missionaries upon Hawaiian Authorized I think to fill their own vacancies. and these funds. (two or three Thousand dollars I think) accumulated during the administration of Mr Lyman I suppose may be used for School purposes in the discretion of the Trustees. I mean for this School

Please reply to this point as early as possible.

You will have heard of the loss by fire of the buildings of the girls boarding School conducted by the Rev J P. Green. The Community & Bd of Education have subscribed liberally to rebuild, but whether a sufficient sum will be raised I cannot now say. in the mean time Mr Green will take charge of the boys Boarding School now presided over by Mr Robert Andrews, (son of Judge Andrews) who has resigned and if the girls School goes on, as I think it will, it will be in charge of Miss Mary Green

I did not think to write so much when I sat down to speak of the sabbath School of Kawaiahao but have been led to enlarge on the topic of schools which as it pertains to doing good I hope may not prove unacceptable

Very Respectfully Yours
Saml N Castle

Samuel N. Castle Esq

Honolulu, Sep. 5. 1864.

Rec'd ~~Sept.~~ Oct. 8

Ans'd

What about the Bond of $3,000? RA

Rev. R Anderson DD

Pr Stm "Idaho" 332

Honolulu Feb 3d 1870

Rev N. G. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir ——— I have your valued favor of Oct 25th and beg to reply. particularly in reference to the common Schools. which by inference. I deem you think has not had the fostering care of government. I presume it is not unknown to you that I believe that our reports which have gone forth formerly are not correct representations of the whole Schools. They may be of some. Of one report 1867. Dr Smith says at the time in a letter to me. "I have read it since my return in both "languages and I still feel that we did well to pro "test against it. Certainly the evils complained of "do not exist on Kauai. He proceeds to speak at some length of particular mis-statements. and of certain evils or defects. and closes by saying." it will not help the cause to misrepresent or exagerate" So Mr Lyons of Waimea told me a year since ~~told me~~ that the schools in his district were never in better condition as he believed. Some depreciating remarks of the last report were I was told (not being present) strenuously opposed. but when the vote was taken some were absent, and some present, opposed to that portion did not vote. & only one voted against it. The published minutes. said that it passed with only one dissenting vote. Now this was literally true, but it was a falsehood to the public. for the bare statement. carried the idea of unanimity, with the one exception. And as the names of those in attendance had been published. ~~the idea~~ and as no statement was made of absentees or non voters. the idea hence included all but that One. The "Report" and some correspondence which I have seen occasionally do not

give a correct view of the State of the Schools as a whole or I believe of a majority as well as of some other matters & things. I do not believe that Dr Gulick & those whose views in these matters he represents intend to misrepresent the real State of things. I think they have been warped and distorted so much even that they will not even accept the evidence of some of their brethren who know better than they. of certain localities of which when they are labouring. As to the favorable views of the Gov towards the common schools. Soon after the late Kings death the King called a Council to discuss especially this subject. It was fully attended and the subject fully discussed for two days in sessions of five or six hours. in almost every conceivable phase. and with the exception of the late Mr Wyllie & Mr Hopkins. All were in favor of sustaining but three or four English schools at the more prominent points. and applying the public funds to giving the greatest number possible a common Hawaiian education. consisting of reading, writing, geography & arithmetic because a greater number could be thus educated with the same money than could be in English schools. This I know was the programme. for I was present & participated in the discussion. It was like Mr Armstrongs and its principles those for which the Missionaries formerly contended – but, as his could not be carried out because the popular demand was for English schools so this could not be for the same reason, and whatever failure there may have been for whatever causes it has not been for want of a desire to educate the largest number possible with the means at command

I have given these statements. to show that the Government has an interest in common schools

as well as those of a higher grade - and that the Reports of the Kuohoa and Advertiser have not been correct exposition of the State of all the Schools, and as these have been been detrimental to the Government and individuals connected with it, as by them they have been deemed unjust, & by some willful misrepresentations, persisted in, for which they esteemed Dr Gulick at least largely responsible, is it Strange that there should be bitterness or what appears so in some of the Gazettes articles? Is there were any thing as hard as the other papers utter about them? What can be more offensive than the Advertisers innuendo recently that Mr Harris has robbed the Treasury to buy sugar estates? This is not Dr Gulick, but he & his paper have become so identified with that Paper & its Editors, that the one is held measurably responsible for the utterances of the other. This is too often the case in such circumstances.

Dr Gulick is a good executive Officer. I think his usefulness would be greater if he would let politics alone in his paper and elsewhere - even if things do not go to his liking. We should not make very rapid progress in our work any where if we must spend our energies in moulding the Government to our liking. And in a great number of fields it would raise opposition & possible cause expulsion. Where if the gospel leaven were quietly infused, changes for the better would gradually make their way. Rev O H Gulicks Maidua School would now be going on prosperously if his conscience would have permitted government aid. We are all taxed to support Government. And I think most of Christians here feel that he ought not to allow his admirable School to be disbanded, because he does

not approve the medium through which its sup-
port must come. Built at a large expense of the Board and
sacrifice by Mr Gulick & admirable in its appoint-
ments. no one can doubt the conscientiousness
of Mr Gulick. but probably every one of his bret-
hren with two or three exceptions think his con-
science is wrong. The same view held by others
would inevitably disband & break up nearly
every protestant school. both common and
English on the islands. Mr Gulick needs rest
but his school might be suspended six months
or more. If you can persuade him to resume
after a few months vacation it will be a great
blessing. The result to be hoped for, is worth the
effort though it might fail.

Dr Gulick has leave of absence for three
months and you will doubtless see him as he
goes east. He needs rest but he has given notice
that he should decline a re-election as Secretary
(Rev B W Parker acts during his absence)

His assigned reasons are that. he has not
the full confidence, support & co-operation of his
brethren. I told Dr Gulick in our last meeting
that he has had & still has the co-operation of
his brethren in his missionary labors in an
unusual degree. and I did not think it right for
him to decline serving if his brethren chose to
elect him, because they disagreed with him, some
of them, in his political views. That I had not
voted to aid the Kuokoa from the Treasury for
two years as I thought its political utterances
did evil instead of good. This paper was ori-
ginally assumed by the Dr. with the cordial ap
probation and assistance of the Board, for its

I do not mean direct grants.

Private 333 1

Honolulu Dec 18th 1870

Rev H. G. Clark DD

My dear Brother

For some days I have been confined chiefly to the house from a prostrating cold combined with some affection of the liver lately, and now I feel hardly equal to writing, but as I wish to do so before the next mail leaves, I make the attempt.

By the last mail, Mr Pinker reported to Mrs Parker, that you stated that Dr Judd had said to you, substantially (for I cant give the exact words) that the Roman Catholics established themselves at Waikane on ye of the course pursued by Mr Parker. This of course lays the blame of the Roman Mission, and any success resulting to it, at that place, at Mr Parkes door. Of course the Parkes all feel aggrieved, at such a a statement They cannot feel that it was made from any other motive than to injure them, and as a matter of history they say, it is not true.

As I cannot suppose that Dr Judd would make any statement which he did not think, to be true and as this relates to fact & not opinion, his memory must be at fault, or you must have misunderstood him or Mrs Pinker must have misunderstood you. This place had long been one of Mr Parkes out stations and the Roman Catholics, had planted themselves there soon after Mr Parker died, buying their site of an excommunicated Church member, and both

2

years before Dr Judd went there or any question had arisen between them. That the transfer of this portion of Mr Parkers Church, to an independent native pastor, in no wise his fitness should should have stimulated a more vigorous onset from Rome is quite probable, because the change weakened the protestant position, in that district which is one of considerable Romish strength being but a short distance from their college of Ahuimanu. and so, every one of our Missionary Stations, from which we withdraw the superintendence of an able faithful foreign missionary, and supply it with an independent native pastor, is, and will be weakened, and if by circumstances, they are not attacked more vigorously by Rome they will be by some other form of evil.

In this case I do not know that the Papists have been more successful than elsewhere. Mr Parker says he cannot think of any one of his former flock at that place lapsing to Romanism since that period. However this may be, their station was planted there in close proximity to his long before Dr Judd went there, or any difficulty had arisen between them.

I argue that Dr Judd should have said any thing on this subject because if not repeated, it must mislead upon as to the facts in the case, and if repeated it could not fail to increase the alienation and soumpf already felt on this subject

I cannot add, that I am aware, to the statements which I made to you when here about the facts of the differences between these brethren

Mr Parker was considered one of our ablest & most laborious Missionaries and I have heard the remark made that, though his reports were desponding, No Missionary field appeared better than his. He took the field at first, and cultivated faithfully and successfully till his strength failed, a period of nearly thirty five years. When it was decided in 1863 to separate the out stations creating independent pastorates, he adopted the plan with hesitation conscious, that it would bring more or less loss of strength, at least for a time, but he adopted it.

Waikane was one of the stations in his field to be set off, and an independent church organized, This he proposed to have done upon his return from the Marquesas, to which he was a delegate, but before his return Dr Judd urged the installation of a Minister over the church, whilst it was not yet set off, and still formed a part of Mr Parker's. H. H. Parker as one of the association protested against any action of the kind till his fathers return. His father he knew to be a staunch advocate for order, where no vital interest would be put in peril by its observance, and he thought there was no necessity which would warrant so disorderly a measure, as the installing a pastor over a part of his fathers church in his absence, when his return was expected in a few days

Dr. Judd also wanted Kuaia who was then Mr Emmons assistant in an adjacent field

which had run down under his care, and there were reports detrimental to his morality.

The Members of Mr Parkers church in Waikane did not want Kuaia, and one of the chief men at the station said that K-a asked him, why. He replied "a Bishop should be the husband of one wife" to which Kuaia made no answer. Neither Mr Emerson or Mr Parker were entirely satisfied of the injustice or justice of these suspicions, but I think they were inclined to regard them as unfounded. There was no proof. Still they existed. he had not been successful in the adjoining field, and the people did not want him. I think I have stated the chief causes of the differences which have grown, between these brethren.

No doubt in their progress both have exhibited wrong feelings. It is but human, but in the measure already named I think the Parkers in the right. I believe in order, when no good is compromised by it, and as a principle that the church should call the man they want.

I have written, as a duty, without the knowledge of either party, and only as the advocate of the R's as far as I think they are right. I have always stood by Dr Judd as far as I could, and given him my moral & pecuniary support. He is the examining physician of the N Eng Life Ins Co by our appointment. When by the unjust action of foreigners, he was ejected from the Government. I called in his medical aid at once, dismissing my former physician, who led the opposition when Dr J. was dismissed. I have been & am his friend & am not conscious of any partisan feelings. I write this for peace & justice

Most truly Your friend & Bro

S. N. Castle

Hon. [illegible] State

Honolulu, Dec. 18. 1870.
Rec'd. Jan. 16.

Ack Feb. 4.

Pr Nongawonga 334

Honolulu June 27th 1871

Rev R Anderson D D

Dear Sir – I send by this mail my regular Annual Report on the finances of the College. Mr J Field Esq and Mr Church will send the regular yearly report of the School department by this mail or the next. I am led to write you in part on ye of a remark in a letter from you to Mr Pogue implying that the Com^ee in the U.S. were not kept informed respecting the College. It has been my practise for some years to make a yearly Statement to Mr Hill of the College finances & he has also been in the habit of reporting to me the State of the Endt Fund in the U.S.

Mr Alexander has I think also generally reported the Operations of his department. I know he has done so sometimes and it has been his purpose to do so yearly

In regard to moving the Instruction Department to Honolulu. it was simply mooted. introduced by Mr Damon for discussion & inquiry & because he was, as I understand often told by parents that they would like to send if the College were nearer. A removal might fill up the School and produce a larger income from tuition for its support. Judge Allen & Mr Harris say that if the interests of the Institution call for its removal here there

is nothing in the Charter to prevent it. They would probably both vote against any such move. & indeed I think all of the trustees would do so at present

Since this School has been started they have multiplied in the islands. both private & public. hence chiefly I believe the School is small. The number of teachers seems large for the No of Scholars but you will observe from Mr Church's Report & Mr Field that the range of Studies is large. Mr & Mrs Church are probably as good teachers of the Classics & Mathematics & Other academical Studies as we have had there, and as good administrators. but they have now too much to do especially Mrs Church. She teaches the Greek Class & as many as five or six Others & ~~have~~ besides has domestic & Maternal Cares but if we can succeed in getting some one to take charge of the household department & let her devote herself to teaching in which she excels Punahou will be pretty well manned for another year, but if we do not succeed in this. I do not see but we must diminish the range of Studies or increase the teaching force to relieve Mrs Church for the domestic department. Mr Church will doubtless fill his present post (Acting Prest) as well as any one we can obtain unless - some man will come, who can bring with him a good sum towards endowing the College

The present arrangement however is expected to continue for two years & perhaps longer if we cannot do better for the College

Respectfully Yours

S. N. Castle

Mor. 8. [illegible]

Honolulu, June 27, 1871.

Rec'd July 18.

Ackd. Aug. 2.

To Dr. Anderson.

Oahu College.

335

CASTLE & COOKE,
IMPORTERS &
General Agents,
HONOLULU.

Honolulu, H.I. June 29 1871

Rev M. S. Clark D.D.

Dear Sir ——— Mr Hall called upon me a few days since to ask my opinion of the value of certain land at Lahaina, which the present lessee wishes to buy. He told me that Messrs Pogue & Serene Bishop had recently examined it and said they thought $300. was a fair price for it. I told Mr Hall that in 1867 I had it examined and appraised by two disinterested business men, who reported its value at $600. and it had not deteriorated in value since and as it was drawing $65. ground rent I would write the applicant that $600. cash would be the lowest price. He did so, and the man wishes to purchase at that price. At Mr H's request, I have examined the chain of title as I had originally carried this business through its various stages and was consequently more familiar with it but he has no sufficient authority to execute a conveyance, alone, as Dr Gulick is joined with him, and I write this to say that as you have other sales to be made (I believe) it will promote promptness and efficiency if you will empower your Agent to execute any deeds, or other instruments which it may

be necessary or desirable to execute. alone with the necessary action of any other party or if you prefer. to join some other party with him as Mr Pogue. I would insert "or either" of them so that in case the Agent only or the other was available no delay might occur or good opportunity be lost. This would not prevent the Agent acting upon the advice or by vote of the Hawaiian Bd whenever you wished him to do so

I give this advice unsought but I know Mr Hall cannot now act for your best interest for want of adequate power. Mr Cooke's & my own powers were so constructed that the separate action of either was equally valid with our joint action

Respectfully Yours
Sam'l N Castle

N.B. I write this without Mr Halls request as I think it to be for your interest but Mr Hall may feel delicate about making the suggestion of additional power for himself

Mr. S. N. Castle

Honolulu, June 29. 1871.
Rec'd July 25.

Power of Atty for
Edwin O. Hall &
Rev. John D. Pogue,
or either of them.

Duly executed & forwarded Aug 5/71
L. S. M. N.